



## THE GNOSSIS AND THE LAW



**THE GNOSSIS AND THE LAW**  
**Table of Contents**

**PREFACE**

**Part I, Chapters 1-10**

1. The Religion of the Ceremonial Ray
2. Creation of the World
3. Projection of the Spirit Sparks into Conscious
4. Three Cosmic Evolutions
5. Cosmic Evolution - the Galaxy to Which the Earth Belongs
6. Individualized I AM Presences Enter the "Seven Spheres" - the Development of Their Causal body
7. Manus and Root Races
8. Descent of the "Holy Innocent" Upon the Earth
9. Seven Bodies of Man
10. Endocrine Centers - "The Chakras"

**Part II, Chapters 11 - 16**

11. The First Golden Age on Earth - Coming of "Laggards" - Split of the Priesthood
12. Coming of Sanat Kumara - Creation of Shamballa
13. Creation of the Great White Brotherhood
14. Cosmic Law of Re-embodiment
15. Karmic Board - "The Day of Judgment"
16. The Book of Life

**Part III, Chapters 17 - 31**

17. Angelic Kingdom
18. Guardian Angel
19. The Four Elements: Fire, Water, Air, Earth
20. Four-Footed Kingdom - the Animals
21. Body Elemental
22. Retreats - Transmission of the Flame Activity
23. Cosmic Evil
24. Jesus - the Cosmic Christ
25. The Sacred Fire - The Violet Transmuting Flame
26. Decrees
27. The Ascension Flame
28. Conception of "The Bridge to Freedom" Activity
29. A Cosmic Journey
30. Service is the Law of Life
31. Pure Love - The Cohesive Power of the Cosmos

## INTRODUCTION

A time comes in the life of every individual to ask: who am I, and why am I here? These questions, for thousands of years, have occupied the world's best minds, have been philosophy's and metaphysics' most perplexing problem, and still remains to many, as one of the most unanswerable questions. Worse, it will continue to be so, for unless there is a plausible and convincing explanation as to who man is, where he came from and why he finds himself on Earth, his life scarcely can have a meaningful purpose, for there is no objective at which, conscientiously to direct his energies and his efforts.

In the centuries that have gone by, attempts have been made by various individuals to solve the problem; each one, of course, according to his lights--the philosopher arguing on logic and, often, on the "noumenon", the divine on religious beliefs set by Synods, and the scientist on the findings of the microscope and his tube of chemistry. In each case, however, wherever there was honesty and intellectual probity, an acknowledgment, eventually, was made that the teaching, at its most, was only an hypothesis, without having concrete knowledge upon which Truth could be based.

Even Great divine Messengers and Avatars Who, at long intervals of time, were sent to Earth, in an effort to improve man's destiny, did not expand beyond the trodden path; not that They were ignorant of it, but because the Cosmic law, due to human recalcitrancy, did not permit Them to do so.

So the matter went on for thousands of years and would have continued thus for many more had not an unexpected event, back in 1952, crumbled it from its base. It came suddenly and without warning -- a thunderbolt from a clear sky -- finding even the Spiritual Hierarchy of the Planet unprepared to cope with it. It came from the cosmic Law, telling the elite of the Spiritual Hierarchy, that the time has come for our Universe, along with the rest of the Solar Systems of our Galaxy, to advance to a higher sphere of cosmic Evolution, taking with them all Planetary Chains that are qualified for this advancement, and leaving behind any of the Planets that in the final grading would be found wanting.

Among the forty-nine Planets involved, it was the Earth that was found wanting and unable to take advantage of this opportunity which occurs once in many millions of years. To the above, a time limit of twenty years was given, not only for man to improve himself but, also, permit Sanat Kumara to return to His Own Planet Venus, from which He came 4,500,000 years ago to save the Earth from her then impending dissolution. Should she, at the present crisis, fail to meet the Cosmic Edict, another "impending dissolution" would be in the offing.

To the Spiritual Hierarchy Whose efforts, in the past several millions of years to improve recalcitrant humanity, met with failure, twenty years was only a drop in the ocean. Fearful of the situation and realizing that from the world of man little, if any help could come, They turned Their thoughts upwards and, in an earnest appeal, asked the Cosmos for help.

Love is the cohesive power of the Universe and Cosmic Beings, from practically every Solar system of our Galaxy -- Alpha and Omega -- responded to the hierarchy's appeal. They offered Their Light, Their Energy and Their Love to save the Earth. Soon one of the greatest uplifting movements that was ever attempted in any Planet started on Earth. It increased in impetus and power, and as time went on, it showed evident results under the directing guidance of the Ascended master Saint Germain, Chohan of the Seventh Ray, under Whose influence this Planet will be in the next two thousand years.

It was not a mere "face-lifting" performance but a major surgical operation, requiring, according to the needs of the hour, unprecedented treatment. It started with radical innovation, such as the use of Rays to awaken the sleeping consciousness of many of the advanced members of the race. It did not stop there, but went further, and to help transmute much of the individual's Karmic liability, the Violet Flame was put into action. The Masters' Retreats, hitherto open only to accepted disciples, now were thrown wide open to all the students. An appeal made to the Cosmic Law permitted many other dispensations, one of them being the creation of a small, minor Planet, of lower than the Earth's vibration, where the most involute of the race's members will be transferred, after their demise, and thus, their presence will not impede the progress of others.

Another, most important and significant dispensation which the Cosmic Law allowed was the opening, to the people of the Earth, of the "Book of Knowledge" whereby information, hitherto withheld, was permitted to be given freely to the world. It started with Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings giving addresses and discourses to students, and others willing to listen, in their finer bodies, in the Masters' Retreats. Soon it expanded to written publications in which only Ascended masters and Cosmic Beings contributed and on subjects pertaining to the Law of Life and to the higher evolution of men. Thus, what the world's keenest minds, for thousands of years sought to learn and failed, became now available to every seeker. Man has finally received authentic Cosmic knowledge of his being -- and he knows now, fully, clearly and with Divine verification as to from where he came, why he is here and what is his eventual destiny.

It is our purpose, in this book, to go into detail of the above, and from the words of Cosmic Beings and Solar Logi, give to the true seeker of the Law, the cream of what was given and all that he needs to have and to know, to fulfill his purpose of his being in life, and reach, eventually, the gates of his Ascension into the Light. In the performance, it is possible that for the sake of Truth -- God's Truth -- many of man's hitherto sacredly-held conceptions, might have to be discarded, and even the Book of Genesis might have to be rewritten. In this, however, let us bear in mind that in here, we are interested in TRUTH and TRUTH is and shall remain forever, higher than any man's accepted, spoken word or creation, for TRUTH emanates from God Himself and represents His Own Divinity.

Nothing that has entered the pages of this book shall be considered as the writer's personal pre-conceived ideas or opinions. A sincere, concentrated, as well as consecrated effort has been made to record and compile only what has come directly from the lips or pens of Ascended Masters, Cosmic Beings, Solar Logi and the Creator of the Galaxy in which "we live and have our being," Alpha and Omega, as have been recorded and accepted by authentic and recognized channels.

By compiling this material, a compact, handy manual is presented that fulfills a need to the extent that it attempts, as far as it is possible, to organize, in an orderly form and sequence, the basic teachings that were given in the past several years by the Great Ones, and which, at present, are scattered in sundry publications -- magazines, pamphlets, single courses, etc., nearly all of them "Gems of Wisdom," but not always accessible and often entirely unavailable to the seeker of Truth.

It also fulfills a recognized need to have a handy, single volume in which not only the aspirant and beginner student can turn for the necessary firsthand information, but also, the casual reader who, whether prompted from intellectual curiosity or real interest in the Ancient wisdom, as was recently given by Cosmic Beings, will have a book on which to focus his attention and to which he can depend upon for truth and accuracy.

In the preparation of this volume, I gratefully acknowledge the encouragement given to me by Mrs. Lucy Littlejohn, President of "The Bridge to Freedom, Inc," for permission to freely use material published in the Organizations' several publications.

In this connection, it should be remembered that "The Bridge to Freedom," being established primarily by Chohan El Morya, the Maha Chohan, and Saint Germain at the beginning of the present crisis back in 1952, still continues under the same editorship of Chohan El Morya Who, under the assumed name of Thomas Printz, directs its destiny.

I also wish to acknowledge, with sincere affection, the indebtedness I owe to The Summit Lighthouse, the Theosophical Publishing House, London, the Lucis Trust, A.D.K. Luk, and others for their gracious permission to use material from their publications.

Tellis S. Papastavro  
Tucson, Arizona  
Spring, 1972

**CONTINUE TO CHAPTER 1**

**THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW**  
**PART I**  
**CHAPTER I**  
**THE RELIGION OF THE CEREMONIAL RAY**

When a man, prompted by his inner self, cognizes a Power greater than himself, and begins to express gratitude to that Power, religion becomes a working reality in his being. His lower vehicles, particularly the mental and the emotional, are curiously affected by the experience and the entire outlook of his life is changed. Humanity, being the total all of individuals, cannot be different in this respect, and there never has been a time when men, collectively, having felt that experience, did not recognize their dependence upon that superior Power. Even the most savage races do recognize their dependence and, according to their lights, attempt to define their relationship to that Power in terms of fear, or sacrifice, or of propitiation.

Thus, out of the darkness of time, have emerged the great religions of the world which, through diverse in worship, ceremonial and methods of application of Truth, nonetheless they all are united in vital fundamentals--that man's life and existence depend and have their source in that Great Power; that this Power created everything, seen and unseen, and as such it behooves man to ever turn his eyes on Him and, in supplication, prayer or decree, ask for his needs. These have been basic tenets of all the great religions of the past, and the newer one--the Religion of Ceremonial Worship and Freedom--does not differ to them.

Great religions do not emerge haphazardly, neither do they come at the behest of man's wishes. Each one of them comes every 2000 years, following the orderly sequence put on by Cosmic Law, which moves in gigantic cycles to reach the totality of 14,000 years. This is the time allotted for the full round of the Seven Rays, each Ray comprising 2000 years, and each, according to its influence, affects mankind differently, examples of which we have in the impelling sway exerted by each of the major religions.

Thus we see that with the advent of each Ray upon the Earth, a new predominant religion appears, evolved by the Intelligences Who represent the God-head for that period. This religion is based on the natural tendencies of the lifestreams who are to be the focal point for the establishment and maintenance of the spiritual culture of that era. The religious worship is, also, based on the specific beneficial outpouring which the Director or Chohan of the current Ray sees best fit to assist the evolving intelligences of that period.

Tracing history back, to only four thousand years, we see Judaism evolving with the influence of the Fifth Ray, while its successor, Christianity, coming under the Sixth Ray, retained some of its predecessor's qualities, but differed in many other respects. It is in the same manner that the New Religion, which is just entering the Seventh Ray--the Ceremonial Ra--while it will retain much of Christianity's teachings, will differ from it in many respects, particularly in the type of religious worship which will become the predominant activity to the masses in the future. In this activity, as it advances with the years, and the coming to the Earth of the people of the Seventh Root Race, who are highly evolved, it will be well-nigh revolutionary compared to its predecessors. It will witness mankind, angels and elementals be drawn together along the path of evolution, where they will serve together, build together the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth and worship together in Ceremonials hitherto unknown in this third dimensional world.

In the eyes of present-day man, it will be a "dream world," but none the less, it will be a real one, with much of the older teachings being discarded. The Book of Genesis, and all of the succeeding biblical lore is already being written again; and it is written now, not by unascended beings, bent to influence others to their preconceived ideas, but by *God-free Beings!* It is a Bible made up of the energies of the Archangels, the Cosmic Beings and the Ascended masters, that will stand for the rest of the civilization being brought forth on this planet Earth.

At its inception, every new Great Religion, being the offspring, so to speak, of the Cosmic Ray under whose influence it will function, early enough starts casting its beneficence on the world of men. That influence is totally invisible but, like the rays of the spring sun, warms up the hearts of individuals and, in some strange way, directs them to a certain action and feeling for which they cannot give an explanation. The early Christians had that experience and the New Religion of the Seventh Ray will not deviate. On the contrary, its influence is already evident and Freedom being one of its basic tenets, it does not require much discernment to see that, since its advent, millions of people who, for centuries had been held in comparative thralldom, have gained their political independence, and countries once thought impossible to be able to govern themselves and call themselves "nations," are already on the maps as free and independent people.<sup>1</sup>

As already stated, the entrance of a new religion into the Earth by no means interferes, actively, with the functions of its predecessor, but by Cosmic Law, the latter as its particular Ray withdraws and wanes, eventually loses its grip and effect on the people and, as time goes on, drops along, only in time to be relegated to history. This, not to be forgotten, takes several hundred years, until the complete eclipse occurs. In the case of Christianity, under a special dispensation, if we are permitted to call it such, it will not, eventually, be completely obliterated, but rather be fused with the New Religion of the Seventh Ray, both going ahead, hand in glove together, but under the directorship of the Chohan of the Seventh Ray--Saint Germain.<sup>2</sup>

Long before the new Religion, under an incoming Ray makes its appearance on the material world, has its inception in the Inner Spheres under the direction of Cosmic Beings, particularly the Cosmic Teacher and the Chohan (director) of the particular Ray, under which that religion will flourish. These two Cosmic Beings, with Their Assistants, after taking into consideration the existing spiritual development of humanity and its present possible potentialities, work out and set a plan of the necessary teaching, manner of worship, etc., which the better will serve the world, for the incoming 2000 years. Needless to say, in this they are very circumspect and scientific for it will be of no avail if the teaching rises above the capabilities and the spiritual evolution of those who it is intended to merit.

The first thing to be examined by the Cosmic Teacher is the prime energies and radiation of the incoming Ray, as it will make itself felt upon the Earth. Then, with the cooperation of the Chohan of that Ray and His Assistants, they examine the spiritual development of the souls that will incarnate, during the duration of that Ray as well as their capacity to absorb its energies so that they will be in line with the higher Divine Plan. With this accomplished, they develop the ceremonial side as well as the details of worship which will reanimate the Light of the Soul and will promote the spiritual evolution of men during the incoming 2000 years.

This was the manner in which the basic structure of Christianity received its inception, under the guidance of Lord Maitreya--the Cosmic Teacher of that period, long before Jesus was incarnated. It is also in the same manner that the new Religion, under the auspices of the Seventh Ray and the Direction of Saint Germain will develop and expand.

When, in the Higher Spheres, the plan of the Christian Dispensation was perfected a Cosmic Conclave took place there, and the entire Christian endeavor was projected into a screen, showing its humble beginning, its development, and its decline. It was then that volunteers were sought and asked to come and help the development of the new religion in the world of man. It was then that Jesus, Mother Mary, Joseph, the Apostles, and others offered their services.

When Lord Maitreya, the Cosmic Teacher, together with Saint Germain, started on the plan for the New Religion which was to follow Christianity, They had to take into consideration that their task was very dissimilar to that of the Christian Dispensation, with problems entirely different. One of them, and no doubt the most serious, was the ultimatum given by the Cosmic Law to the Earth's Spiritual Hierarchy that unless mankind arises and assumes its responsibilities to the Universe, like all other planets are doing, the consequences, amounting to eventual dissolution were inevitable.<sup>3</sup>

The next one was the problem of the human souls, in their present evolution to absorb the advanced teaching of the Seventh Ray.<sup>4</sup>

The difficulties presented in both of these problems were of seeming insurmountable dimensions, but were eventually resolved by transferring up, as we said earlier, those of the present humanity--incarnate and discarnate--into the new Planet, that was especially created for them, and then allow the members of the Seventh Root Race, which are highly evolved, to incarnate.

#### FOOTNOTES - CHAPTER 1

1. Reversing the coin, however, the general upheaval which we witness among the youth today, can find its source and inner urging to the stimulus of the Seventh Ray. Unfortunately man, through his freedom of will and general evil tendency, he misuses and creates lawlessness.

Saint Germain, addressing the students of "The Bridge to Freedom, " on March 31, 1956, said the following:

"You are in a period of transition at this time--transition in your personal life, world transition and then, in a very few short years, you will be in a period of planetary transition as well. These periods of "world change" always cause feelings of unrest in the emotional and mental bodies of the masses of the people; as well as stirring up a great sense of fear in their flesh bodies and etheric consciousness. . . ." (*"Bridge" Jan. 57, pg.4*)

2. Among other things that took place during the meeting of the Karmic Board at the Royal Teton on December 29, 1963, was the official recognition that the Christian Dispensation, as Orthodoxy presents it, has ended officially, and its place was taken by the New Religion of the Seventh Ray--the Era of Spiritual Freedom--under the guidance of Saint Germain. In the following, Chohan Morya, in an address to the students of "The Bridge to Freedom," on January 1, 1964, gives us an account of the

ceremony which took place at the Royal Teton in the presence of the Spiritual Hierarchy and Cosmic Beings from other systems of worlds.

"With all the pomp and circumstance of a processional, Beloved Jesus, garbed in a simple white garment, banded in gold at the sleeves and hem, approached the altar, accompanied by an Angelic Escort. As They stood before Lord Gautama, Beloved Sanat Kumara and Lord Divino, He awaited the approach of Beloved Saint Germain, Who wore garments of white with a cape or mantle of royal purple. When Saint Germain and His Escort stood beside the Master Jesus, a ceremony of great dignity and happiness took place, the knowledge of which it is our responsibility and yours, to bring into the consciousness of the peoples of the Earth. Beloved Jesus, on bended knee, placed in the hands of Lord Gautama a Cross of pure gold. Beloved Gautama, in turn, gave the Cross to Lord Divino to be placed in the Spiritual Depository along with those Symbols of the preceeding Rays. Gautama then placed His right hand upon the head of Saint Germain and the left upon the Master Jesus as Jesus and Saint Germain joined hands. The significance of this is the fusion of the Christian dispensation into the Age of Freedom without interruption. Our Beloved Regent, Sanat Kumara presented Saint Germain with a Maltese Cross of Violet Fire which is, of course, the talismanic symbol of the Age of Freedom.

This was a most auspicious and memorable occasion for it is imperative, as Beloved Jesus has told you,<sup>(a)</sup> that all let go of the orthodoxy of the Christian Dispensation which has ended and follow the tenets of the Seventh Cycle under the direction of our King--the Ascended Master Saint Germain. . . "

(a) The exact words of Beloved Jesus, as they were given to the students at the Royal Teton on December 29, 1963 are as follows:

". . . Oh, I have much to say to you dear friends of My heart, and I ask your indulgence in listening a while longer to what I have to say. The Christian Dispensation has ended, as orthodoxy present it. We are now in the Era of Spiritual Freedom, under the direction of Our King, the Ascended Master Saint Germain. Please bear this in mind and heart. You are obliged, if you are to march under the Banner of Our Beloved One, to outpicture and bring to those not yet apprised, the meaning and purpose of the Seventh Ray. . . "

3. In 1952 the Cosmic Law, through Chohan El Morya, informed the Spiritual Hierarchy of our planet Earth, that the time has come for the Solar Systems of our Galaxy, Alpha and Omega, to advance to higher evolution and that, of all planets involved, only Earth was found lethargic and unable to follow.

Since this impeded the progress of the entire galaxy, who could no longer wait, a dispensation of twenty years was allowed to the Earth to improve itself. Should she fail, she would be left behind and abandoned by her Solar System, creating a situation, eventually amounting to dissolution. This would have left humanity--incarnate and discarnate--without a home to finish their evolution.

The situation being so serious, the Spiritual Hierarchy, knowing the impossibility in accomplishing in twenty years what millions of years failed to do, made an appeal to the Cosmos for help. Cosmic Beings from the entire Galaxy, in Divine Love, responded and offered their assistance. Then Chohan El Morya made a personal appeal to our Solar Logoi--Helios and Vesta--whereby a new Planet was created and in there, those of recalcitrant humanity--incarnate and discarnate--who, for thousands of years proved themselves incapable of improving themselves, would be transferred, and thus permit the most evolved, with the Earth, to proceed along with the rest of the system. Details of these are given as we proceed in our study. (*"Bridge" March 64, pg.17*)

4. ". . . The activity of the Seventh Ray has been described as "Ordered Service." It must develop the capacity within the lifestream to consciously draw, focus, mould and project energy, which becomes the Master Control of all circumstances and form.

The development of Ceremonial Worship, whereby individuals can be collectively, as well as individually, educated in the methods of invoking and directing spiritual energies, is one of the most beautiful activities of this Ray.

Through such evolved Ceremonials and Rituals, all the energies by which the various Chohans have endeavored to enrich mankind's consciousness and experience, will be transmuted, sublimated and purified so that the greatest gifts of each Ray may pour forth through the individuals who are the natural open doors for their release. Thus, we are, in a manner of speaking, opening the doors of the consciousness of the race to the perfection from the Seven Spheres in one of which each man's God Presence dwells.

As the Angelic and Devic Hosts and the Elemental Kingdoms deal with primal energies and they are not concerned with form; and as mankind deals, primarily with form, and seems, apparently, oblivious to the power within directed energies, it is expedient that the consciousness of Angels, men and Elementals, be drawn together consciously and blended into a cooperative endeavor to effect the perfect Age of Freedom. This is another facet of the establishment of the Ritual which will form the worship of the masses in the future. . . " (*Saint Germain, "The Seventh Ray" pg. 32*)

**Continue to Chapter 2**



**THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW**  
**CHAPTER 2**  
**THE CREATION OF THE WORLD**

In the preceding pages, reference was made to the a "Book of Genesis, as being written again," and this is the literal truth--scarcely anything found in there is retained in the new cosmic Teaching, and most everything is rewritten, discarding previously accepted assumptions and replacing them with verified God's Truth. The story of the world's creation; of man's coming to the Earth--his purpose in life and ultimate destiny is severely reexamined, and is given anew to the world as it should and as it was meant to be, originally by the Creator.

Truth has been in the background for untold ages and man, standing with folded hands and in supine ignorance, accepted half truths and no truths, as God's word. Today, from all over the world, cries for Truth are arising from the hearts of the people. Man is no longer content to be deceived, consciously or unconsciously, and this desire for Truth, from his heart, is the open door which the Cosmic Beings are using to pour back on him Their knowledge and the Truth, and give him every possible God's assistance to fulfill his mission on Earth.

In the new Religion of the Seventh Ray though, as we have stated, broad fundamentals do not differ from other preceding Great Religions; nevertheless, there is great disparity in the source, knowledge and application of Truth. Dogmatic theology, promulgated in men's Synods, finds no room here, and the Love of God towards His Creations, with new means for his salvation, is vigorously reiterated. It holds as fundamentals and asserts with due emphasis, that from the great original Source, emanate, like rays from the sun, individualized God Presences, " I AM" each one of which standing above each individual, represents God's Divinity in man.

From this original "I AM" is projected a stream of electronic essence into the physical form, through the "Silver Cord" which, entering the body, from the top of the head, anchors itself in the individual's heart.

This is our own immediate source of life, and is the power that beats our heart, breathes the lungs and enables us to be what we are--human individuals. It is an infinitesimal bit of Divinity but, regardless of its microscopic dimensions, makes us all Gods in embryo, eventually to grow to full stature.

These microscopic dimensions, however, were not the original lot of man, and we know that the First, Second and Third Root Races, when they came, not only they had their full allotments of it, but as time went on, it increased and expanded, giving them eventually victory into the Light--their Ascension.

The very same thing would have happened to all subsequent Root Races, were it not for the occurrence of the "Fall," an event that retarded the progress of man by millions of years.

How this came about, Cosmic Beings, in the last few years, have been gracious enough to tell us. Before, however, proceeding to these interesting and enlightening details, it may be to our advantage, and get a better understanding if we go back to "Genesis being written again," and with the help of knowledge given to us by Cosmic Beings, start from the beginning.

### THE CREATION OF THE WORLD

Evolution, as a Cosmic Law, does not confine itself to man and his environment on Earth, but goes further and covers every aspect of the Great Cosmos.

Advancement, at Inner levels, comes through initiations; the aspirant, regardless of the stage of his development, as he climbs the ladder of evolution, step by step, reaches a point where he is endowed with the Cosmic power to create a system of worlds.

This point of evolution, many millions of years ago, was reached by two Cosmic Beings--male and female--Helios and Vesta who, having fulfilled the Cosmic requirements, applied to the Great first Cause--the Source of all Creation--for the privilege of creating a system of Planets, and people them with individual consciousness. This "Source" were the two Cosmic Beings, Alpha and Omega--male and female--who crated the Galaxy known by Their names.

In the following account, taken from two qualified sources--"The Ascended masters Write the Book of Life," Series VIII, part I, and an address given by Chohan Lanto, to the students of "The Bridge to Freedom," in June, 1954 at the Royal Teton, during the Karmic Boards' Convocation, we get authentic information as to how our Planet Earth and the rest of the Universe were created; Who were the Assistant Cosmic Beings, and what Each One of Them, in particular, contributed:

("Bridge," January, 1955)

". . . The right and the privilege having been granted, Helios and Vesta designed within Their consciousness the size of these Planets, their location, the number of lifestreams that would abide upon each one as human beings would plan a house. They pictured and held that image in Their minds and feelings, expanding it from the heart center of Their Being, into a great sphere of influence. The periphery of that sphere was the boundary of the Universe within which the Planets, the Stars and all belonging to that Universe would abide. In the Fiat of "Let there be Light," Helios and Vesta spun out of Their very Selves that Universal Substance (Light) out of which the Elohim created the planets, and from whence has come into being All Form.

### THE COSMIC SILENT WATCHER

When the design was completed, a Mighty Majestic Being was summoned from out the Great Silence, known as the *Cosmic Silent Watcher* of this Universe. Into Her consciousness was placed the design of all the planets that were to belong to the system. This Great Being absorbed the Plan of the God-Parents and accepted the responsibility of holding the Immaculate Concept for each Planet until such time as Helios and Vesta would designate the Cosmic moment when that particular Planet was to be externalized.

### THE PLANETARY SILENT WATCHER

In due time another Great Being was summoned, called the *Planetary Silent Watcher*, Who received into Her keeping, from the Cosmic Silent Watcher, the plan for the new Planet Earth, accepting, in turn, the responsibility of holding the Immaculate Concept for the Earth until the Divine Plan is fulfilled to the last detail. The Great Cosmic Silent Watcher *holds the seven Planets* of this System within Her heart, while the individual planetary Silent Watcher holds but *one planet*.

The Planetary Silent Watcher took the responsibility for holding the Immaculate Concept for the Earth, with her rivers, oceans, the great mountains and the vast plains, making available to the Seven Might Elohim and Builders of Form that Pattern, which They then wove out of the Universal Light-body of Helios and Vesta.

The first activity of the Planetary Silent Watcher is to expand Her Causal Body, which becomes the cradle in which the planet will rest, and the Great Seven Spheres are the seven bands of color of the Causal Body of the Planetary Silent Watcher into which the great Guardian Spirits, the great Cosmic Angels and Devas came, creating the Seven Heavenly Realms of consciousness for the evolutions that were to occupy the Planet.

Out of the very substance and energy of the colors of the Causal Body of the Planetary Silent Watcher is woven the Temples, the very atmosphere of those Inner Spheres. Out of the substance of that Body is woven the elements for your Earth. Out of the substance of Her Causal Body is woven the garments of the *Seven Vehicles which every lifestream wears*.

At last the Cosmic Moment for the birth of the Planet earth arrived. The Silent Watcher of the Earth stood in readiness and then the Seven Mighty Elohim--the Cosmic Builders of Form--were summoned.<sup>1</sup>

### **SEVEN MIGHTY ELOHIM**

The Seven Elohim answered the call of Helios and Vesta and, standing around the Planetary Silent Watcher, studied intently the Plan held within Her consciousness for the Earth, which it was Their joy, service and opportunity to bring into form. Their first activity, in this direction, was the projection of the mighty Light-Rays from their combined consciousness which formed the matrix of the new planet. When this was done, They, in turn, summoned the Directors of the Forces of the Elements and the lesser Builders of Form, the Angel Devas and the Elemental Spirits. These Beings magnetized the Electronic Light-substance, filling in and fashioning the Planet according to the instructions given Them by the Elohim. As builders return to the blueprint of the architect, so did the Elohim return again and again to the study of the Light-pattern held in the consciousness of the Silent Watcher.

Mankind has no concept of the fidelity, consecration and sacrifice of a Being Who chooses to hold the Divine Pattern and Plan as a Silent Watcher for a Planet for millions of years beyond the time, originally scheduled for its perfection. This Great Being is a prisoner of Love. This great Blessed Silent Watcher for our Earth has held the Pattern, as designed in the Heart of Helios and Vesta, and the Pattern for every lifestream destined to manifest God Perfection and has held for you as well as those who are to use it in the future, the unwavering pattern which is the God Design that all must one day externalize.

### **DIRECTORS OF THE GREAT FORCES OF NATURE**

The Elohim invoked the Directors of the Forces of Nature, the majestic Virgo (Earth), the Mighty Neptune (water), and the Beloved Aries (air) who joyfully answered the summons, grateful for the opportunity of contributing the gifts of Their respective elements--earth, water, air--for the comfort and well-being of the newly born Earth and its future inhabitants. Helios and Vesta themselves provided the element of Fire.

After this came the invocation to the Spirit of Spring, the Beloved Amaryllis, to come and set up the rhythm of the Spring in blossom, flower and beauty of nature. This beautiful Being came in answer to the call, bringing with Her legions of Angelic and elemental Helpers. Their combined energies dotted the sweet Earth in such beauty and gladness that She looked like a beautiful dryad, wearing a wreath of flowers upon her head, waiting to welcome the Spirits who were to make her their home.

Nine hundred consecutive rhythms of Springtime came and went to make the Earth more and more beautiful--the lakes, the great rivers, the giant waterfalls, the crystal seas, the mountains pointing their fingers toward God, and the Immortal Three-fold Flame of God pulsating from within Earth's center, the Great Eternal Sun of Even Pressure! Think ye not that mankind, about to receive this Planet as their individual swelling place, were destined for some great purpose?

The Elementals wove the smallest and the daintiest of flowers; the Great Devas unfolded the leaves on the trees; the Mighty Spirits of the air, active and working in their own element; all nature working together harmoniously to the rhythmic music of creation!

While all this activity was going on; while the Great Elohim and the lesser Builders of Form; the Angel Devas and the members of the Elemental Kingdom were creating and beautifying the planet, Helios and Vesta were drawing, from the Great Central Sun, the *Spirit Sparks* who were to be the beneficiaries of all this preparation and Love. These rested within the bosom of Vesta, until the God-Parents were ready for the projection of the *White Fire Beings and the Electronic Bodies* which became the garments of these Spirits.

And so, One Cosmic Day, the work of Creation was completed and the Seven Elohim signified to the God-parents that the Planet Earth was ready for habitation!

## FOOTNOTES - CHAPTER 2

1. In the following, the Mighty Immaculata Herself is giving us an account of Her evolution and the training She had before assuming Her present, exalted office.

*("Bridge," June, 1961, p. 17)*

". . . Briefly, I would like to say that the evolution which ultimately results in opportunity to become a Silent Watcher starts with the tiny elemental who is trained in the nature Kingdom, under the Direction of the Beloved Mary, Holy Mother of Beloved Jesus. In these magnificent Kingdoms, tiny elementals are trained to embody a form under the supervision of Builders of form. They gather together and the Builder of Form creates out of His Own Light-Body a beautiful flower or some design which is the lesson of the day. All the little elementals, whose nature is (like your own etheric body) to mirror that which they look upon, immediately take the form of the flower. This is simple, but when the Builder of Form has transferred the form of a flower to the elementals, He relinquishes the form and assumes His Own form as Teacher.

Then the elemental is required to concentrate upon holding the pattern which is the lesson of the day. Many of them, as soon as the Builder of Form returns into His magnificent robes, immediately turn into little Builders of Form themselves and mirror, instantly, any change in the Teacher.

They are patiently trained and this goes on age after age, until they are able to retain the form which the Builder of Form gives them independently, and they stay an apple blossom or a lovely peach, or whatever it may be, for the duration of the class. When they become such masters, tiny little beings mind, they are ready to go forth and try to become part of Amaryllis' Great Court and bring forth beauty into the world of form. This is how the Silent Watcher's training begins.

Then they come and create in some beautiful garden, under a Nature Deva, a rose, pansy, a beautiful lily. They graduate up the ladder of evolution and become, perhaps, a Nature Deva, or a garden. Then they are assigned, perhaps, to a Silent Watcher of a great hospital, drawing healing currents into themselves and projecting them down in the radiation which is the blessing to the people.

They graduate into greater service and become Devas like the Beloved Columbia and these Beings Who watch over an entire nation. They may become great racial Devas, watching over the beautiful races, evolving, all holding the power of concentration, going up the ladder, holding the Divine Pattern of the Highest, for their nation, their race or country.

From among all of These, one is chosen to work with the Beloved Maha Chohan and learn to draw those magnificent currents which govern all nature and they come to a point where They may apply for positions as the Elohim, the Great Builders of Form, of Planets; and from the Elohim, the Silent Waters are chosen.

It is a long time since I embodied a flower and yet I remember it well. I remember those early days when it was such a temptation to flit from thought form to thought form, and I said: "Perhaps I may help!" And that is why I am here, for We are all servants; servants of the Law and servants of all your Life! . . . "

*(Compare above with the discourse [that will be] given by the Elohim of the Sixth Ray, Tranquility, presented in chapter 22.)*

**Continue to Chapter 3**

**THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW**  
**CHAPTER 3**  
**THE PROJECTION OF THE SPIRIT SPARKS INTO**  
**CONSCIOUS INDIVIDUALIZED I AM PRESENCES**

"So God created man in His Own Image, in the Image of God created He him, male and female created He them." Genesis 1:27

With the first stage of Creation thus being completed, the next step was the projection of "garments" for the Spirit Sparks which, as we have seen, having been drawn from the Universal--the Great Central Sun--were resting, temporarily, in the bosom of Goddess Vesta for further development.

Just as an individual needs and uses "garments" for the proper function and well being of his physical form, so the "Spirit Sparks" after leaving the protective bosom of their Goddess Mother needed coverage.

For the acquisition of this they were directed, by Their God Parents, into Universal Light, there becoming the Glorious Immortal Three-fold Flame, with a Great White Being around it. This was the original Individualized man who stood before God, his Creator, in the form of a perfect Circle of light. This Circle of Light was not a compact, "one piece" single individual, but a "twain"--one half of the circle manifesting the masculine nature of God while the other half the feminine. These are known as Twin Rays or I AM Presences, each one-half representing, as stated, one of the genders--masculine or feminine.

In the following, we give excerpts, taken from addresses given by no less authentic authorities on the subject than God Meru, Manu of the Sixth Root Race, Chohan Saint Gemain, Lord Divino, the present Buddha and Chohan El Morya. Each One of Them treats the subject from a different angle.

**GOD MERU**

*("Bridge," January, 1961)*

". . . These Spirit Sparks are directed by the Father-Mother God of the System--Helios and Vesta--into Universal Light, becoming a glorious Immortal Three-fold Flame. Around It, there is a great White Fire Being, from which are projected forth the Two Divine Complements--male and female--all still in the realm of perfection. These two Divine Complements, as They dwell in that realm of perfection, have free will and they can choose to descend through the entire Seven Spheres where Perfection exists, lingering as long as they desire, in each of the Spheres, and assimilate as much of the instruction as they desire.

You may think it peculiar, but the Two Divine Complements do not always proceed together through the Seven Spheres, because through free will, one sometimes will remain a little longer in the first Sphere and, perhaps, the other move on to the Third. It is exactly the same as when one of the Two Divine Complements chooses to take embodiments."<sup>1</sup>

In the following, Saint Germain is giving us another facet of this interesting but abstruse subject.

### THE WHITE FIRE BEING

". . . It must be borne in mind, that man Individualized, originally stood before God as a White Fire Body, *having the form of a perfect Circle of Light.*

With the division of the White Fire form *into Twain*, each half of this White Fire Body, manifested as an individualized I AM Presence in the Heart of the Great Central Sun. It should be understood that *the twain*, who descended from the White Fire body originally, composed of the whole Circle, *are twin ray, one part of the complement manifesting the Masculine nature of Deity, the other the Feminine.*

At times, one of these elected to remain in the Higher octaves without descending through the dense spheres, and then, in many cases, both descended to participate in the realm of experience, moving through the octave of consciousness into the present hour. The descent of the Christ is scripturally referred to in the phrase "Lo! I come to do Thy Will, O God!" (Hebrews 10:7-9) Thus the Immortal Power of Life, descending from the Godhead as Man, the Individualized Monad is possessed with the Holy Intent of fulfilling the Divine purpose through the Ritual of the Ascension. . . "

Continuing Lord Divino, the Buddha, presents it from a different angle.

### LORD DIVINO

". . . When you and each one of mankind were first breathed out from the hearts of the God-Parents, you had an awareness and a realization of Identity. You felt and thought I AM. You found yourselves as Beings, self-conscious Beings, and in every fiber and call of your Presence, you realized I AM Being.<sup>2</sup>

As you served in that innocence, sharing the consciousness of Your parents, you knew the Primal Life was yours to use as you chose. You were the Holy Innocents and Primal Life, exquisite, iridescent, flowing into the Immortal Threefold Flame in your heart became the possession of your Selfhood. In this innocence you abode, and out of Primal Life you began to create according to that which you saw around you. You lived in a realm close to the bosom of the eternal, where there were no forms that were not exquisite. All was shining magnificence. This consciousness of thought began to picture what it saw and you began to create like that which was around you--timidly at first, little tiny cherubic forms, small Temples. Your feeling, enjoying the individualization and power of creation, filling those tiny forms, They began to flow out from you into your aura and into the sphere in which you dwelt. You experienced the joy of individual creation, choosing through free will what you would design out of this intelligent Light Substance. . . "<sup>3</sup>(*"Bridge" Series VIII, Part I, P. 13*)

### CHOHAN EL MORYA'S TALK

". . . When the God-Parents took the responsibility for evolving a race upon the planets of our universe and had drawn forth the billions of Spirit Sparks from the Great Central Sun of our System, They gave to you and each one, individuality, molding each Divine Archetype, the White Fire Beings and then the Electronic Presence,<sup>4</sup> after Their Own Image and likeness and *each such beautiful Presence became the Only Begotten Son!*

*Some* of these Divine Presences divided and became two perfected I AM Presences and then sent out a portion<sup>5</sup> of Themselves into the world of form in order to expand their own Divine nature and widen the borders of the Father's Kingdom. The Personalities which form the inhabitants of the Earth today, encase the projected Selves of these Divine I AM Presences--the Holy Christ Selves--the personalities have, unfortunately, forgotten their God Purpose and God Identity.<sup>6</sup>

The purpose of the creation, as well as the sustenance of any system of worlds, is to allow each I AM Presence called forth from the Universal Heart of God to unfold a Spiritual Nature and become Master of energy and vibration through the conscience of control and use of his own creative faculties of thoughts and feeling.

Thus each Individualized God Presence is truly the Son or Daughter of God and Heir to all that the Father hath, with free will to create through thought and feeling the beauty and perfection of the Father. The individualized God Presence contains within Itself all the Light, Love, Wisdom, Power, Beauty, Opulence, Purity, Harmony and God Qualities of the Father." (*"Bridge" Series VIII, Part I, P. 13*)

### FOOTNOTES - CHAPTER 3

1. "For every Individualized I AM Presence, which accepted the responsibility of passing through the Seven Spheres and, eventually, descend into the world of form, there were at least one dozen or more who preferred to return to the Universal which was pleasant, rather than assume the responsibility involved in the Individualization." (Archangel Zadkiel) On the other hand, others, using their free will, refused to be divided into two I AM Presences, and preferred to remain one, going through the Seven Spheres single.

2. The Great Divine Director, in an address given to the students some years back, referring to the words "I AM" said that these words are not of recent human invention, as some may think, but have come down to present time from the beginning of man's coming to Earth. Proof of that, He said, is found in the archives of the Royal Teton where the records of all past civilizations have been kept, exactly as they were originally written in their respective language, and the words "I AM" are found there as they are in use today. He added that these two words are the Power of God.

Elsewhere in these pages, we give an address given by the Solar Logos of our Galaxy--Alpha and Omega. From that address, apropos to the above and the words "I AM" I quote the following:

". . . As we have declared, within your hearts and your minds will We write Our Law! The Law of God--The Law of Adoration is reflected in the words "I AM," for "I" Alpha, the ONE Who signifies the Source--the numeral 1, and the word I.

Omega, My Beloved, represents the "AM" and is therefore called A-may-ga. I--Amega--the Beginning and the Ending. . . "

3. ". . . As you have been told, each one's Presence dwells in a sphere of activity determined by the amount of Light that It draws forth and dispenses. The demand is the motivating power behind the supply; so if the four outer vehicles (representing the outer consciousness) have so engaged themselves through the centuries, that, through prayer, good works and invocation, they have demanded the release of Light from the Presence to sustain their endeavors, then this Light has grown in intensity by reason of the demand of the outer self. . . " (*The Maha Chohan, "Bulletin" September 7, 1958*)

Elsewhere, in another of His commends, (*"Bulletin" vol. 7, 36*) He says ". . . When the outer self has completely absorbed and put into practice all the perfection in which the I AM Presence functions, the Cosmic Law rushes that I AM Presence to a Higher Sphere, preparatory to the new demands made by the outer self. You can see then, that the I AM Presence advances according to the inner prayerful devotions made upon it by the human self, and that this glorious patient, ever-listening ONE is most eager for the cooperation of the outer self. . . "

Continuing on the same subject, elsewhere He avers (*"Bulletin" December 14, 1958*) ". . . The most evolved the personal self, the higher is that one's I AM Presence in the Octave of perfection, and by reason thereof, does it draw more of the substance of the higher Levels, through the Electronic Light into the Holy Christ Self within the human heart. . . "

4. ". . . When We speak of Life, We speak of what the scientific world calls *Electronic Energy*. I AM a Cosmic Dispenser of Life, and therefore know the actual reality of that electronic substance. Men consider life wasted, life boring, etc., because they do not understand the very nature of that glorious Gift of Life, from God's heart.

"From the heart of God there are sent forth countless billions of little intelligent Beings with winged sandals, shining garments, miniature crowns upon their foreheads--all carrying gifts of health, illumination, understanding, love and light. These Beings are given into the heart of the Might I AM Presence of every unascended being and they are what the world terms "life." They are eagerly awaiting passage through the world of form, as the souls of mankind are awaiting incarnation. The Presence blesses each one of these miniature Beings, which you term 'electrons,' and sends them forth to each human personality in a rhythmic pulsation, hoping that they can pass through the channel of the personal self as an open door and give their gifts to the Universe. From the time they leave the aura of the individual I AM Presence, they are catapulted by the emotions, thoughts, and vibratory action of the physical and etheric bodies, and their journey into the Universe is completely disrupted by the disintegrating forces of the uncontrolled channel through which they pass. Their little vials are broken and their gifts destroyed and they pass from the body with practically no animation left in their beings. . . " (*The Maha Chohan, in a special letter to his students, June, 1964*)

5. ". . . From the heart of your I AM Presence there flows out a steady stream of electrons into a tiny receptacle within the physical heart which, as you well know, is called the *Permanent Atom*. When the electrons enter this chamber, a magic, mystic activity takes place and they become a pulsating Flame that breathes within Itself and pours forth *a radiation which is the animating principle of the physical body*.

This small Flame within the heart, when recognized, begins to expand. As this activity takes place, it begins to pour forth shafts of Light through the upper part of your body in the same rhythmic order. . . " (*The Maha Chohan, "Bridge" April, 1964, p.6-7*)

6. When the word "personality" is used by the Masters, it does not mean the "I AM Presence" but the "soul" as it was developed by man in his many re-embodiments and is manifested now in its totality as his "personality." For a better understanding of this, let's bear in mind that man in each and every re-embodiment, creates for himself a "personality"--the conscience--which is the result of all the experience of that particular life. The "soul" is the totality of the conscience of all re-embodiments on this planet, since the "Fall of Man." This 'soul' however, should not be confused with the I AM, which is man's real soul, and which was given to him at his creation, when he went through the Seven Spheres, but which was withdrawn later, leaving to him only a "microscopic" part of the original, and which he tries now to augment via repeated re-embodiments.

**Continue to Chapter 4**



**THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW**  
**CHAPTER 4**  
**THE THREE COSMIC EVOLUTIONS**

When the Solar Logoi of a System take Cosmic Initiation and are vested with the power to create a Universe, three evolutionary Intelligences are given an opportunity to develop and mature in there: the Elemental, the Angelic, and the Human. The evolution of each one of them differs radically from the other two, but all three, through a cohesive band of cooperative unity work together to the attainment of the same goal. In this respect man seems to be the most dependent for it is from the Elemental Kingdom that he gets his mental equipment, while from the Angelic he receives that of his feelings.

Elsewhere in these pages, as we proceed, a more comprehensive and rounded treatment is given to both Elemental and Angelic Kingdoms. The cursory account we give of them, in the following few pages, is to acquaint the reader of their Being and Service, and prepare him to a better understanding of the course we are following.

**THE ELEMENTALS**

In a previous chapter, the Silent Watcher of our Planet Earth, the Mighty Immaculata, has given us an account of how She, starting as a tiny elemental, with the passing of time, advanced to higher levels and through the process of initiations, She finally reached the exalted Office She is holding now. Her experience, common to Her Evolution, is the course which every elemental must follow to reach higher stages of attainment. As we have seen, they start as microscopic intelligences, so small that millions of them would not take the space of a quarter of an inch. One can see them on the rays of a rising sun, on a clear morning, so small--tiny specks--but as they grow, and this takes time, become Builders of Form, who help create bodies of man, become Nature Devas who build mountains, rivers, lakes, etc., reaching, eventually, the status of a Mighty Elohim and a Silent Watcher of a Planet, a Solar System or a Galaxy.

The office of the Maha Chohan is closely associated with the training of the elementals. In fact, they do come under His direct jurisdiction, and in the following, the Maha Chohan Himself is giving us details how that training is done.

*("Bridge," Series III, Book 2, P.7)*

". . . My service with the Elemental Kingdom is to train Builders of form. In Temples in the Third Sphere, where the Beloved Venetian assists Me,<sup>1</sup>we teach elemental life to look upon a design--we start with something very small, like the petals of a flower, a blade of grass, a dewdrop, or a snowflake. We, or one of the Builders of Form--make a design, externalize it in the atmosphere before them, and all the elementals in the class endeavor to embody a like form. They try to imitate that figure in a shape, color and design--some of them are very grotesque at first--as they can hold the picture for scarcely a second at a time, when they resume their ordinary shape--but, they are in school and finally there comes a time when they can embody the form of, let us say, an apple blossom. The teacher in the Temple then notifies the Nature Devas that there is a group of elemental beings ready to become the blossoms of an apple tree in someone's orchard--simple! And yet, think of the centuries of training and self-control on the part, not only of the elementals themselves, but of the teacher! Finally, you have a lovely white and pink spring--the apple blossoms smell so sweet and the lovers of spring enjoy walking under the bowers of their beauty--the farmer has hope of a good crop in the autumn--the bees are happy as they make their honey, and the elemental is happy because he has fulfilled his purpose. Then the short season completed, the blossoms fall, and the elemental returns home for commendation, for rest, and reassignment. They are, primarily, mental beings--el-e-mental."

There are four divisions of the Elemental Kingdom, each one working under the direction of a Cosmic Being. These are: Earth, Water, Air and Fire. The directing intelligence for the Earth is Virgo, "Mother Earth," and Her Divine Complement is Pelleur. The elementals under Them are known as "Gnomes." For the Water is Neptune and His Divine Complement is Lunara. The elementals under Them are known as

"Undines." For the Air is Aries and Her Divine Complement is Thor. Their charges are known as "Sylphs." The elemental of Fire comes directly under Helios and Vesta and the elementals for this division are the "Salamanders."

In the creation of the Planet Earth, as well as in the creation of other Planets, the services of the Elemental Kingdom come first. They work under the supreme direction of the Seven Elohim and the Builders of Form and it is to them that we owe our mountains, our plains, the rivers, the sea and the oceans, and everything tangible on Earth. When this work is completed, man arrives, accompanied by the Angelic Host, but even then the elementals remain to serve man and keep up the work of Creation.

### THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

Like man and the Elementals, Angels are God's Creation, and according to Holy Script, they were made a degree higher than man. In preceding pages we saw the beginning of man as a "Spirit Spark," and the elemental as a microscopic "speck." But with the Angels, our knowledge in that direction is much wanting. How they were started we were not told. Archangels, Cosmic Beings, and Ascended Masters can and do create Angels to assist Them in Their Cosmic activity and service to mankind. Perfection, love and one-pointed obedience to their Creator are some of the main attributes of the Angels. Gradually, and step-by-step, they attain greater power, and following a prescribed line of Initiations, eventually reach the status of Archangels and Cosmic Protectors of Systems of Worlds.

Elsewhere in these pages, details of their evolution are given. In the following, our attention will be concentrated on the archangels, Those Mighty Intelligences, within the Great Central Sun--Alpha and Omega--Who are already in complete possession of the God Powers of the Father-Mother of the Galaxy, and Who live to do Their will and to radiate Their Light, Their Power, and Their Love to the worlds of Their Creation.

When a lesser Sun--in our case, Helios and Vesta--takes on the responsibility of creating a system within the Galaxy, seven of the Archangels with Their Divine Complements, go forth to become the Guardian Presences of all the Angelic Beings, the whole of mankind and every elemental that comprise the evolution of that Sun with Its Planets. In our Solar System, Archangel Michael came with six other Archangels--Jophiel, Chamuel, Gabriel, Rafael, Uriel and Zadkiel--Who form the guard, not only of the Earth, but of the other six Planets and the Seven Inner Spheres which form the Heavens for the Earth. Along with Them came countless legions of Angelic Beings Whose only aim is to fulfill the Archangels wills, which is identical to the Will of the Father-Mother God. Their activity is diversified in the extreme and covers the fields of Protection, Illumination, Love, Perfection, Consecration, Ministration and Invocation--in reality, all the attributes of the Seven Spheres, the Aura of the Almighty. They are the protectors and amplifiers of the Virtues of God, and help humanity through radiation, helping them to continue to place one foot before the other, moving onwards until more help can be given.<sup>2</sup>

As an evolution, the Angelic Kingdom evolve primarily through the control of radiation and as they advance, become Cherubim, Seraphim, Archangels, and finally great Beings Who guard and protect Planets, Galaxies and large Systems of Worlds.

The *Realm* of the Seraphic Host is a Realm of Power and the Beings known as the Seraphic Guard are of tremendous stature and the most concentrated strength that the Planet Earth has as yet known. Their faces and bodies are exquisitely beautiful and there is a line in the chin that denotes tremendous strength and determination.

In stature, they are from six to fourteen feet in heights; they are guardians of spiritual forces and are always active with the Elohim in the building of planets and spiritual centers on various globes. They belong to both sexes and They are entirely impersonal in Their concentrated power of protection. They move in groups of seven which is always the number denoting creation, and of each Seven Seraphim, one is the leader who moves in the foreground with the three pairs spread out in the shape of a "V" behind Him. When the Seraphim move through the Heaven's or the Earth's Sphere, They emit a white light and many a "falling star" and "shooting comet" that have been recorded by science is but the speedy progression of a group of Seraphim through the upper atmosphere. (*The Ascended Masters Write the Book of Life* Series VIII, Book 1, p.15)

**FOOTNOTES - CHAPTER 4**

1. This discourse was given before the then Maha Chohan became the Cosmic Representative of the Holy Spirit, and Paul the Venetian, Chohan of the Third Ray, assumed the office and responsibilities of the Maha Chohan.
2. The Archangels reach Their exalted position by first passing through human evolution in any System of Worlds. They start as mere Angels and, like the elementals, grow from the lower rungs of the ladder of evolution by study, work and service. After They reach a certain stage, They do descend into the world of form and like any human being in that particular Planet, work Their way, eventually winning Their Ascension. This done, They return to Their first estate as members of the Angelic Kingdom. Interesting example is that of Mother Mary, Holy Mother of Jesus who originally belonged to the Angelic Kingdom. With Her Ascension, thirty years after Jesus' Ascension. She assumed Her previous estate and is now the Twin Ray of Archangel Rafael, belonging to the Fifth Ray.

**Continue to Chapter 5**

**THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW**  
**CHAPTER 5**  
**COSMIC EVOLUTION**  
**THE GALAXY TO WHICH THE EARTH BELONGS**

In the preceding pages, we saw not only the manner in which our Planet Earth was created but also, the creation of its future inhabitants. In His elucidation of that particular phase of creation, Chohan Lanto, drawing from the immense reservoir of His Cosmic knowledge, gave us an understanding as to how our Solar Logoi, Helios and Vesta, through successful Cosmic Initiations, were vested with the Power to create the Solar System, part of which is our own Planet Earth.

In the following, Goddess Vesta, Divine Complement of Helios--our Solar Logos--explains to us how She and Helios qualified to be candidates for the Initiation and, also what position they held in the cosmos before then. Expanding Her talk, She gives us first-hand, *authentic* information as to how great Universes are created, something hitherto unknown and a mystery to man.

Her discourse assumes added significance at present, due to the Cosmic mandate that the time has come for our Galaxy, with its Seven Solar Systems, to advance to Higher Levels in the Cosmos, taking with Them those Planets that have qualified for the advancement and *leaving behind* any that has failed. This address was given to the students of "The Bridge to Freedom" and the excerpt we quote here is taken from "God's Divine Plan for Our Solar System"--a "Bridge" publication.

### VESTA'S DISCOURSE

". . . Helios and I belonged to a Galaxy much larger than this one in which We presently serve. We were a PLANET in that Galaxy and We were number four, just as the Earth is number four in relation to the Sun today.

Our Galaxy was headed by a Great Central Sun made up of two mighty Beings Whose Names have long gone out of the language of your Earth, but They came close to the sound of Elohae and Eloha, which infers the masculine and feminine aspects of the Elohim.

This Great Sun God and Goddess sent forth *twelve* mighty *Suns* in a descending arc of creation and these twelve Suns, as they descended, in turn sent forth, from themselves, in a horizontal manner, *twelve* great *Planets*. Our System consisted of the Great Central Sun and its twelve Suns, each Sun having twelve Planets around it, making one hundred fifty-six Planets, including the twelve Suns. 9156)

The System to which the Earth belonged (your System) came from the Central Sun of Alpha and Omega and has forty-nine Planets with seven Suns (56)--one hundred less than the System of Elohae and Eloha. Let Me repeat: You have the Central Sun, from which Helios and I came, and beneath it twelve Suns. The *fourth Sun* down was the Sun to which We belonged and was Alpha and Omega. That sun, in turn, sent out twelve Planets in a horizontal manner and Helios and Myself were the Fourth Planet out from the Sun. This was on the out-breath,<sup>1</sup> the Suns descending and the Planets expanding--the out-breath of the Godhead so far as the creation of this Galaxy was concerned.

On the *in-breath*, which is the point you are coming to NOW in your Galaxy, the Suns began *ascending*, number twelve entering into the orbit of eleven, number eleven going in to the orbit of number ten and so on, all the Planets of that System also ascending one.

We represented the fourth Planet, in the fourth Solar System, and Alpha and Omega were *Our Sun* at that time! Alpha and Omega were the fourth Sun in that System, just as Helios and I are the fourth Sun in Our Present System. At that time, all the Suns in Our present System were all *Planets*.

Alpha and Omega were Our Sun; the first Planet out from Them was Osiris and Isis; the second one Apollo and Diana; the third Planet out was Krishna and Sophia; the fourth Planet was OURSELVES! The first movement on the *in-breath* drew Osiris and Isis into the heart of Alpha and Omega and each Planet *moved in* closer to the Sun one place, We moving into the third place in that System. In the next motion, We moved into the Second place, then the First place, and finally We were assimilated into the Presence of Alpha and Omega Who, in turn, went back into the Great Presence of Their Central Sun, Elohae and Eloha!

### CAUSAL BODY AROUND THE SUNS

What exactly happens to the suns when They are absorbed into a Great Central Sun? That has bothered you somewhat. Around a Sun, or Central Sun, is a Causal Body, something like that illustrated in the picture of the Holy Trinity. Around the Central Sun (or the lesser Sun) are what we call Electronic Belts and these are made up of the number of bands that represent the planetary scheme. All of the Planets which belonged to that Galaxy, including Helios and Myself, have the Causal Body with the *Twelve Bands* around it, since that is representative of the System to which We belonged. We returned to the heart

of Alpha and Omega, and Alpha and Omega ascended upward into the third, the Second and the First position beneath that Central Sun and then entered into the heart of Elohae and Eloha, the Central Sun of our Galaxy.

*We did not dissolve!* That is the thing that the student body becomes frightened about--becoming *nothing*, through the process of absorption. *But that is no more true* than you, as individuals, can become *nothing* through being absorbed into your own God Presence when you become Ascended! In this great Causal Body a Sun, whether it is a Sun of Our System or Alpha and Omega, is of tremendous size. In it there are glorious Temples of Light and when the Sun Gods return with their Own Electronic Belt--that is all the Planets and Intelligences and Beings within Them--they just enter into a sphere set aside in the Electronic Belt around that Sun and remain as intelligent, conscious Beings; even as there are coming into Our *Aura* the Beings and all the Intelligences of Mercury! They will live within the Mercurian Temples within Our *Aura*.

When We went back into the heart of the Central Sun of Our System with Alpha and Omega, into the heart of Elohae and Eloha, We had a choice! We could have stayed there and gone into the Cosmic Heights, or We could have remained in the joy of that magnificent Electronic Belt. Alpha and Omega and six other Suns (seven out of the twelve) applied to create a New Galaxy. That is why the Galaxy to which you belong and which We are presently serving as your Sun, is smaller since five of those Suns of the previous System, with their Planets, decided NOT to experiment with becoming Great Central Suns and creating a Universe in Themselves.

Alpha and Omega were among the Seven Suns Who chose to become Central Suns and the Seven now serving under Them as Suns were *Their Planets* when Alpha and Omega were just a Sun in Their previous System! So beneath the Central Sun of Alpha and Omega is the First Sun of Osiris and Isis; the Second sun Apollo and Diana; the Third Sun Krishna and Sophia, and the Fourth Sun Helios and Myself.<sup>3</sup> Then the other three Suns below us.

This may seem difficult to understand but everything in this Universe is a succession of experiences. First you are a Planetary Lord, then you have an opportunity to become a Lord of a Sun! When this course is completed, Alpha and Omega presently *breathing in*, Osiris and Isis, will be the first Sun to return home into the Heart of Alpha and Omega. When all seven of the Suns have returned into Their Hearts, We will then determine what size the next Galaxy will be; that is whether Helios and Myself decide to try and be a Central Sun, or whether We stay within the Heart of Alpha and Omega and work from there.

Our original Galaxy which had one hundred fifty-six Planets and Suns is a *minute Galaxy!* There are some that have thousands and thousands, and you would need your late Professor Einstein to explain that!

Once more let Me repeat: Alpha and Omega, as one of the twelve Suns in that Galaxy, qualified to become a Central Sun. In like manner, the other six Suns, qualified to be Central Suns, in this Cosmic Galaxy, and not twelve. The Suns that now run *down* in Our present System were in a *Horizontal* position out from Alpha and Omega when They were a Sun. Beneath Helios and Myself, you have a very strong Sun--Hercules and Amazon. Then you have a more delicate one, Aureole and Aurea; and the last one is Dawn and Luz. This one will be the last to return into the Heart of Alpha and Omega when we have Our Cosmic Council and decide whether We, in turn, with the Planets of our System which to create a new System.

Above Us are Krishna and Sophia, with Seven Planets our from Them; the first Planet out being Illumina, the Second Mazda, the Third is known as Bella and the Fourth is Venus.

In Our System, there is Helios and Myself as the Sun and the First Planet our is Mercury, the Second Aquaria, the Third one is Uranus, below Bella, and the Fourth is the Earth, right below Venus.

On the *in-breath*, the first Cosmic motion is horizontal to the left, *so that the Earth will move to the orbit of Uranus;* Uranus will move into the orbit of Aquaria; Aquaria will move into the orbit of Mercury, and Mercury will be absorbed by Ourselves!

In like manner in the System above Us, Venus will move sideways into the orbit of Bella, then onward to the Planets you see in the chart,<sup>3</sup> and into the Heart of Their Sun, Krishna and Sophia. Venus and the Earth will still be together, Venus above the Earth as now, because They both will move in one space.

I thank you for as much comprehension, beloved ones, as you have. I want you to have this so you will understand that We are not talking as alarmists, nor are the Great Ones when They ask you for assistance in the changing of the vibratory action of your worlds. . . "

## FOOTNOTES - CHAPTER 5

1. The two activities of in-breath and out-breath are elucidated as follows by the Maha Chohan. ("*Bulletin*," Vol.5,#23)

"There are two main activities of life--the in-breath and the out-breath. In the two activities of breathing you have the *magnetization* of the gifts and powers of the Presence through the in-breath, and the *radiation* of Its Love, Wisdom and Power through the out-breath. This is the same activity that takes place at cosmic Levels with regard to Suns, Planets, Systems and Galaxies--all operate on the rhythmic motion of the in-breath and the out-breath.

At the beginning of a "Cosmic Day," before a new Universe comes into being, the Central Sun in charge of the System *breathes* out the lesser Suns that are to assist It in the evolution of Its System. This it does in a perpendicular motion something like dinner plates piled one on top of another, only, of course, in this Cosmic picture there is a tremendous distance between the Suns mentioned. . . Nor, these lesser Suns, in turn breathe out the Planets which will make up the Galaxy, in a *horizontal* motion. *At the end of the cosmic Day*, the Great Central Sun notifies the lesser Suns that it is time for the in-breathing of their Planets, in preparation for the time when It (the Great Central Sun) will again absorb the *entire system* back into Itself, after the lesser Suns with Their Planets have evolved into the full perfection of Itself. . .

In obedience to the fiat of the Great Central Sun, each of the lesser Suns of the System begins the great Cosmic in-breath, drawing the Planets of Its Galaxy close to Itself, until one by one they are absorbed into the Sun which breathed them forth. . . Of Course, all this takes time, and this is just the briefest sketch of *what is taking place, at Cosmic Levels, at the present time*. At the end of the Cosmic Day, the Great Central sun will have breathed into Itself all of the Suns which It projected forth and the lesser Suns, in turn, will have breathed into themselves all the Planets which They are responsible for, with all the life upon them, expressing the full perfection for which They were created "in the beginning." In occult circles this entire activity is known as a Day and Night of Brahm. . . (and it is said to last 8.640 millions of human years. "Cosmic Fire," p.40)

2. In the following, the Sun Goddess Isis, Divine Complement of the Solar Logos of "Osiris and Isis," in a discourse given to the students of "The Bridge to Freedom," referring primarily to Seraphic, Cherubic and Angelic Host, She gave the following hitherto unknown information. ("*Bridge*," *March, 1962, p.12*)

". . . When the Beloved Helios and Vesta were qualified by Alpha and Omega to become the Sun God and Goddess of this Planetary System, forty-nine Majestic Seraphim, of the most magnificent symmetry of form and glorious beauty, knelt before Alpha and Omega and received from These Beings the Cosmic Announcement that a new Sun God and Goddess--Helios and Vesta--were vested with the power to create a Planetary System. Sweeping through the Cosmos, as the Solar Highways were opened, They carried this joyous message to Helios and Vesta Themselves.

### WHY FORTY-NINE SERAPHIM?

Mighty Serculata, the Cosmic Mother of all the Silent Watchers of this System, in Whose Heart is held the Divine Blueprint, as designed by Alpha and Omega, knew full well that in unfolding the pattern of Creation, there should be Seven Gods and Goddesses, Who, from Their flaming orbits, should each nourish and sustain seven Planets. Thus, although the suns--Hercules and Amazon, Aureole and Aurea, Dawn and Lux--had not yet prepared Themselves for this singular honor of Solar Initiation, Serculata knew that in a Cosmic Moment *yet to come*, They should be ready to join in the glorious process of God Creation! She, therefore, chose the mystic number of Forty-Nine Seraphim, denoting completion.

The buoyant enthusiasm of Their Auras, within the Orbits of Helios and Vesta, *magnetizes* the Elohim of Creation, the Planetary Silent Watchers of this System and all Divine Beings Who become the Builders of Form, under the direction of Helios and Vesta. . .

After the completion of Their assignment, of the Forty-nine Seraphim, the Forty-eight returned to the splendor of Alpha and Omega and ONE remained!

This ONE is your own Beloved Serapis Bey, later to become the Hierarch of Luxor! His service was and is, to this very day, to invoke the Seraphim of this Planetary System into the Presence of Helios and Vesta where They, too, bending the knee, offered to the newborn Sun god and Goddess Their allegiance to the Most High Living God. . . "

*Continuing, Goddess Isis explained how it was that Serapis came to serve the Earth evolutions:*

"After His service on Mercury, Aquaria and Uranus, wherein He stimulated the activities of the Seraphic Host of these Planets, the time had come when the Earth required superhuman assistance to remain a part of this Planetary System. As a Divine Architect, when His Own Lord of the World--Sanat Kumara--announced to the Kingdoms on His native Star Venus (of Whom Serapis is a member) that He, Himself, was to bring the Light, Patience, Balance and Wisdom of His own Personage to a darkened Star--*Serapis was the first Volunteer* Who offered to supervise the creation of the Magnificent Shamballa, a replica on Earth of Sanat Kumara's Planetary Home! For this purpose, one of the greatest sacrifices known in Heaven's Realms took place--the Lord of the Seraphic Host, in the ceremony wherein the golden locks are shorn, the Light of Heaven dimmed, temporarily, took upon Himself an Earthly garment, and a Son of Love descended in order that the proximity of His Personal magnetism might accelerate the enthusiasm necessary to sustain the individuals who, through nine hundred years, dedicated themselves to the sole task of the Preparation of Shamballa!

The very instant that the magnificent Dome of Sanat Kumara's Temple and the Minarets of all the lesser Temples at Shamballa were showered with the Crystalline Essence of the Divine Architect and His Seraphic Legions, into the atmosphere of Earth came SANAT KUMARA and His Court! Then, Beloved Serapis was free to direct the Seraphic Legions in Their Service wherever required, ultimately becoming Hierarch of Luxor and the Guardian of the Ascension Flame. . . "

In a talk given to the students of the "Bridge," February 6, 1967, Sanat Kumara, Planetary Logos of Venus, referring to Serapis; He said that in due time, Serapis will succeed Him--Sanat Kumara--as Planetary Logos of Venus. (*"Bridge," April, 1967, p. 22*) Elsewhere, our Solar Logos, addressing the students at the Royal Teton, June 15, 1961, and referring to the Divine Plan which He and Vesta had for the Earth, said that this plan "was drawn from Their Hearts by the Ascended Master Serapis Bey and placed into the Heart of Immaculata," the Planetary Silent Watcher. (*"Bulletin," Vol.10, #12*)

During the Transmission Flame Activity, at the Retreat at Luxor, march 19, 1960, Chohan Serapis, instructing the students there, asked them to emulate in discipline the ancient Spartans, on whom Serapis, as Leonidas then, in His last embodiment on Earth (480 B.C.), was the King. (*"Bulletin," Vol.8, #52*)

". . . In Sparta, only the strong endured. History refers to the Spartans as strong of body; Oh, No! As King of Sparta, from infancy I watched the strong of spirit, the strong of mind, the balanced of emotions, and the etheric purity of the lifestreams, before they were chosen to become members of the Spartan Era, and the others were not cruelly treated; they just faded away. . . The Spartan Kingdom was a clan of Valiant Spirits, embodied in gracious and controlled flesh vehicles, dedicated and consecrated only to be examples of Self-Mastery. . . For every vigorous discipline under which My followers went, I voluntarily took seven such disciplines.

Yes! There was a Thermopylae! Only for the scholars among you will that bring remembrance for at Thermopylae, not only Myself but all My faithful band, so trained, dedicated and consecrated to bringing the Christ Life to all, were extinguished by the forces of darkness insofar as our flesh bodies were concerned. . . Their famous epitaph may be translated: 'Here we lie Sparta, obedient to thy Word.' It was a temporary experience of course."

### 3. ALPHA AND OMEGA HAS 12 PLANETS

	SUNS	PLANETS						
		1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1	Osiris & Isis	Padre	Comforta	Jesu	Pax	Viola	Compassia	Understanding
2	Apollo & Diana	Inspira	Harmony	Symphonia	Amore	Mercy	Ulimato	Comprehension
3	Krishna & Sophia	Illumina	Mazda	Bella	Venus	Justice	Unity	Clarity
4	Helios & Vesta	Mercury	Aquaria	Uranus	Earth	Freedom	Athene	Purity
5	Hercules & Amazon	Zeus	Thor	Vulcan	Mars	Liberty (Jupiter)	Fraternity	Equality
6	Aureole & Aurea	Emerald	Azure	Verde	Saturn	Consecration	Persuada	Raphael
7	Dawn & Luz	Charity	Hope	Faith	Pluto	Attainment	Aspiration	Fulfillment

Those with the names of qualities are English derivatives of Sanskrit, Pali, Latin, Greek and ancient 'forgotten languages'. First movement is horizontal (left). Second movement is vertical (up).

**Continue to Chapter 6**

**THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW**  
**CHAPTER 6**  
**THE INDIVIDUALIZED "I AM" PRESENCES ENTER "THE SEVEN SPHERES"**  
**THE DEVELOPMENT OF THEIR CAUSAL BODY**

By tracing the past to the very beginning--the Creation of the Universe and, particularly, our own Planet Earth, we saw how man, as a "Spirit Spark," was magnetized from the Great Central Sun, Alpha and Omega, and how, by degrees, he reached the stage where, as an Individualized "I AM" Presence, he was ready for the next step as an Individualized "I AM" Presence, he was ready for the next step--the beginning of his Cosmic Education.

His condition at this point was not different from a present day child which, having gone through all the processes of nature, starting at the moment of conception, in its mother's womb, and reaching the point where it is old enough to start its education, is sent by its loving parents to a kindergarten where by play with other children its age, and little instruction, it will be able in time to adopt itself to certain disciplines and study so that, eventually, it will matriculate in the public schools and start its preparation for its life's work.

Something similar took place with the Individualized "I AM" Presences who, having reached the stage where they could profit by the teachings given at the Cosmic "kindergarten" their loving God Parents--Helios and Vesta--prepared them to enter "the Seven Spheres" from where, after sufficient study and discipline, they would be ready and qualified to proceed in their next stage of education--their entrance and matriculation into the School of Mankind--the world of form.

What these "Seven Spheres" are, what is involved in them, and how they are conducted will be described for us by no lesser an authority than the Mighty Aeolus--Cosmic Representative of the Holy Spirit, in our Solar System,<sup>1</sup> whose evolution is among the highest. He was formerly the Maha Chohan, Whose Office



as such is the directing power behind all expression of the Seven Rays on Earth, and is the Head of the Seven Chohans Who, in return, direct each Ray to the world of form. It was given in an address to the students and published by "The Bridge to Freedom Journal" in the issue of February, 1953.

Proceeding, we will present also, the training which the evolving "I AM"s underwent in going through the Seven Spheres and how their Causal Body was formed--a prerequisite for their entrance into the world of form.

### **THE SEVEN SPHERES**

". . . Thinking of God as a Sun, there are surrounding and enfolding this Central Focus of Intelligence, Seven Mighty Spheres of Consciousness, each one separated from the other by its own periphery line which forms the natural boundary of that particular Sphere. These Seven Spheres are called the Aura of God, each inhabited by Great God Intelligences, all intent on doing the Father's Will to expand His Kingdom.

The development and unfoldment of His Kingdom is accomplished by the release of pulsating waves of His Own Divine Consciousness, within which are the Spiritual Patterns of all form and manifestation, from the smallest blade of grass to the most brilliant star in space.

As these God Ideas pass from Sphere to Sphere, they are absorbed by the Beings and Intelligences within each one. They then move outward to the next Sphere and the next, ever journeying onward toward manifestation into the world of form. A constant modification of the god Light, a constant clothing of the God Consciousness is achieved in each Sphere so that God's Ideas become embodied in the substance of each Sphere in orderly sequence and, eventually, reach the Seventh Sphere, or Etheric Realms, where they await Precipitation into the physical world of form.

### **THE FIRST SPHERE**

The First Sphere represents the Heart of Creation itself. The Great Beings Who form the Directive Intelligence of this Sphere is known as the Manus of the human race. The Master Who activates Their Will, in the world of men is called the Chohan of the First Ray (presently El Morya). It is His service to Life to carry the God Ideas and Directives from the Godhead into the mind of these Beings in the Second Sphere, Who clothe them into actual workable form. In the First Sphere, also abide the Seven Mighty Archangels Who have volunteered to guard and protect the evolving human race. Here is born every idea, plan or blessing which will one day manifest in the physical world. Its inhabitants are Beings Whose service to Life is to embody these God Ideas and carry them on their outward course to the periphery of the First Sphere and here entrust them to the waiting Messengers of the Second Sphere.

What finite mind could conceive of the beauty, perfection, joy and happiness of these ideas! Here live the Cherubic and Seraphic Hosts, Messengers of the Most High, bathing in the Fire of Creation, embodying Its Essence in Their very Selves and then, begins the great Cosmic Ritual of Cosmic Precipitation of the blessings of Heaven, from Realm to Realm, which will take Them, in time, to the furthest borders of the Kingdom and the periphery of the Seventh Sphere, containing the purest essence of Divinity within Their Shining Selves. They swing outward in their Cosmic Course, carrying the Light of Heaven into the consciousness of the Beings in the Second Sphere.

### **THE SECOND SPHERE**

The Celestial Inhabitants of the Second Sphere most lovingly receive the Cosmic Messengers and the Ideas from God's Heart, assimilate them, clothe them in the form and substance of Their Own Great Light and the Universal Light substance which forms the atmosphere of this Sphere, and They, in turn, pass them onward to the receptive consciousness and atmosphere of the Third Realm.

In this Second sphere, the God Ideas and Patterns of future greatness are molded into form through the use of the creative powers of the Higher Mind Force--thus the seed of the Father falls on fertile ground (intelligent individual consciousness) and begins to take definite form in the world of Divine Thought.

The God Intelligence Who governs the Second Sphere is the Lord Buddha, previously known as Lord Maitreya, Who interprets the God Ideas from the first Sphere through the formulation of World Religions and Faiths. Their Representative, the Chohan of the Second Ray (presently Confucius) further consolidates Their Cosmic Service through the educational channels both of the Inner Sphere and the physical appearance world as well.

So great is the wealth of the Father's Outpouring that this essence must keep rushing onward, clothed in intelligent thought patterns, ever desiring to give of itself in rhythmic blessings. Thus the Third Sphere is alerted to receive of the Divine Outpouring.

### THE THIRD SPHERE

In the Third Sphere, the glory and radiance of the Second Sphere has already clothed the divine Immanence in thought Patterns, so that it is better assimilated by the vibratory consciousness of this Realm. These God Ideas are ensouled with life and become living, pulsating foci of "things to come." This is the Realm of Holy Spirit under the direction of that Great Cosmic Representative of the Third Person of the Trinity, Whom we know by the title of Maha Chohan (presently Paul the Venetian).

In this Third Sphere, life essence is imported to the thought forms descending from the First and Second Spheres. Until *thought* is clothed with the life through the *feeling nature*, it does not become a living vital force as far as expression in the physical world is concerned. Thus, the Third Sphere vitalizes all manifestations which will ever externalize on the Planet Earth.

The activity of the Third Sphere, like the prism, divides the spiritual Rays through which flows the radiation and gifts of the Third Ray and which then proceed through the five subdivisions of this Great Ray into the physical world of form. The Chohans of these five Rays, therefore, serve under the supervision of Their Overlord, the Maha Chohan.

The First subdivision of the Third Ray is under the direction of the Chohan known as Lady Master Rowena. (She succeeded Paul the Venetian, now the Maha Chohan.) Her Cosmic Service to Life is to receive the blueprints or Divine Thought Patterns, which contain within themselves world movements as well as simple individual blessings for the human race and, dividing them as to their subject matter and potential service to Life, She gives them to the Chohan in charge of the dispensation of those specific activities. These Chohans, in turn, project them from Their Spheres of activity into the world of form through conscious or unconscious human Intelligences who are open to Their Cosmic Impressions and Influence. Thus Lady Master Rowena becomes the First Lieutenant and Representative of the Maha Chohan and the step-down transformer of His energies so far as the blessings of God through the proper channeling facets into the world of form.

### THE FOURTH SPHERE

A group of Beings from the Third Sphere join the Cherubic and Seraphic Hosts as they prepare to pass outward with the living embodied thought-forms, into the Fourth Sphere of conscious life. Again a great diffusion of spiritual effulgence takes place, a richer radiation pours through the atmosphere of the Sphere of Visitation. The Divine Ideas pulsate through the electronic substance and are absorbed by any receptive consciousness within the Fourth Sphere.

The Great Chohan of the Fourth Sphere is known as the Ascended Master Serapis Bey. The developed thought-form of the First and Second Spheres, endowed with the life of the Holy Spirit in the Third Sphere, finds the first point of contact with the individual consciousness of unascended beings in this Realm. The far-greater majority of Divine Archetype (Individualized "I AM" Presences) dwell within this Fourth Realm. Here the God Ideas, patterns, and designs are received by these Christ Egos and developed by Them through centuries of endeavor and *projected by Them* into the world of men, through their consciousness and through advanced pupils<sup>2</sup> functioning in lines of endeavor similar to those being developed and perfected within this Realm. These Ideas not ensouled by conscious Intelligences in the Fourth Realm pass onward, carried by the Seraphic and Cherubic Hosts and the Escort of Honor from the Fourth Realm into the consciousness of the waiting Beings of the fifth Realm.

## THE FIFTH SPHERE

Within the Fifth Realm, the seed Ideas of the Father, particularly in connection with scientific discoveries, inventions and medical research, are scattered and received by the Representative Consciousness of Those engaged in this endeavor in the Temples of Science that are active within this Sphere, and from these Temples they are directed into the minds and Hearts of those selfless men and women who are working in these avenues of Earth. The Great Chohan of the Fifth Realm is known as the Ascended Master Hilarion, Who was Saint Paul of Biblical Days.

As the Fifth Sphere pulsates with the essence of Godliness, we see that the blessings are no whit lessened and that, even as we watch, the glorious energies await transmission into the Sixth Sphere to widen their circle of manifest expression.

## THE SIXTH SPHERE

Within the Sixth Sphere, we find the causative centers of the Christian Religion, where in devotional and emotional worship are the particular fount through which the spiritual energies are being released to bless the human race. Here dwell the great Celestial Choirs, the Highest Heaven of orthodox thought, and from this beautiful Sphere flows the inspiration to those men and women who have responded to the "high calling" of religious leaders and who are "leading their sheep" to the best of their ability. The Great Chohan of the Sixth Sphere has been Master Jesus Who, on His elevation, with master Kuthumi to the station of Cosmic Teacher, has transferred this authority to Lady Master Nada, Who is now the Chohan of the Sixth Sphere. Through the Temple Services, Jesus, Nada and Mother Mary are bathing the Christian world, the Devas who guard and protect the churches erected in His Name and all who have accepted the Christ, in the spiritual essence of Their Divine Christhood.

As the Cherubim and Seraphim make ready to bring the blessings of the Father into the Seventh Realm, we realize that this is, by natural destiny, the periphery of the Kingdom and that the Third Dimensional World of today (physical appearance world) *has sunk below the boundary line of safety.*

## THE SEVENTH SPHERE

It is to the Seventh realm and Its Great Chohan, known as the Ascended Master Saint Germain, that we must look for the contact between the outer consciousness and the Divine Patterns of the Will of God and His Messengers. The Seventh Sphere holds within Itself the etheric pattern of every manifestation of the God Plan which has been lowered rhythmically through the six preceding Spheres, and which awaits expression in physical form. It is the first Sphere above the human Octave of limitation and imperfection into which the soul ascends on its journey back to the heart of God.

It is, therefore, the office and responsibility of the Chohan of the Seventh Sphere to provide a way and means by which mankind may again unite its consciousness with the Inner Spheres and become individual conductors of the Divine Perfection from these Spheres through the consciousness of the outer self.

This realm is literally "bursting" with all the good things that have been handed down from one Sphere to another.

Because of the resistance and refusal of the outer consciousness of man to accept the Divine Plan of God, the etheric Realm has not been able to pass on the blessings and glories that have descended from the Higher Spheres and thus complete the outgoing rhythm of creative endeavor. Any number of the human family may offer his consciousness to the Chohan of the Seventh Ray and ask his individual self may be an outlet for the blessings and perfection contained within it.

Every man, woman and child that lives on the Earth today, or will come here in the future, has a Divine Presence, a God Pattern, and Archetype, that dwells in one of the foregoing Seven Spheres. Each such incarnate lifestream is meant to be a radiating center of the spiritual force from the Inner Sphere where his "I AM" Presence dwells. He must understand that his own Higher Self is actually living and serving Life in one of these Spheres, developing certain God Designs through Its Higher Consciousness, which awaits the receptivity of the outer mind in order to find expression in the world of form.

The present characteristics of the individual, no matter how poorly developed, are indicative of the Ray and Sphere to which he rightfully belongs, and as the individual purifies his own world, he will raise the vibratory action of his being to its most powerful and perfect expression through his personal self and also, become a radiating center of the Spiritual Force from the Sphere in which His "I AM" Presence dwells and which has a beneficent effect upon all Life around him.

### **THE CAUSAL BODY OF THE "I AM"**

The passing of the Spirit Sparks--as embryonic "I AM" Presences--through the Seven Spheres, has given them experience, education and benefits; one, the most predominant of them, being the formation of their Causal Body. This is the accumulated good which they derive by going from one Sphere to another, with each Sphere attaching to them the color of Its influence, in their totality--of seven colors--forming their Causal Body. Since each Sphere indicated its particular quality by color, by the time an "I AM" has passed through all the Seven Spheres an aureole of Seven Colors is formed and it is shown around it. If, in one of the Spheres, an "I AM" has shown a particular interest and affinity towards it, staying in there a much longer time and absorbing its qualities in proportion, the Color of that Sphere becomes a more pronounced in its aureole and is plainly distinguished from the others. This puts a particular emphasis on that "I AM" as belonging to that particular Sphere-Ray.

In the newborn Spirit Spark, from the Heart of God, the Causal Body is pure white. For some reason, many of the Individualized White Fire Beings and "I AM" Presences, using their freedom of will, never leave the First Sphere. They are the Holy Innocents whose aura is like White flame and they embody the Divine Ideas of the Universal which they project downward, but themselves choosing not to know even the glory of the Second Realm. These individuals forfeit the right to become, in some future era, Sun and Creator, preferring to live in holy innocence in that happy estate.

The braver Spirits venture forth from the First Sphere and build the Blue flame of Faith into their Causal Body, some into the Second Sphere and there they build the Golden Flame of Wisdom into their Causal Bodies, learning to draw ideas into form and they work within those great Temples perfecting the ideas that are catapulted from the Mind and Heart of God. Many remain there and never go further, and they are the Divine Brothers and Sisters of the Golden Robe who project the thought-forms into the Third Sphere.

The more adventurous Spirits go forth into the Third Sphere and learn the activity of the Holy Spirit and breathe into their thought-forms Light, and these thought-forms become living entities. Many live within this Pink Sphere of blazing Light and go no further, embodied representatives of the Holy Spirit Intelligences that people this Sphere.

Some go on further, into the Realm of the Bridge Builders, the Realm of Serapis Bey--the Fourth Sphere--where they can be summoned then into form; here they identify themselves with all the many various kinds of endeavors that serve mankind. Many remain within this sphere--the White Sphere--and choosing embodied spirits, project compositions to the people on Earth as well as beautiful prose and poetry, exquisite forms of architecture, sculpture and painting, and never choose to embody. They generate the directed beam from within, that some incarnate soul below picks up because he is sensitized and enjoys the same type of service.

The more adventurous still proceed into the Fifth Sphere, into the Temple of the Scientists and the Inventors, and add the Green Band to their Causal Body, just as the advancing members of an army add the stripes and stars of accomplishment. Here they work with the inventors, doctors, and men of research. Many remain within this Sphere, finding such happiness and joy that they go no further.

The adventurous continue on to the Sixth Realm, where they join those who are interested in carrying the Nature of God into the world of form. These Beings are the power behind all missionaries, ministers, priests, rabbis, and metaphysical teachers. Many remain within this Sphere and go on no further and they add the Ruby Color to the Causal Body while they remain therein.

Each pulsation decreases the number of adventurous and bold spirits. Some come into the Seventh Sphere of the Ascended Master Saint Germain and experiment with Divine Alchemy, and the powers of the Violet Fire of Mercy, Compassion, and direct the Angels of Mercy into the world of form. These

individuals overshadow men and women who work, particularly with the "fallen," in places of depravity. Many of these do not embody.

Only those who have proceeded through the Seven Spheres and have self-consciously created a Causal Body with Seven Bands of Colors within it can apply for embodiment on Earth. Then, if they are accepted according to the band of color which is widest in their aura, they are drawn under the direction of one of the Great Manus to which the affinity of Their color and Ray will magnetize them, and they become a candidate for one of the Seven Root Races and its subraces.

Those who are Guardian Spirits passed through a similar period of experimentation in the Seven Spheres of some other Planet, Star or Sun, otherwise there would not be within the lifestream sufficient energy to warrant Earth life. You will see then, that even in the first people born on Earth, even the innocent souls, have had tremendous training in inner levels. . ." (*From an address of Beloved Jesus to the students. "The Ascended Masters Write the Book of Life"*)

## FOOTNOTES - CHAPTER 6

1. In the following, we give excerpts of Holy Aeolos' life on Earth, as was given by Him in an address to the students at the Chateau de Liberte Retreat of the Chohan of the Third Ray, Paul the Venetian, on October 15, 1953.

It should be remembered that Holy Aeolos, in His last embodiment on Earth, was the blind Greek poet Homer, author of the Odyssey and the Iliad.

". . . I came from another planet to this Earth, along with many of you, to guard this evolution and I, along with most of the Guardians, eventually became caught in the creations of thought and feeling which made the veil of human creation. I was born, finally, in the beautiful country of Greece, and it was there that I received My Illumination and in that embodiment, My physical sight was not functioning.\* It was considered an affliction by My family and early in My youth, I had to make My way by caring for sheep on the hillside. There was no one to show Me the path because in those days afflictions of the flesh and weaknesses were considered "curses," imposed by God, and those so afflicted were more or less outcasts and they either died in bitterness or worked their way back to understanding God as best they could. I walked along those rocky hillsides, deep crevasses on one side where a faulty footstep would have meant death, with a herd of sheep, and the wool from these sheep I sheared with My own hands and the produce thereof gave Me the humble fare that I required. I was fortunate in living in a land where there were no extremes in temperature, and a little goat's milk, the olives from the trees and the warm sun and the grass were sufficient for My bodily needs; but I suffered because of My affliction, and because of the code of the day which said that those afflicted were cursed--I did not understand in those days that the curse was because of our own use of life--and God sent Me friends to help Me, to guide Me, to show Me where to place My staff, to tell Me of the blue of the sea, and the green grass, and I came to be grateful that because My physical eyes could not see, My soul was turned always toward the Law--this inexplicable "something," which had given to My brothers and sisters sight but had barred Me from it, and I contemplated and there was born the heart of the Psalms, that I later recorded through David."

The late Mrs. Frances K. Ekey, formerly associate editor of "The Bridge to Freedom Journal," and one of the pioneer members of the organization, in one of the issues of "The Lighthouse to Freedom," (*Vol.2, November, 1961, p.2*) relates of a fireside conversation they had with Aeolos, then the Maha Chohan, and how then, besides telling them of the above, He added that through the mercy of one of the Ascended Masters, he gained His vision.

It was with inexpressible gratitude and joy, says Mrs. Ekey, that the Maha Chohan was relating the event to them. The first thing He saw with His vision "was the face of the Master, the blue of the sky, the green of the grass, and the beauty of the sea. . . "

2. Example to this we have in the radio, discovered by Leonora, and which was used by Saint Germain to contact Mighty Victory on Venus. Reminiscent of this, the latter related that when first he heard Saint Germain's voice, he thought that it was impossible that the "jungle" that was the Earth could develop anything that would annihilate space. Scarcely his thoughts ended, however, when the voice of Saint Germain was heard again telling him that the Earth was not "dull"; she had "wisdom," but she needed help and encouragement. "Would you like to give us assistance?" "With all my heart," was the immediate response, and that's how Mighty Victory came to Earth.

Years later, in 1965, the same Leonora who discovered the aforesaid radio, an unascended being then, but "Ascended Lady Master Leonora" now, talking to the students, said that "she was holding for humanity the key to the scientific unfoldment. . .

". . . If I were to shower upon man all the wisdom which the Father has granted Me in keeping for the mankind of Earth, they would not know how to use it, and it would be abused in some cases or ignorantly put aside in others. . . "

Continuing: "We look to the present and We see the thralldom of the senses, and We see the frantic searchings of the scientists of the world who are looking for some new invention with which to conquer neighbors. How do you think We can grant the requests of men's hearts when all they are given is used to fight one another, to gain victory over one another, to gather spoils,

to conquer nations. Indeed, the lust of the flesh has grown in proportion, and mankind are even more greedy than they were in the latter days of Atlantis. . . "

### Continue to Chapter 7

## THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW CHAPTER 7 MANUS AND ROOT RACES

The "I AM" Presences, having gone so far and having developed a Causal Body, with all the Seven Bands of colors on it, are ready now for embodiment. That experience, however, is not to materialize immediately for all of them; some, a large number, have to wait until their particular Ray and Root Race are ready for manifestation.

In the world of form, the Earth, a Root Race is sub-divided into Seven Sub-races. A qualified for embodiment "I AM" cannot enter any Sub-race at will, but has to wait until her particular Ray and Sub-race are in manifestation. Then, the Manu for that Root Race will magnetize and draw her into embodiment. Meanwhile, those "I AM" who have to wait are transferred into the aura of the Planetary Silent Water--the Divine Immaculata--to remain there, in the company of their Manu, and develop until the Cosmic moment comes when a group of them will be called forth for incarnation. As they remain there and work under the direction of the Manu, they are assuming and taking the outline form and design of their Manu. This is a part of their training under the Manu and it is for this, the saying that the Manu is the Divine Blueprint for each Root Race.<sup>1</sup>

A Manu is a Perfected Being--a Being Who has already developed the perfection of the Godhead and Who offers to a Sun of a System to be the Guardian of a certain number of Spirit Sparks which will be drawn forth to embody upon a Planet.<sup>2</sup>

In the following, the Cosmic Being God Meru, Guardian of the Cosmic Feminine Ray anchored in the heart of the Andes Mountains, near Lake Titicaca, in South America, and a Manu Himself, is giving us an account of the Manus, Their work, Their qualifications and Their responsibilities. The address was given to the students at the Retreat of Illumination in the Andes, Hierarch of Which is God Meru Himself. (*"Bridge," January 15, 1961*)

### THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE MANUS

". . . The subject of the Manus has been in your minds and I would like to explain it to you. Manus provided for the Seven Great Root Races who naturally belong to the Earth's evolution. Each of these Manus, Myself included, is responsible for a Root Race and Seven Sub-races which come under Him. Each Manu cannot be free--He does not choose to be free--until every member of His Root Race and the Seven Sub-races belonging to it, is redeemed and Ascended into the God perfection from whence it came forth in the beginning.

The first three Manus completed Their service because the radiation on the Earth was not yet polluted by the coming of the "laggards" from other Stars. Their Root Races embodied, Their Sub-races developed, and the people Ascended having completed, in approximately fourteen thousand years in each cycle, their evolution.

### HIMALAYA, THE MANU OF THE FOURTH ROOT RACE

When we come to the Great Himalaya, as the Manu of the Fourth Root Race, we have many fourth Root Race people and the successive Sub-races still in embodiment, so the Great Himalaya is one of Those Who is an Exile of Love, remaining in the great Himalayan Mountains and serving and blessing those individual lifestreams belonging to the Fourth Root Race and Sub-races who have not completed the Ascension. That includes any member of the Angelic Host who came out with the Fourth Root Race, any of the Guardian Spirits who came forth from other Planets at the inception of the Fourth Root Race, any elementals who became imprisoned at that time and all living things everywhere.

The Lord Himalaya is therefore responsible for the redemption of all of the mammals and the animal life, some of which is still in a state of suspended animation, beneath the cup of frozen wastelands and it is the responsibility and obligation of Lord Himalaya and His Lieutenants and chelas and unascended friends and those who belong to that Race to make that redemption possible.

### **VAISASVATA, THE MANU OF THE FIFTH ROOT RACE**

The Great Vaisasvata Manu is responsible for the evolution and restoration in a similar activity of the Fifth Root Race and all of its Sub-races. It is My obligation, of course, to bring to maturity the Sixth Root Race upon the Planet Earth, including all of its Sub-races.

### **MERU, THE MANU OF THE SIXTH ROOT RACE**

The Seven manus Who applied for the opportunity of taking charge of the Spirit Sparks were desirous of guarding these individuals who desired to come into embodiment on the Earth, and those who desired to come in as the Sixth Root Race were those whose radiation in the Causal Body was predominantly gold in color. They were given into My keeping and then I, in cooperation with the Karmic Board and the Laws of Embodiment, was allowed to bring through the gates of birth the beginning of the Sixth Root Race and some of the Sub-races which are beginning to infiltrate the masses of mankind.

All of the Sixth Root Race and its Sub-races are not yet in embodiment, therefore My task is comparatively new in so far as redemption is concerned. My task and that of Goddess Meru is to reap, really, where others have sown. Because, as Himalaya and the Vaisasvata Manu and all of the beings who belong to the earlier Root Races, all of the "laggards" who are being called into action, and all of the student body are purifying the atmosphere, more and more of the Sixth Root Race lifestreams can come in and they, of course, will be finer, more delicate of form, more beautiful and more attuned and developed. They can be easily distinguished by any who has studied the Law of the Root Races, by the perfection of their form. They have the perfect oval face and mostly are golden of hair and blue of eye with certain exceptions where We have chosen to give assistance to Himalaya through Oriental embodiment, and those individuals have taken in and will take on the features of the race into which they embody to help and assist Him.

### **THE VEHICLE THE MANU USES**

The Manu Himself is a Perfected Being and utilizes a vehicle prepared for Him at the inception of His Root Race. This is a most delicate and subtle subject and one which cannot be dealt with to all mankind, but a Manu is already a Perfected Being, the Ultimate Archetype of the entire Root Race and all of the Sub-races, the Perfection which God the Father and God the Mother of the Almighty Universe desires to manifest through that Race. Therefore, such a One, contrary to previously presented instructions, does not Himself embody any more than the Avatar, but you have the Mystic Union, as you had with the Beloved Lord Divino (Lord Maitreya) joined with the consciousness of Jesus, the Christ, at the Jordan and the Two became One, so the Maitreya, through Jesus, might bring the powers of the Cosmic Christ to man.

So it is with the Manu. We have seen it written that the Manu Himself, takes birth, The Manu is offered by a very pure and beautiful pupil whom He has trained at Inner Levels, but who not yet ascended--He is offered by that one the preparation of a body. Then that blessed pupil comes naturally through the gates of birth, like Jesus did, and he holds within himself as clear and distinct as possible the picture of the Great Manu, his Teacher. That picture is also closely held by the Devic Protector who stands around both the chosen parents, as well as the embryo as it develops and sometimes, almost always, the mother and father are aware of the sacrifice and the preparation and the Trinity--the Mother, the Father and the Child--prepare the cup and then, at a chosen time, according to the receptivity of the pupil who has embodied and, according to the Cosmic Moment when the Manu is needed to be expressed on Earth, is the union made. Sometimes in that union the soul of the pupil departs and the Manu Himself wears that body for as long as He may choose; sometimes the soul of the pupil remains and the Manu uses it only fleetingly, so that He can continue His work at Inner Levels and not be constantly concerned with feeding, clothing and performing the necessary tasks of sustaining a physical form.

This, beloved ones, is as clear a description as can be given to you of the activity of the Manu of the Race. I have seen one of the Manus take the form of the infant at the age of five. In the case of the Great Himalaya, the possession by the Manu was at the age of twelve. In My own case, I have not yet prepared My vessel. It will come when the Earth's axis is straightened and the great jungles and morasses and all of the reptiles, the insect life and vicious foci in South America are redeemed and transmuted and that continent becomes the beautiful paradise which it is destined to be. Then, again, the splendor and magnificence that we knew with the Father before the world was, will be manifested in South America and the Great divine Director--Lord Saithrhu--and His Seventh Root Race and all its sub-races will enjoy all of the Western Hemisphere as a literal paradise on Earth--Saint Germain's Golden age permanently established. . . "

In the following, Lord Saithrhu, Manu of the Seventh Root Race, gives us the first glimpse of that Root Race. (*From an address given at the Retreat of Resurrection, April 1, 1961. "Bridge," August, 1961*)

This address has particular significance to us for the reason that it is the Seventh Root Race and its people, where the New Religion of the Ceremonial Ray--the Seventh Ray--will find its full expression under its Chohan and Director, Saint Germain.

". . . A Manu is a Being who primarily has taken the great opportunity of moulding a great number of Spirit Sparks into a specific God design, to render a tremendous service when the time is required upon the Planet where the Manu is to either embody or to send forth His Emissaries. As you know something of the manus Who have preceded Me and Who are prisoners of Love, you know also, that My Great Seventh Root Race must await the fulfillment of the Divine Plan and Pattern for everyone of the members of the Fourth, fifth, and Sixth Root Race and their attendant Sub-races at which time I shall be enabled to bring forth the First Sub-race of My Root Race. In previous eras when the Lord Manu made this initial impulse upon the Planet Earth it was necessary for the Manu Himself to take an embodiment to hold an anchorage of the Perfection of Design, Personage, Activity and Service. Then the Sub-race, the strongest of course of the entire Root Race, first built the groundwork, so to speak, for the activity and service of that era.

In Our Service, primarily upon the Seventh Ray, you have been told that We have completed Our Journey through the Seven Spheres and *We await* (in the Seventh Sphere wherein the Ascended Master Saint Germain, the Violet Fire Temple and all activities of the Violet Flame are) the opportunity to be called by the Karmic Board and allowed to send in some of the children of our First Sub-race. If they come in too soon, before the great numbers of the Fourth Root Race have returned Home, the Seventh Root Race has an entirely different Keynote and Service to render, and so They are not always able to fulfill in dignity Their mission.

I represent Their God Father, you might say. In My case, I shall not embody because the Earth, through the assistance of the children of the Ascended Master Saint Germain and the tremendous calls for the Violet Flame, is being purified enough, particularly of the disembodied entities and the removal, at the close of the Earth span of souls who would otherwise have to re-embody, and by the removal of the etheric records in the living and the so-called dead.

When it is of the hour of accomplishment, when the gates of Heaven do open, there shall come forth the First Sub-race, representing the Activity of the Violet Ray of Ceremonial, all equipped with magnificent voices, all able to both precipitate and levitate at the time of birth, with the knowledge of Their Heavenly Realm, *with no veil between*.

This great Race is due to come forth, for the most part, in the South American Continent, although We have experimented successfully with the inculcation of several members of the First Sub-race belonging to My Dominion in the North American Continent. We have chosen South America because across Brazil and all through that country which is now jungle, the Earth has had some time to rest. Ask for Me, or the Ascended Master Saint Germain, to purify that stretch across the Equator and give to Us a beautiful, verdant Earth which Lady Amaryllis Herself will adorn with beauty and clear up the human effluvia.

Within the very Earth itself, down to about fifteen feet below its surface, all through and across from Peru to where the Amazon flows out, to Rio de Janeiro is an activity of the Violet fire established. This results (and you will see it in your papers) in a great number of poisonous reptiles and various effluvia being



spewed forth in the Amazon and then out to the Ocean; and the Amazon will no longer be a flood of mud-tide but that beautiful sapphire blue which is the color of the waters of our Kingdom.

Our Kingdom, up where the Ascended Master Saint Germain is, is a comfortable and a happy one and we are a patient group of individuals. We have waited long, but now We are assured by the Cosmic Law that the First Sub-race will be given opportunity--some of them will go before Mother Mary in the month of May, 1961--and I am quite sure that one or two thousands of these Beings will take embodiment in the North American Continent, primarily because as yet the South American Continent is not ready for them.

These people, as they grow to maturity, will be distinct from all other people which you have ever seen upon the Planet Earth. They have hair which is amber of color and they do not look unlike the Beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain except that they are all blue of eye and have the Seraphic face, the slender figure, the long limbs, and tapered fingers. They will be artistic in the extreme. Drama will come to the fore again; only that drama and ballet and music will be presented to the masses through these dedicated lifestreams, the pageantry of life as it should be lived. Much of the time which has been spent in the past in just enjoying, shall we say, the drama and the various media of entertainment to relax the consciousness, they will bring to a focal point the attention of the people. This is our endeavor and, of course, it will be accomplished according to the tenacity of the Spirit Sparks, Who will take embodiment with My blessing and with, of course, My ever-present vigilance and protection. These beloved ones will help the Ascended Master Saint Gemain tremendously in His Service and Activity to Life.

As a Manu, there is One Root--and that has seven branches. It is like one tree with seven great branches, only they do not all flower at once. They flower, each one, starting from the left on to the right until the Seven Sub-races have found expression and completion. Then the Manu and all the Sub-races join together and Ascend, even as they have descended before. This may clarify for you something which, perhaps, was confusing within the mind consciousness.

As for Myself, I shall materialize at the proper time. I shall not take on infant form, but I shall materialize when the Beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain's Kingdom is established on the Earth fully; when mankind, elementals and Angels are all joined together in harmony. Then I can bring in the great numbers of those mighty Beings whom I fathered and whom I love and they, in turn, will enhance the perfection of that Golden Age.

The Service of a Manu is an eternal One. It never ends because when one takes that responsibility as Beloved Himalaya, Vaisasvata Manu, and the various Ones do, You are responsible for everything which they created in thought, feeling, word or deed. Therefore, the Beloved Himalaya is responsible for every bit of chaos back through the Ice Ages in Asia; that is why He has asked again and again, and has been given assistance in the removal of those etheric records and the transmutation of those imperfect manifestations.<sup>3</sup>

When We come to a Planet like the Earth, We know full well that it is Our Karma, enjoyed because We come equipped to handle whatever our Root Race and Sub-races do; We shall have to redeem that which is less than perfection. We have withheld for a time the First Sub-race of My Root Race for the very purpose of allowing the redemptive process to go on in all Root Manus and Their children who have been and are still upon the Earth.

It is My desire that My people, when they come forth, shall know, as the Holy Innocents did, only perfection on the Earth. I have loved them long and served with them long, and you will love them as you know them, too. We ask that each and every one of you be blessed by all the Love, Light and Power, and all the Wisdom and Understanding, and all the Strength which is in the Heart of a Root Manu Who lives but to give to you, His children. Thank you and good morning."

#### FOOTNOTES - CHAPTER 7

1. When an "I AM" is drawn for incarnation, it is provided with all the necessary equipment she should have; she has the Electronic Body and around it the Causal Body. The "I AM" Presence provides the Christ Self or Higher Mental Body--an intermediate between Itself and the lower bodies--and there are also the emotional, mental, etheric and physical bodies, each composed of the substance in which it is to function.

2. In regards to the Manus of the First, Second and Third Root Races, we know nothing. For the Fourth is god Himalaya, Who is still with us; for the Fifth is Vaisasvata, for the Sixth God Meru, and for the Seventh, which is just emerging, is Lord Saithrhu--the Great Divine Director. (*"Bridge," May, 1957, p.35; January, 1961, p.229*)

3. In an address given to the students of "The Bridge to Freedom," Summer Conference, 1970, Lord Himalaya said that "the day is not distant" when every member of the Fourth Root Race will be transferred into the Inner Realms, (presumably without further re-embodiments) where they will be serving in special Temples, preparatory to their eventual Ascension. As for Him: "At that time, I shall fold My garments about Me and remove Myself from the physical atmosphere of Earth." Expanding on the Masculine Ray, anchored in His Retreat of the Blue Lotus, in the Himalayan mountains He said: "We shall hold the anchorage. . ." (*"Bridge," September, 1970, p.16-17*)

### **Continue to Chapter 8**

## **THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW**

### **CHAPTER 8**

#### **THE DESCENT OF THE "HOLY INNOCENTS" UPON THE EARTH**

In reaching this point on the evolution of the "Spirit Sparks" that were drawn from the Universal from our solar Logoi, we saw their development into "White Fire Beings," eventually to become the "I AM" Presences which, in time, under Their Manu, were to occupy the Earth.<sup>1</sup>

In parallel fashion and in similar detail, we saw how our Solar System was created, as well as our Galaxy. This gave us a clear idea as to how the great Cosmos is created and evolves.

In all this, information based on human assumption, theory, and hypothesis was vigorously excluded, and only knowledge derived from qualified Cosmic Beings was presented. This we call to the reader's attention and we wish to emphasize.

Following this method, as we proceed, we present now the Descent of the "Holy Innocents"--the first Sub-race of the First Root Race that came to the Earth under their Manu. It is given to us by no lesser a Cosmic Being than Chohan Morya Who, as Chohan of the First Ray is fully qualified to give us authentic information on this most important aspect of the human evolution.<sup>2</sup>

". . . When the God Parents (Helios and Vesta) gave into the keeping of the Seven Mighty Elohim--the responsibility for the creation of a habitable Globe, upon which certain intelligent Spirits might evolve to God perfection, the Elohim projected from Their Own Heart's Light the Convex Rays which formed the cradle or matrix for the Earth. Where these Masculine and Feminine Rays met, the Atom for the Earth was formed. This Atom contained within itself the magnetic power by which the Universal Light Substance was drawn into this Spherical form and, with the cooperation of the Builders of Form, the Nature Devas, and the Directors of the Forces of the Elements, the sea, the Earth, the atmosphere came into being with the Cosmic Fire interpenetrating all.

One Cosmic Day, the work of creation was completed and the Elohim signified to the God Parents that the Planet Earth was ready for habitation.

Three distinct types of Intelligent Life--Angels, Men and Elementals--were to be given opportunity to unfold their God natures on this small Star, each contributing in some manner to the well-being and progress of the other, and their combined life force was ordained to weave the spiritual bridge to tie the Earth to the Heart of God.

As kind and loving parents prepare for the coming of an expected child, long before the advent of the infant upon the Earth-Plane, so did the God Parents prepare for the guardianship, sustenance and protection of the evolving lives who were to be called forth to people this Star.

Mankind was to be given the opportunity to experiment with the creative centers of thought and feeling, and to learn to draw and mould energy into the beautiful forms, becoming cooperators with their God Parents and in time, builders of Suns and Stars of their own, in the ever-widening circle of the rhythm of Life.

To sustain the bodies of mankind, the Elemental Kingdom was sent Earthward, charged with the fiat to *obey* the every direction of man, to make for him "coats of flesh," to keep these in repair and to materialize out of the primal substance of Earth, air, water and fire the nourishment for the replenishing of his bodies and the necessities and luxuries which would make his exile a happy and harmonious one.

These elementals were put under the direction of great Nature Devas and Builders of Form, and as they served mankind of Earth--they were promised evolution into the Kingdom of Directors of Elemental Life in the future.

To guard and nourish the Spiritual Nature of mankind and to help the development of the Inner Spark of divinity into the Flame of Conscious mastery, the Angelic Host was sent Earthward to stand by the side of mankind, radiating the Love, the Faith, the Will of the Father into the atmosphere and aura of the evolving God Consciousness in every man.

The Angelic Host was under the direction of the Seven Great Archangels Who came from the Central Sun of our System and abode within our physical Sun until the Elohim had prepared the Planets which were to be their charge out of the primordial and unformed Light Body of God. The Angelic Host, through association with mankind and the elemental Kingdom, were promised that They, in time, might attain the estate of the Archangels and become Guardian Powers in systems of worlds, yet unborn from the consciousness of future Solar Lords.

When the Elemental Kingdom had made verdant the Earth with produce and beauty and the Angelic Kingdom had filled the atmosphere with the stimulating Essence of Godliness, the Planet was ready for the beautiful ceremony by which mankind was welcomed to the hospitality of a New Theatre of Evolution, filled with opportunity, promise, beauty and plenty. Then the descent of man into the world of form took place, a ceremony whose remembrance is written for all eternity on the sensitive substance of Akasha, which will be revitalized and revived one day for the enjoyment and education of all mankind.

The Godhead charged the directed Ray into the permanent atom which was to be the magnetic power holding the lifestream destined to evolve upon the Planet within its orbit.

The Great Nature Devas of every mountain, sea and plain vivified the Life Wave through the abundant, verdant gifts of nature awaiting the coming of man.

The Angelic Host stood visible and tangible upon the surface of the Earth looking upward as the Gates of Heaven opened, and the First Ray, in a burst of Celestial Music, suffused the Heavens with its lovely Azure Blue, and they formed a radiant Pathway from the Heart of the Sun to the Planet Earth over which the first sons of men might, in dignity, descent into embodiment.

Then, before the eyes of the Silent Witnesses and Visitors from other Planets and Systems, there appeared in the Open Gates of Heaven, the Presence of the Prince of the heavenly Host, Lord Michael, the Archangel, wearing the Crown of immortality, clothed in the Light of the Central Sun, from Whose bosom He had come to guard and guide the children of Earth through the centuries of experience in the life yet to come. The Earth Itself began to sing Her Cosmic song, the Angelic Host poured out Their praise to His Presence at the coming of Their Lord, the Devas and Builders of Form joined the Spiritual Anthem with Their majestic Overtones and the Sister Planets of our System added to the symphony of celestial sound.

Archangel Michael, Son of the Kind of Kings, Angel of the Resurrection of the God Nature in Angel, man and elemental, came to insure the safe return of every son of men, every Angel and every elemental at the close of the Cosmic Day!

Then began the Great Descent, Lord Michael sweeping Earthward along the Blue Fire Ray, which was anchored into the Earth in the vicinity of our present Rocky Mountain Range in the northwestern part of the United States of America. Behind Him, with slow, majestic grace, came the glorious Lord Manu of the First Root Race, a seven-pointed Crown upon His Head, a mantle of Royal Blue upon His shoulders; the embodiment of the Father God's Design for every lifestream who followed Him innocently into the world of form.

Then began the descent of the "Innocents"--the first group of mankind to be given an opportunity to embody and develop god maturity on the Earth. One by one, or hand in hand, they came, following Lord Michael and the Manu, until the entire number designated by the Father for this first experiment in Earthly forms had descended, accompanied by a myriad of Guardian Angels, the Protective aura of the Seraphim and the Light of the Cherubic Hosts Who carried the atmosphere of Heaven in Their Shining bodies and effulgent Auras enfolding them.

Thus, in great beauty, in limitless abundance, in the visible, tangible Presence of Lord Michael and the Angelic Host, and under the kindly guardianship of the Lord Manu Himself, the First Golden Age was entered into and enjoyed by the sons of man. At the close of the cycle, they easily and harmoniously followed their Manu up the Ladder of Evolution into their God Estate--Ascension--and the evening and the morning was the First Day. (Genesis 1:5)

Through all the succeeding cycles of time, as Ray after Ray provided The Pathway for the descent of new Spirits, Lord Michael has remained as the Guardian Over-Lord of the Angelic Host, mankind of Earth and the Elemental Kingdom and He shall not fold His Cosmic Wings about Him to return Home until the final Angelic Being is freed, the last man is redeemed and the last elemental returned to its perfect estate. This is the Love of Lord Michael, Who like many Others, is a Prisoner of Love to the Life He serves. Thrice Blessed be His Sacred Name!" (*"The Ascended Masters Write the Book of Life"*)

The following is an excerpt from an address given by Lanto to the students at the Royal Teton, in June, 1953. (*"Bridge," January, 1955*)

". . . thus, beloved ones, began a great pilgrimage which has continued to the present day. Thus walked out of the Heart of Heaven, Sons and Daughters of the Most High Living God, many of whom are now imprisoned in forms that are far, far less than the perfection they should express. Do you not believe then, that all this priceless energy and life invested in you and others was for some great destiny? Then can you not be grateful to the God Parents Who created you, the Guardian Spirits and Angelic Host Who have

protected you, the elementals that have sustained your body's life, as well as those Members of the Great White Brotherhood Who have remained Voluntary Exiles from the glories of Nirvana so that you many find the Pathway back Home?

These lovely Beings--the Holy Innocents--coming to our beautiful Earth, using the "I AM" consciousness, took primal life and, holding up the cup of their minds to their "I AM" presence, received the Will of God in the form of ideas. Then they were able to mold those ideas into definite patterns and fill them with the feeling of love. Using the flesh body, they externalized them in the physical appearance world by the Power of Precipitation. They built on Earth even as they had built in Heaven. The First Golden Age manifested the same Temples, the same exquisite Perfection that these Beings knew at Inner Levels. There was not one in that Earth Cycle who did not complete the course of evolution in perfect harmony.

The Second Cycle was the same. The Beings in the Third Cycle then came forth. In the use of the "I AM" consciousness, the natural activity of each day was to tune into the "I AM" presence, because the outer self and the "I AM" Presence were one. Each individual "tuned into" his own Presence and the Divine Ideas for that day flowed into his mind. So many magnificent ideas poured forth in one day that the outer self could not fulfill them all. The outer self chose those ideas which would be of the greatest blessing to the Universe and each day the outer self was about the Father's Business. It was all very beautiful.

Then came the human consciousness--that in which you live today and which has to be redeemed and transmuted back into your "I AM" Self again."

#### FOOTNOTES - CHAPTER 8

1. The coming into the Earth of the "I AM" Presences of the First Root Race, as well as all the subsequent ones, was not done without their having a complete knowledge of what it involved and why this particular education was necessary for them. They had gained that knowledge while they were at the various Spheres, and this is the reason why some of them preferred to remain there and not to embody on Earth. They were told of the repeated re-embodiments there, and how, at the completion of the 14,000 year major cycle they would gain their Ascension and return Home to their Father-Mother, never to come out again, and not as mere "Spirit Sparks," but as fully grown God-free Beings, qualified and ready to be their Father's Cosmic Assistants.

2. At this point one may ask--especially among the questioning intelligentsia--how these Cosmic Beings derive and gain Their knowledge? Are They Omniscient Gods, Their minds encompassing all knowledge and all events? Not exactly, though in the Great Cosmos, where a Solar System may evolve thousands of Planets, there are God Beings Whose evolution is beyond human conception. In so far as knowledge is concerned, however, of past events, there are in the various Planetary Chains, Solar Systems, and Great Central Suns of the cosmos, Great Cosmic Libraries to which These God Beings have access and which all knowledge is available. Some of these Libraries, found in other Galaxies beyond ours, are not available to God-free Beings of our Galaxy, due to the "ring-pass-not"\* of each Galaxy. But when, on occasion, the Cosmic Highways open, inter-communication takes place, and like in our Earth, exchange of thought, idea and information takes place, between host and guests.

\*". . . The term "ring-pass-not" is used to denote the periphery of the sphere of influence of any central life force, and is applied equally to all atoms, from the atom of matter--through the human and planetary atoms up to the great atom of a Solar System. The "ring-pass-not" of the average human being is the spheroidal form of his mental body which extends considerably beyond the physical and enables him to function on the lower levels of the "mental plane."

Morya, originally came from the Planet Mercury and is known for His Mercurian attitude to life. As a member of the human race, He had many distinctions in both secular and spiritual fields. He has been King and Emperor in many embodiments in both East and West. In the East, He was a Mogul Emperor and an incident of that embodiment is recorded further up in these pages. He was a Rajput King in India, and King Arthur in England, known for His "Knights of the Round Temple" at Camelot. As Sir Thomas More, 1478-1535, he authored the "Utopia," was Privy Councillor of Henry the Eighth, and later was put to the scaffold by him. In a later embodiment, He again comes to England and to Ireland as the poet Thomas Moore. Previously to that, it is said, He was Patrick Constantine---Saint Patrick in Ireland.

His Twin-Ray is the Ascended Lady Master Miriam Who, in Earth life was Geraldine Innocente, deceased June, 1961. She, with a small group of chelas, was of great assistance to Morya in 1952, in founding "The Bridge to Freedom Activity" which she directed until the end.

#### Continue to Chapter 9

**THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW**  
**CHAPTER 9**  
**THE SEVEN BODIES OF MAN**

The human organism, as we know it, is composed of seven distinct bodies, all invisible except the physical. These "bodies" are divided in two parts; the first three represent what is higher spiritually in man, while the lower four, being of the world of form, are connected while man lives in physical form. The connection of these two parts--higher and lower--create the human organism, as we know it, and makes man able to come in contact with the lower kingdom of nature as well as the higher spiritual values.

From the many descriptions and diagrams that have been given in the past, to present the seven bodies of man, two are the most acceptable, though comparatively, all can be said to be correct, their difference being more in detail than in substance.

In the founding of the Theosophical Society, at the latter part of the last century, Madame Helena Blavatsky<sup>1</sup> gave the following:

**The Higher Triad**

- 1 - Monadic
- 2 - Spiritual
- 3 - Intuitional

**The Lower Tetrad**

- 1 - Mental
- 2 - Emotional
- 3 - Etheric
- 4 - Physical

The following diagram was given by Saint Germain to the students of the "I AM" activity a few years ago, and is the same that was presented later by the Maha Chohan to the students of "The Bridge to Freedom." The difference between these two and that of the Theosophical Society lies in the Spiritual Triad, and this is due to the recent dispensations which the Cosmic Law permitted and which were unknown eighty years ago.

1. The Electronic Presence
2. The Christ Self
3. The Causal Body

The lower Tetrad is the same with that of the Theosophical Society.

In some diagrams, as one presented by the Divine Complement of the Elohim Arcturus, Diana, the Electronic Presence--"I AM"--is replaced by the White Fire Being. It will be remembered that it was from the White Fire Being that the Electronic Bodies--the Twin Rays--were projected. Thus we have:

1. The White fire Body
2. The Causal Body
3. The Holy Christ Self

as the Spiritual Triad.

On the other hand, in a diagram given by the Cosmic Being, the Sun God Zeus, to the students ("Bridge," July, 1961) both "The White Fire Being" and the "Electronic Presence" are given. This brings the "Bodies" to eight instead of seven, a matter of no consequence, since they all exist regardless of their classification. But the entire eight are necessary for the individual to be a perfect conductor of one Aspect of Deity; and the spiritual illumination is released according to one's capacity to understand and apply the knowledge of the purpose of all of these Bodies.

As we proceed, a chart depicting the exact location of these Bodies is presented. The title given to this chart is "The Holy Trinity," and this aptly states its purpose, for it represents the Father--"I AM"--the Son--the man, and the Holy Spirit--the Christ in us.

The energy of Light that is depicted on this Chart, regardless whether it represents Rays of Light or Flame, particularly on the upper part of the chart--the "I AM"--are pure, dazzling, electronic Light, always in a state of constant motion, and it is not plain, static circles of color and light as it appears in the paper picture.

In the study of the Chart one will observe that the top part, marked with the numeral "1" represents the Divine Ray of Light which connects the Individualized Divinity in every human being---the "I AM" Presence with its source---the Solar Logoi of our Solar System and through Them, with Alpha and Omega, the Great Central Sun.

It is from this "Divine Ray of Light" that man receives his life; conscience, Light intelligence, energy and physical being. It is an invisible stream of Pure White, electronic Light which runs from the heart of the "I AM" Presence to the head of the physical form, finally anchoring in the physical heart of the individual.

The stream of this Light is known as the "Silver cord," marked as "5" reference of which is made in the Old Testament---Ecclesiastes 12:1-6, ". . . remember, before the Silver cord is loosed. . ." and enters into the physical body, as previously stated, from the top of the head. There it splits into two branches, one going down the spinal cord and the other anchoring into the heart, giving to it its rhythm and life-power.

The lower part of the chart, representing the lower human form, marked by "6" represents the purely physical form. In it, between the Violet Flame "8" and the head of the physical form in the heart of man, is located the Immortal Three-fold Flame,<sup>2</sup> which remains within the White fire Being. This Flame, from which the "Holy Christ Self" is projected--"the Christ in us, the hope of the Glory," of the apostle--represents, in a smaller scale, the three aspects of Divinity, in the colors of blue-white, which is seen on the left side of man--the Father; the yellow, in the center--the Son, and the pink on the right--the Holy

Spirit. Thus we have the man in perfect expression, reflecting in the world of form God: the microcosm--the Macrocosm, the imperfect--the Holy, the speck--the Infinite.

The Holy Christ Self "4" is often known as "The Higher Mental Body" and this because it acts as the go-between the "I AM" Presence and the lower form of man. Every time the "I AM" Presence is called, actually it is the Holy Christ Self that is getting the message, for the "I AM" in an unascended being, remaining in the higher realms, does not know anything of our limitations. It has provided the Higher Mental Body which is the discriminating, selective Intelligence which knows our needs and requirements. It, also, knows the perfection of the "I AM" Presence because it is derived from it, as well as the imperfection of the human form with which it had been associated for aeons of time. But by this is not meant that it condones human imperfection, or accepts it in its world, though he knows the needs of the physical life and when he sees it justifiable, he renders succor by appealing for it to the "I AM" Presence.

Under no circumstances, the Holy Christ Self interferes with man's freedom of will, except on rare occasions, set by Cosmic Law. This is the reason why, though this Body is the Directing Power, is so helpless in fulfilling his accredited purpose. The lower man--man's four lower bodies--through their independent power, intervene and prevent the expression of God's will. Just as the "I AM" Presence was created in detailed image to the Father-Mother God, so the Holy Christ Self has "body" but, obviously, invisible to us. Here is how Chohan Morya describes it. (*"The Lighthouse of Freedom," December, 1959, p.3*)

". . . The Holy Christ Self is a divine reality, and no figment of anyone's imagination. Its form is usually taller than that of the physical--Its lovely figure beautifully symmetrical and of perfect proportions. Its wavy, golden hair is really made of fine streams of Light-essence. Could you but just once see the Eternal Youth and Beauty which it is in its Own Octave of expression or, even when it descends into the world of form to render some service for you! This glorious Christ Self of you can never be touched or disturbed in anyway by human imperfection.

Although the "I AM" Presence (we are told in the first chapter of Habakkuk in the Bible) "is of too pure eyes to behold iniquity"<sup>2</sup> yet, the Holy Christ Self is able to *look both ways*. It can look down into the outer self and, seeing the shadows there and what is needed to transmute them, "make all things right." It can also look up into the perfection of the "I AM" Presence and Causal Body; then in Its Great Wisdom, It can draw forth from the Causal body whatever is needed to answer one's calls (or prayers or decrees) for relief and blessing.<sup>3</sup> We have said that the Holy Christ Self maintains a focus of Its Presence within every human heart yet, quite naturally, the *whole* of that Christ Self is not living there--else there would be no imperfection of any kind in anyone.<sup>4</sup> this is perfectly obvious. Just as in your daily experience--the powerhouse which is generating the electric current for your use is not within your house itself, but a focus of that power is there available to you which, when you connect with it, allows you to draw from the Source of the Power all you require. . . "

As we have seen, the "Silver Cord" is the conveyer that transfers the life and energy from the "I AM" Presence to the physical form.<sup>5</sup> When the attention of the individual concentrates on the Divinity of the "I AM" Presence, that Ray of Light starts expanding to the point where every cell of the body becomes responsive to it. Then the manner of the clearing of the effluvia and recalcitrancy of the physical form starts. As this broadens and expands, its radiation forms a pillar of protective Light--"the Tube of Light"--which surrounds the entire physical form and which, in highly evolved individuals, covers some distance.

Every person has the right and the privilege to ask from his own "I AM" Presence to create this "Tube of Light," so strong that even a bullet cannot penetrate it.<sup>6</sup> When accomplished, it becomes a powerful resistant wall of Light which, when built around a man, no discordancy of any kind from outside can penetrate it.

The flame which is shown around the lower part of the physical body is what we know as the Violet Transmuting Flame, "8" or Violet Flame, or Sacred Fire. It is one of the Powers of the "I AM," and is given to the man who earnestly invokes it, to transmute his past transgressions. It can be defined as Sacred Fire, Pure Divine energy, usually invisible and is so formed by Divine Beings as to be able to purify every discordance on him who invokes it, for himself or for others. It is a product of the Fourth Dimension, is present everywhere in the Universe, and manifests itself to anyone through invocation to Divine Beings



Who are especially dedicated to that service; or through one's own Holy Christ Self. Detailed information on this is given as we proceed.

Up to recently, the knowledge and use of the Violet flame was taught exclusively in the Retreats and Schools of the Masters, but due to the urgent need of the times, in which Cosmic changes are taking place, affecting most vitally our Planet Earth, its use to the outer world was permitted. In addition to this, the entrance to the Earth of the Seventh Ray, with its Chohan Saint Germain helped immensely.

As we proceed, we present two addresses given on the Violet Transmuting flame by two Cosmic Beings, Neptune and Archangel Zadkiel, both of Them pre-eminently qualified to elucidate the subject and add to our knowledge.

The colored circles "3" on the Chart around the electronic Presence "I AM" represents the Causal body, detailed description of which is given elsewhere in these pages. As it will be noticed, however, on the Chart each circle has a special coloring, the particular color of each Ray. Starting from the inside out, we see the first Ray with its Blue-white color, the Second with the Yellow, Third with the Pink, the Fourth Crystal-white, the Fifth Green, the Sixth Mother-of-Pearl, and the Seventh Violet. Speaking of colors here, however, we should not lose sight of the fact that these are not colors as we understand colors, but dazzling electronic light, the nearest human example being the colors of the rainbow.

The information and knowledge that we present here is new; not, however, that it did not exist before, but due to human discord and recalcitrancy, the Cosmic Law had withdrawn them in the past many thousands of years and was taught only to accepted disciples in the Masters' Retreats. With the entrance of the Seventh Ray and the many dispensations that the Cosmic Law allowed, for the quicker redemption of the earth, this knowledge and use was permitted. Of these special dispensations, three are the most conspicuous: the Knowledge of the "I AM" Presence, the "Tube of Light" and the Violet Transmuting Flame.

Returning to the Chart, it will be observed that from the head center of the "I AM"--the upper picture--spread in every direction, twelve distinct Rays "2". They represent the virtues and Nature of God and are embodied in Cosmic Beings of incomprehensible power and magnitude for expression in us. They reduce the Rays tremendous radiation, as it is given out by God, and make it possible for the Seraphic, Cherubic and Angelic Host to use it and pass it forward to the Seven Spheres and hence to the world of form. In the outer world, the twelve Rays are used by astronomy in depicting the twelve signs of the Zodiac.<sup>7</sup>

As a complement to the above, and in order that the reader may get a fully comprehensive understanding of what the Higher Bodies of man are, we present excerpts of addresses given by two Mighty Cosmic Beings on the subject, Goddess Diana, Divine Complement of Elohim Arcturus and Sun God Zeus.

### GODDESS DIANA

". . . The *White Fire Being* is composed of millions and millions of electrons, which are grouped together around a central core, to form a spiritual atom, and that core is in the form of your Light Pattern. Each individual is equipped with Seven Bodies, the first being the White Fire Being--"made in the image and likeness of God," a blazing light which is completely free from weight, from impurity, from shadow; and every electron emits the music of your keynote, the fragrance and perfume of your being. The White Fire Body, in turn projected forth the Electronic bodies (Twin Rays, the "I AM").

The *Causal Body* holds within it the seven colors of the Seven Spheres, gathered during each individual's journey through the inner spheres, and all good from all experiences (in every embodiment) is deposited therein. *You create the Causal Body--it is your record of all the good you have ever done.*

The *Holy Christ Self* is a pure and perfect consciousness which grows and increases with the Causal Body. When the individual decided to use his experience in the Seven Inner spheres and apply for incarnation on the Earth, the Holy Christ Self came into being *to act as a transformer*, to step down the magnificence of the "I AM" Presence into the atmosphere in which the vehicles of the outer self would function. It is in complete harmony and emits magnificent music and exquisite fragrance. . . ("The Ascended Masters Write the Book of Life")

## THE SUN GOD ZEUS

". . . the *White Fire Being* made in the Image and likeness of God is molded out of Pure Electronic Light Substance and is ever active as a radiating center in the Cosmic Realms, an infinitesimal part of Itself is the energizing power of the other bodies. As the Planets revolve around Their individual Sun, so do the White fire bodies of all mankind actively participate in the joy of Cosmic Creation.

*Divine Complement.* The first decision made in the Heart of the White Fire Being is whether to function only in the Cosmos or voluntarily project the Dual Aspect of its Divine Nature into the Ascended Master Realms, to give more concentrated assistance to a particular evolution. These Divine Complements are known by some students as the Individualized "I AM" Presence.

*Causal Body.* This is the accumulated good of the lifestream which is created by the interest and activity of each such a one. *It forms the aureole of the "I AM" Presence.* The nature and service which each "I AM" Presence is to perform was determined before Individualization took place. Seen with the inner sight all the colors of the spectrum are a component part of the Causal Body. The Virtue or quality to which the individual has an affinity will form the largest reservoir of energy, the color dependent upon the quality. . .

*Holy Christ Self.* Jesus referred to this Spark of Divinity within man as "The Father within." When the "I AM" Presence volunteers to take embodiment upon the Earth plane, It projects a tiny Replica of Itself into the mother's womb at the time of conception. It is the Cohesive Power around which the Builders of Form create the lower bodies. As the Feminine Ray<sup>8</sup> increases in intensity upon the Earth, the mothers of the race will become more cognizant of the Sacred Privilege of assisting the Builders of form in nourishing the Holy Christ Self. She, in truth, is a chalice for the incoming Spirit. The obligation and responsibility of parents to the Spirits of the unborn can either hinder or delay the spiritual development of these children. . . " (*"Bridge," July, 1961, p.13*)

## THE FOUR LOWER BODIES

With the Higher bodies thus being disposed, it is the redemption of the four lower vehicles that we must be, and are presently, concerned. These, as already stated, are the Emotional, the Mental, the Etheric and the Physical. Of these the Emotional is the most troublesome, as well as the largest, and on this greater emphasis is being given.

In the following, we give Sun God Zeus' version of the Emotional Body. (*"Bridge," August, 1961, p.12*)

". . . The Emotional body is the feeling world. It is the largest of the four,<sup>9</sup> and it is composed, primarily, of the water element. This emotional body was designated by the Builders of Form to act as a cradle in which the other lower bodies would be enfolded, even as the landed surface of the Earth is cradled by the seas. Its correct service is to nourish Divine Ideas with the positive feelings of accomplishment. Thoughts, words and actions have little efficacy until the buoyancy and enthusiasm of the feelings project and sustain them in whatsoever sphere the individual's consciousness desires them to act. . . "

It is primarily the vehicle of experience and few there are who do not pass the greater part of their conscious life recording the reactions of that body, vibrating the poles of opposites--joy and misery, assurance and doubt, courage and feat. It is the body in which man is pre-eminently polarized and within its periphery and reactions lie man's battleground and the field of his victory or his defeat.

To better understand the workings of the Emotional Body, one should bear in mind that its manifested energy finds its source not only in the individual's particular feelings, promptings and desires--man's immediate environment, but goes beyond that and reaches the periphery of energies emanating from much higher sources--the Solar System itself. From there every human being receives energy cognate to his stage of evolution.

The Emotional body with its longings, moods, feelings and desires molds the physical body through the attractive forces which flow through it, and so guides the man to the fulfillment of his desires, should they be good, bad or indifferent.

## THE MENTAL BODY

In considering the mental body, it is, of course, understood that here we are not concerned with the Higher Mental body, reference of which was made on preceding pages, but with the lower mind--the mind as man understands it in his everyday life. For an understanding of the difference between the two, we should bear in mind that the mind world, as a whole, is divided into six sub planes and one atomic matter, making it a total of seven, grouped in two sets, of three and four. The upper three are concerned with the formless and subjective, while the lower four with form and the objective. The difference between the two lies in the fact that while the "three upper" is the plane of the Causal body, the permanent body of the Ego, lasting from life to life; the "lower four" are concerned with the mind consciousness--"the Mental body"--the body that we know in everyday life, which lasts after death but, eventually, when the earthly journey ends permanently, and the individual Ascends, disintegrates.

The Mental Body, though pre-eminently the vehicle of consciousness, the instrument of the soul and the "Thinker," on the average man, who as yet has not reached the stage of working on pure mental levels, manifests itself through the emotional and physical bodies. This follows the natural, evolutionary course, for as yet, neither the proper subtle matter through which the mental body is composed and sustained has been developed, nor has the necessary organization for its function been established. These take more than the average individual can offer at his present development, but when secured, the individual needs no longer use the emotional and physical planes for the mind's function. Needless to say that when a man has reached that stage of development, he is no longer "an average individual" but has reached heights trod only by high Initiates.

The material of which the Mental body is composed differs radically from that of the Emotional. In the former, the substance is so subtle and tenuous that only higher vision, which belongs to the world of the mind, can see it and, unlike the Emotional body which even on the undeveloped man is apparent, though shapeless and inchoate it may be, in the Mental Body on the same individual is quite undistinguishable, and by the same token, when the individual is mentally alert with a mind highly developed and spiritually evolved, the mental body presents a unique and most beautiful picture, clearly seen, well organized, active and vibrant. In shape, also, it is quite unlike the emotional and Etheric, both of which follow man's physical body. The Mental Body is augoid--egg-like--in shape, interpenetrates both the emotional and the physical bodies and by its vibrancy the man's stage in the ladder of evolution is indicated. Too, it has a language, distinctly of its own and conveys thought in the mental plane not through the use of words, but through color, sound and form. An excellent example of this is given by the Master Jesus, of an experience He had, as a high Initiate in Babylon, long before he found Himself in Judea.

In considering the Mental body, as the vehicle of consciousness, we are dealing with man's most important instrument through which his rise and fall must, by necessity, depend. It is the body preeminent, upon whose superior guidance victory or defeat rests. Its equipment are thoughts which, gleaned and supplied with meticulous care, as man lives day by day, expand until the mind becomes a storehouse of lofty thoughts which, like a magnet, will draw towards it, not only similar thoughts found close by, but the thought currents of the mental plane itself. The importance of this cannot be overemphasized for, as we know, at the time of our transition, we carry with us that that we have accumulated in our mental, emotional and etheric bodies, and also this material is carried with us in the next re-embodiment.<sup>10</sup>

## THE ETHERIC BODY

Closely and interpenetrating to the physical dense body is the vital, etheric body, often called the "double." It is invisible, larger than the physical from one to several inches, and forms, with other finer bodies, what we know as the *Aura*. It is an energy body and as a body is composed of force centres and "nadis" or force threads. These underlie, or are the counterparts of the nervous apparatus--the nerves and the nerve ganglia. It derives its energy from many sources and levels, these being the Planet, the Sun, and even higher. All the Seven Rays, as they are manifesting themselves in time, cycle and period, influence it and each one of them embosses its radiation on it and adds considerably to its energy and efficacy. The energy which it derives from the Sun represent those rays which we know as "Solar Pranic Emanations," commonly known as "Prana." These emanations are the produced effect of the central heat of the sun and as they approach other bodies within the Solar system, produce on the bodies they contact certain effects shown on the etheric body. Thus we see that in the etheric body we have the organ of active or radiatory force and the vehicle of Prana. Its function then, is to store up the rays of radiatory light and heat which

are secured from the Sun and from other sources and to transmit them, via the spleen, to all parts of the physical body. These functions are primarily three: to receive Prana; to assimilate it, and to transmit it.

In assimilation, the function is strictly balanced and internal. The pranic emanations received are absorbed by the etheric body via certain centres found in there and which are known as "sense organs," primarily a few but subdivided extend and form a network covering the whole body. These major organs are found principally in the upper part of the body, from whence they are directed downwards to the centres which is called the etheric spleen, as it is the counterpart in the etheric matter of that organ. The main centre for the reception of prana is that one located between the shoulder blades. Another has been allowed to become partially dormant in man, through his own abuses and is situated slightly above the Solar Plexus. Exposure to the rays of the sun, in this particular part of the body, via sun-bathing, will be appreciated by the physical body with a corresponding increase in health and vitality.

The etheric body is really a network of fine channels which are the components parts of an enterlacing fine core--one portion of this cord being the magnetic link which unites the physical and the finer bodies and which is snapped or broken after the withdrawal of the etheric body from the dense physical body at the time of death. The silver cord is loosed, as the Bible expresses it, and this is the basis for the legend of the fateful sister who cuts the thread of life with the dreaded shears.

The above is only one side and function of the etheric body. Its other side, equally important, is that of memory, to which the etheric body is closely attached and is its sole holder and main instrument.

Continuing His discourse on the Bodies of man, the Cosmic Being Zeus is giving us the following in regards to this. ("*Bridge*," August, 1961)

". . . It records all the experiences of the lifestream since individualization took place. It receives from the mental body those ideas which have been energized by the feeling world. Before thoughts and feelings can be manifest in the physical appearance world, they must be sieved through the etheric body. 'as the etheric body holds all the records, both good and evil within itself, it is of prime importance that the misdeeds of the lifestream, recorded therein, are transmuted. These records form the essence of the personality and stamp all the activities of the individual with its specific nature.'<sup>11</sup>

"*The Physical Body* is the anchorage upon the Earth plane through which should be channeled a portion of the activities of the other seven bodies. When they are in perfect attunement with the White Fire Being, they are the Master Presence here on Earth. Conversely, the imperfections of the physical body are the result of the impact of the Emotional, Mental, and Etheric natures, not only of itself, but of other lifestreams. Present and past environment and associations are primal factors in the constitution of these bodies. . . "

In the following, Saint Germain gives us another aspect of the functions and qualities of the four lower bodies. ("*The Ascended Masters Write the Book of Life*")

". . . Like a great ovoid around you is the sea of your Emotional Body; within it is the ovoid of the Mental Body' within that is the ovoid of the Etheric Body which, oftentimes you can see its outline extending four to six inches around the flesh form. Then, in the center, like the seed, is the Physical Form. These are the four lower forms which need purifying and, as you begin to develop as an individual, and are no longer part of the masses, these bodies, instead of being shapeless ovoids, take *form* and they become beautiful in outlining the beauty of your Holy Christ Self.

The *Emotional or Feeling Body* has been developed for one purpose alone, to radiate the nature of God and every virtue of happiness, purity, mercy, forgiveness and peace. It was not given to create the violent feelings which manifest in war or imperfection of any kind. It was created of the substance from the Emotional Realm or the Realm of Feeling, which is the Realm of the Angels and Archangels.

The *Mental Body* was fashioned for the use of the outer self, out of mental substance. The *Etheric Body* was fashioned out of the etheric substance and is the seat of *memory*, of all experiences, good or bad; and the *Flesh Body* was created out of the *Elements of Earth*.

But *none of these is you!* The Holy Christ Self which abides in the Immortal Three-fold Flame of God that came from your own "I AM" Presence, which beats your heart, is the REAL you and has created these other bodies as *instruments* for you to use. If, however, your Emotional Body continued to take the Christ Energy and use it in tantrums and tempers, or your Mental Body continues to picturize lack and limitation--the Etheric Body to energize impurities of the past and the flesh body is continuously clamoring for attention, the Holy Christ Flame WITHIN you has not the opportunity to externalize Its Divine Plan.

You have to take command of these four lower bodies, for you have taken the responsibility of their Resurrection and their Life! When you keep these bodies in a feeling of tolerance, harmony, purity, love, happiness, joy, understanding and all of the qualities which are beautiful--You Emit Light."

In the following, we present another address given by Saint Germain to the students, in which he emphasizes the necessity of integrating the four lower bodies before they hope to rise to the Ascended Master Consciousness. Without that integration, man's spiritual progress and evolution will remain short-sided and incomplete.

The one-sided training of the mind, which is usually given in the schools, leaves the invisible, but more powerful bodies of the individual entirely untrained, so that these bodies, not to be inclined or perhaps not even having knowledge of the necessity of cooperating for the evolutionary progress of the Spirit. (*"Bridge," February, 1959, p.7*)

"To the evolving soul and spirit who seeks to ascend to the Ascended Master Consciousness and tries by various means to achieve this goal of Unity with perfected thought and feeling, I offer the following instruction:

As the four lower bodies are contributing factors to the fluidic consciousness, which in unascended beings is in a state of constant change, we must see that to rise into the Ascended Master consciousness, we must have the control of and cooperation from these four sources that are constantly qualifying the individual consciousness of the lifestream.

As Serapis indicated, for the plane to rise, the four engines must be in complete unison as to revolutions of the propellers, the power of the motors, and the efficacy of the individual engines in order to unite completely with the other contributing engines that their united impetus might transcend the law of gravity.

Due to the uneven development of the inner bodies, it is more of a task to raise and harmonize one than the other and the particular inner vehicle requiring the greatest treatment varies according to the aspirant's development through the centuries. For instance, many devotional lifestreams find their emotional bodies easily tuned into the spiritual currents, whereas the physical and mental bodies often lag behind. Here you have a spiritual phenomenon so to speak, wherein one of the four bodies, or two, can often experience a great ecstasy which vibrates but little through the others, and this does not, as a rule, have a lasting and permanent effect because the weight of the other bodies, not having been raised to a transcendent place where they were not completely submerged in the higher consciousness, affect adversely the transcendent experience. This has happened time and again when individuals have experienced emotional ecstasy.

Individuals with highly developed mental bodies have probed the inner possibilities of the occult law which have greatly increased their mental capacity but which are oftentimes never experienced in the Emotional Body to any extent. You may continue this trend of thought with regard to the other bodies, but, of course, the etheric body is always impressed by any experience of these three sister vehicles.

A little contemplation will assure you that these experiences, when not entered into by the four vehicles of man's expression, do not lead to a balanced evolution of the spiritual nature and will one day require the training and preparation of the lagging vehicle in order that the four may enter the Chamber of Devotion and Aspiration at once and, kneeling simultaneously before the Risen Host, accept the Spiritual Communion.

In preparation for your meditation and contemplation, it is therefore, to your greatest advantage to secure the conscious cooperation of your physical, your mental, your emotional and your etheric bodies. Self-analysis will truly reveal to you the various vessels that require more preparation and tuning up than the others which are naturally prepared for the contemplative period, then by devoting a little time to the raising of the recalcitrant members of the team, you will move the entire consciousness of the lifestream into the Higher Octaves. You will find then, your contemplation more satisfactory and its resulting effect more lasting and you will also be of greater service as conductors because the fine vibrations playing equally through the entire of vehicles will be of great assistance in developing them toward a more Godly expression.

Now, having prepared your nature for the inrush of the Divine Consciousness from your own Higher Self or an Ascended Being, you come to the truth that it is only vibration of thought and feeling which changes, and that you enter the Higher Octave consciously and at will, by raising the vibration of your four bodies to a point where you enter the vibratory action ALL AROUND YOU, that it is ever present and into which you can tune yourself by sounding the same keynote as that to which the Ascended master Consciousness is vibrating.

For instance, take Kindliness--the Spirit of Kindliness is ever present; it is not something that must be drawn from beyond the farthest star, but the lifestream desiring to have his consciousness filled with Kindliness merely raises the vibratory action of his inner bodies and finds that in the room in which he is sitting, the air is filled with the substance of Kindliness and that as he tunes in toward it, the vibratory action of Kindliness rushes toward him, and when they meet, the lifestream experiences the cosmic feeling which kindliness is.

This is the same with Purity, Wisdom, Love and the various God Qualities, just as the music is within the room but requires a mechanical contrivance to draw the vibratory action downward to a point where the physical ear may hear it, so is "The Kingdom of Heaven at hand" requiring but the conscious attunement of the inner bodies that you may experience in as mechanical and scientific a way the fullness of the Octaves of Light as you hear a program over the radio."<sup>12</sup>

#### FOOTNOTES - CHAPTER 9

1. The following was read to the students of "The Bridge to Freedom," from the platform, at Philadelphia, Penn., on November 8, 1953, by the Maha Chohan. ("*Bridge*," November, 1958)

#### THE THREE WORLD MOVEMENTS

In explaining recently the perfectly ordered sequence of the three great releases of the Masters' Light and Love, to the people of Earth, in the last century or so, the Beloved Maha Chohan had this to say, in substance:

#### THE GOLDEN PLUME OF WISDOM

As you know, every one hundred years, the Great Ones in charge of a Planet and the Illumination and raising of their people, are given a quota of Light Substance, which is Energy, to use to forward Their plans on that particular "Star." In the 19th century (the 1800's), Those in charge of our Planet used Their quota for that century in bringing forth and working through the Great Theosophical Society which did so much to make the Masters more real to the Western mind and world. There was much accomplished which made it so much easier to bring Their later activities into greater acceptance by the Western mind in both Europe and America. This, in reality, was a part of the Great Divine Plan for redeeming the Earth and her peoples, and was the release of *The Golden Plum of Wisdom*--of the Three-fold Flame--the Supreme Power of the Universe.

#### THE BLUE PLUME OF POWER

In the 20th century, about 1930, the Great Ones again invested Their energies through Mr. Ballard, to begin with, in the bringing forth and establishing the "I AM" Activity, and the group activities, from about 1935 to 1950, returned that energy through the singing and decrees and various activities of the groups all over the world. This was the release of *The Blue Plume of Power*.

#### THE PINK PLUME OF LOVE

The present New Endeavor (The Bridge to Freedom Activity) has come forth as *The Pink Plume of Love Activity* and must be carefully guarded and supported always by Wisdom and power that it remains *Divine Love* and does not become soiled by the outer mind's ideas of so-called "love" or become maudlin sentimentality. Thus we see the thread of Truth running through all

these Activities and "time and harvest," will prove the authenticity and God effect of this New Endeavor (The Bridge to Freedom). God Bless You!

2. In addition to the Three-fold Flame, in his heart, the source of which is the " I AM" Presence, man has on his forehead the "Seven-fold" Flame, which represents the Rays of the Seven Elohim. These Rays are lined from left to right--from the First Ray of Hercules to the Seventh of Arcturus.

". . . Many centuries ago, among the Jewish people there was such an acceptance of the sacredness and power of God's Name "I AM"--so much so that they would never deliberately tread upon even a slip of paper on the floor or road, lest it had on either side of it God's name "I AM." (*Chohan Lanto, (now the "Cosmic Christ" with Kuthumi) in "The Lighthouse of Freedom," September, 1959, p.9*)

3. ". . . Man is allotted every day a certain amount of energy, determined by the number of heart-beats that pass through the physical body. That energy, when used to add to the good of the Universe, immediately creates a color radiance in the Causal Body--corresponding to the particular service for good that was rendered. For instance, if the chela were the instrument of helping improve the worldly affairs and well-being of a worthy person, the energy which he drew from God and which was the cause of supply for another, immediately rose into his Causal Body and became a *Green Flame*, which forms part of the color band as illustrated on the Chart.

Whenever you break bread with the hungry man, bird, or animal wherein God's Supply is expressed for the comfort of any creatures, you increase that Green Ray within your Causal Body. When you endow money for the maintenance of hospitals, spiritual endeavors, monasteries and asylums from which God's children are to receive the Bread of Life and the necessities of life, your energy becomes part of that Mighty Green flame within the Causal Body. Thus embodiment after embodiment, whenever a man casts his bread upon the Waters of Life, he sets into motion the very Substance of Life, which remains within his Causal Body to be precipitated back to him a thousand-fold. This is the Law of the circle. It is the Law scientifically used that many acknowledge when they say--"Give, and Life will reward you in kind. . . " (*The Maha Chohan, "Bulletin," July 22, 1962*)

4. Ascended Lady Master Nada, Chohan of the Sixth Ray, in one of her addresses, referring to the size of the Holy Christ Self, within each human heart, said that in the average *individual its size "is but three-sixteenths of an inch in height,"* trying to hold in this microscopic size some connection between the personality and the "I AM" Presence.

Continuing, Beloved Nada, related how, in one case, the Holy Christ Self appeared, in visible form, to a chela (student) who was in financial distress and told him how to extricate himself from that difficulty. (*"The Lighthouse of Freedom," December, 1959, p.12*)

5. The Great Divine Director, in an address to the students, April 4, 1965, said the following:

". . . Some of the students are aware that when it became necessary to restrict mankind because of his viciousness and bestiality, the Lords of Karma did cut the allotment of Cosmic Energy for many lifestreams upon the Planet, until the stream of life, flowing into the body of man at the top of the head (which had once been the size of the Tube of Light) became a very narrow cord of silvery light substance, through which a relatively minute portion of energy could flow. Because there is a relationship between the apportioned size of the lifestream or silver cord and the spectrum of consciousness upon which man's awareness vibrates, the reduction in the actual size of the cord caused a corresponding decrease in the number of years of the allotted life span of mankind, as well as a gradual shrinking of the spectrum of consciousness. . . " (*"Pearls of Wisdom," Vol. 8, #14, p.4*)

6. It is related of a young woman in India, whose "Tube of Light" was so developed that when she was sleeping in her private room, in her home, though the door was always open, no one could enter it. A doubting European, on hearing it, asked for permission to try it. He walked freely to the door, but when he tried to enter it, he was met with a solid, invisible wall.

7. In the following, the Goddess of Liberty, Who embodies One of these God Virtues, in an address given to students, July, 1954 tells us more about them. (*"Bridge," August, 1955*)

". . . At the time when the Sun of our system chose to create a Universe, twelve Great Beings volunteered to embody the Twelve-fold Nature of the Sun god and to become foci of the mighty virtues in the Electronic Belt around the Sun. I was One of Those. Our relationship to the Sun is to specialize in magnetizing, concentrating, and radiating one of the particular God Virtues. All Twelve Virtues are embodied within the consciousness and nature of Helios and Vesta. That virtue which I have chosen to magnetize, to concentrate and to direct, is the Virtue of Liberty.

The original Zodiac referred to these Twelve Cosmic Temples or houses from which each One of Us, Who represent the Twelve Virtues of the God Head, direct Our blessings earthward. Our radiation pours forth rays of Light into the Universe like those from the Sun itself. As the Planets circle the Sun in orderly sequence, the concentrated radiation and power of each one of the Twelve Virtues is intensified for a period of thirty or thirty-one days while the Planet is within the Temple of a particular concentrated ray. Knowledge of the true Zodiac has been distorted. The consciousness of mankind has created those symbols which are not true expressions of Our foci. I am One (the Virtue of Liberty) Who was fortunate enough to remain in the outer memory of mankind. During the month when the consciousness of mankind is focused upon Libra, the consciousness, radiation and power of Liberty flows through the Earth and nourish the Liberty Flame within the soul and inner self of all mankind.

As the Earth passes around the Sun in the course of the twelve months, for every thirty-day period, one of the mighty virtues plays upon the Planet and through the inner bodies of her people. When the original Cosmic Zodiac again comes forth and the Law allows, those of you who are wise, giving attention to the outpouring of that Cosmic Virtue can, within yourselves, magnetize Liberty, Truth, or Purity within whatever House the Planet rest---." \*

\* Adding to the above, Mother Mary, in a discourse to the students in December, 1953, in the Retreat of resurrection, gives us the following: ("*Bridge*," *March, 1954, p.5*)

". . . The radiation which is given to mankind, and even to students, is much ingraded. For instance, around the Beloved Sun Itself stand the twelve Great Beings Who represent the Virtues, the Nature of God--and They are Beings of tremendous power. It is Their great Privilege and honor to soften the radiation and the glorious splendor of the Sun God and Goddess, so that even the Angels, the Cherubim and the Seraphim can receive that radiation into Their Beings without being overwhelmed by it presence.

Then the Cherubic and Seraphic Beings, the Archangels, in turn, soften the radiation of that splendor, and carry it from sphere to sphere, onward on its outward course to the periphery of the Universe. We, the Hierarchy that stand around Sanat Kumara and represent the Guardians of mankind, again take into Our own bodies that blazing Light and temper it, according to our own nature, and offer it to the chelas who have become the most highly developed consciousness incarnate. These chelas throughout the world, in turn, embody Our Nature, embody Our Light, share Our consciousness, Our plans and designs, and then carry them to those lower on the ladder of evolution.

In this manner the great glory of the Godhead, the Divine Ideas, the exquisite perfection of the Eternal, is gradually expanded, and Its Light, as It passes from Sphere to Sphere, is clothed in the atmosphere thereof, in the bodies of the Intelligences that dwell within it, and stepped down to a point where those in the sphere below may enjoy it without being overwhelmed by its presence. . . "

8. The Feminine Ray about which Sun God Zeus is referring, is the Cosmic Ray of Creation, "guarded" by God Meru, in the Retreat of Illumination in the Andes, near Lake Titicaca. This Ray is the Twin Ray of the Masculine Ray which is "guarded" by God Himalaya, in the Himalayan Mountains, in Tibet. Till recently, the masculine Ray was the predominant Spiritual factor that overshadowed and governed the progress of mankind. In 1953, the Cosmic Law transferred that pressure of energy to the Feminine Ray. From a practical point of view, this means that the magnetic pull which, for millions of years, had its base in the Far East, is being transferred to the Western world, with the result that the pulling power for those spiritually inclined will no longer be the East but the West. Furthermore, this action will help to gradually, though slowly, raise the stature of women, in comparison with men, something already discernable though, unfortunately, in the wrong and reverse side.

In the following, Saint Germain, in an address he gave in may, 1953, gives us additional information. ("*Bridge*," *Series I, Book 3, p.10*)

". . . You have been told that the birth currents, have been transferred from the Master Himalaya's Retreat in the East, into that of the God Meru, in South America, which means that *the birthrate will greatly increase in the Western Hemisphere* in the future because the pull of magnetic power which has drawn the teeming millions of souls into India and China and other Asiatic countries in the past *is now reversed* and will begin shortly to draw the souls toward Western incarnation. As the Western vehicles (bodies) are so much more vital and energetic than those of the East, We expect to have a greater amount of energy to handle in this increased Western population, the greater part of which We hope to draw toward Canada and South America, *in order to keep the heart of the United States free from any more individual Karma* than that which She already has to meet. . . "

With the transfer of energy of the Masculine Ray in the East, to the Feminine in the West, in sequence we have the transfer of the "Treasures" which formerly attracted the Pilgrims to the Himalayas--from the Far East, to the Retreat of Illumination in South America. God Himalaya gives us details on that. ("*Bulletin*," *October 23, 1960*)

". . . Beloved ones, not only the Orient is going through the purging today of all the accumulation of the ages but so is the great occidental world. We knew this some years ago and therefore, the Great God Meru, My Confrere, helped to remove so many of the treasures from the Himalayan Mountains into the comparative safety of the Andes (1). These treasures contain the written manuscripts of those Beings from the Fourth Root Race of which " I AM" the Guardian, all great Avatars, all great Teachers, all those Immortals Who have come down through the ages; some you have not yet known. We have held these documents first in the Himalayan Foci (2) which I guard and now in the Temple of Illumination, that of God and Goddess Meru, to save them from vandalism and from human creations--which desire to destroy and despoil or change Truth in order to fit an individual's own outer consciousness and way of living. . . "

(1) Addressing the students during the Summer Conference at Shamballa, June 29, 1970, God Himalaya said that "the remaining Treasures will be transported to. . . South America. . . following the 15th of August (1970. . ." ("*Bulletin*," *July 26, 1970*)

(2) Describing some of the "Treasures," God Himalaya says: ". . . You can see there the wax imprints, some of your own writing, some of the writings of Lord Gautama, of Lord Jesus. They are great, tremendous books, you have not in embodiment seen the like of them. They have carven wooden tops and bottoms, and these carvings. . . took somebody in the Orient a whole embodiment to complete. Some are carved in teakwood, if the writings are those yet unascended, page after page of the



inscriptions are written, then sanded over and then carefully covered with a material something like tissue paper today, but it is flaxen material, so one page does not stick to another. If the writings are of Ascended Beings, those volumes are still in Our care, they will be books anywhere to ten feet in height. These have covers of the most beautiful ivory carved, too, not only at the top, but the bottom, by some being in the Orient. Each volume is inscribed with the name of the Being whose record is contained therein. Along the left side is written the Volume, so that the earnest chela can take out just one page or one sheaf to some quiet place in Our beautiful Himalayan Retreat, study it and then place it back carefully, or you may give to One of our Brotherhood and they will replace it for you. In council, long ago, We decided to make duplicates of these records and we have in Our Foci your records in the Orient, and in Meru's Foci Our records in the Occident. . . " (*"Bulletin," Vol. IX, #30*)

9. ". . . As approximately eighty percent of the Planet Earth is composed of the water element, so every individual embodying on Earth experiences about eighty percent of his Karmic test through his feeling body. It is the most difficult training of any belonging to this chain. This, to some extent, explains why the Earth has fallen into the pit, because the harnessing and control of the feeling world is the greatest initiation of the evolving God. When the chela has attained mastery over the feeling nature, he graduates from the Earth, for this is the greatest lesson on Earth he can learn. Thus individuals embody again and again (verily, as the leaves of the tree) upon the Earth in order to master the feeling world. . . " (*Maha Chohan, "Bulletin," December 7, 1958*)

10. In the following, the Maha Chohan is giving us some unknown and neglected truths in regards to both Mental and Emotional Bodies. (*"Bulletin," Vol. 2, #9*)

". . . When We look at the flow of energy, from the Heart of the Presence, we see a rapidly pulsating river of prismatic light. If we were to slow down the vibratory action of that life energy, we would see that the electrons making up the Flame of the Presence carry a distinct design which differs from all others even as the geometrical perfection of the snowflake is singular.

As this energy is molded by the thought and feeling body into form and sent forth into the Universe, it carries the plan of the original design of the lifestream. That energy goes forth in a handclasp, so that the individual receiving the handclasp, when the hand is removed, has upon the palm, superimposed over his own energy many thousands of these tiny forms representative of the lifestream of the giver. The second individual then goes on his way. . . yet he carries with him some of the energy from his friend, and this is how one's energy passes on in an endless chain from one to another in handclasps and other services requiring contact in different modes of service until the energy from each one goes out to many, many parts of the planet. . .

The manner in which the particles are charged forth determines the resulting effect upon the lifestream releasing them. The energy may pass to another in a handclasp, but the predominant feeling in the Emotional Body as it goes forth, will determine whether its passage through the Universe carries friendship and love or otherwise, and in its return circle, of course, it will pick up vibrations only similar to its own, and so its return again unto the source, brings amplified a millionfold, the initial vibrations with which it was sent forth.

If a woman could see the sparks of Light going forth from her fingertips when she is cooking, and the substance of Light that goes into the food she handles, she would be amazed to see how much of herself she charges into the repast that she prepares for her family and friends.

It is one of the most important and least understood activities of life that the radiation and feeling that go into the preparation of food affect everyone who partakes of it, and this activity should be unhurried, peaceful and happy. It would be better that an individual did not eat at all than to eat food that has been prepared under a feeling of anger, resentment, depression or any outward pressure, because the substance of the lifestream performing the service flows into that food and is eaten, and actually becomes part of the energy of the receiver. That is why the advanced spiritual teachers of the East never eat food prepared by anyone other than their own chelas. . .

The pattern of your lifestream is a beautiful design and the electrons that make up your Presence are all composed of that original form. The Light flowing from your Presence are all composed of that original form. The Light flowing from your Presence into your heart also contains that form. For instance, the electrons that form the body of Saint Germain are in the shape of a Maltese Cross; and those of Lord Buddha (Gautama) are in the form of an open lotus. (The Maha Chohan's is a white dove.) When these individuals speak, the words that proceed from Their lips and set up vibrations in the Universe are made up of countless millions of tiny crosses, or flowers (or doves). When They raise Their hands, the electrons passing from the hand are composed of myriads of tiny forms representative of Their lifestreams. The atmosphere around Them is filled with millions and millions of these tiny forms going out into the Universe. The places where Their feet have stood have the imprint of these tiny electronic patterns, and that substance is superimposed upon the garments that They wore, the rooms in which They lived, the trees that shaded Them, and the beds They laid upon.

The most powerful concentrated designs are closest to the physical body, or to the place where the individual abode during his last embodiment, and that is why you will find a certain identity in Spiritual Centres where great men and women achieved knowledge and spiritual victories. . . "

11. Saint Germain, addressing the students in Philadelphia, January 1, 1955, said the following in regard to the Etheric Body. (*"Bridge," July, 1955, p.7*)

". . . Those of you who have had contact with mentally unbalanced in this embodiment, have some small knowledge of how the etheric body repeats and repeats some particular obsession. That forms the consciousness in which the blessed soul lives. Living in the past, beloved ones, is not good. Live in the NOW and prepare for the future. Do you know that all your resentment, all your hatred, all your dislikes are part of the depravity which is the result of living in the past!

The etheric body is the storehouse of memory. You have worn an etheric body even before you took the first earthly form. In that etheric body is stored every memory which is the result, as I said before, of sending out a current of energy and its returning effect. Every overture of friendship that resulted in a disillusionment is recorded there. (1) Your etheric body (looking at it with inner sight) is a composite of light and shadow. It is scarred with all these terrific experiences where lifestreams have clashed, where injustice has been done, where self-righteous indignation has flared. These marks in the etheric body have been sown up, so to speak, by the Elemental who is in charge of the etheric garment just as you would sew up an incision after an operation. As you know, any abnormal pressure on an incision is liable to burst it open. So too, in the etheric body, when individuals who have terrific rivalry and discordant experiences come together and this rush of energy and power flows through the etheric garment, sometimes those scars burst open. Then you have a conflagration! Your body consciousness has so long ruled you that the "I AM" Self, centered within the heart flame, has not been allowed the conscious control of your energy. Your mental, your emotional, your etheric and even your physical bodies are, for the most part, the control of your energies. Seizing upon that energy, these bodies cause it to act. Then, in the quiet of your own home, when you are still, you wonder why in the world you have said, done and felt certain things. . . "

(1) Referring to the etheric ties that often exist between mother and expectant child, Orion, Elohim of the Third Ray, in an address He gave to the students, October 3, 1954, in Philadelphia, PA., said the following:

". . . Sometimes a woman will want a child but when the pressure of the feeling world of the soul she is to bear touches her aura--if her previous association with that soul has been unhappy--a great distaste and dislike for that incoming soul comes into the feeling of such mother-to-be; stirring up memories of past inharmonies with such incoming one. Then the mother-to-be often *decides to abort* the incoming of this soul because of the tremendous antipathy which, Karmically, binds them together. In such a case, one who had previously prayed sincerely for a child will suddenly not want it. This is, sometimes, equally true of fathers-to-be. . . " (*"The Seven Mighty Elohim Speak," p.97*)

Archangel Uriel, addressing the students on May 16, 1954, referred to the etheric body in which souls, ready for re-embodiment, appear in Mother Mary's Temple of the Sacred Heart:

". . . You know the etheric body is a mirror--it is its nature. It mirrors all experience--it takes on the form and shape of the thoughts and feelings. When a man dies, his etheric body looks just like his prostrate form. If the physical body is shrivelled up and worn out, the etheric looks like that. When they pass over to the "other side" (I refer now to the awakened man), the etheric body mirrors its surroundings and it begins to throw off the appearance of age. Everyone in the Inner Realms has returned to about a thirty-five year age. In a few years, the etheric body of the newly-passed again assumes an appearance of youth. The etheric bodies come to this Temple, but they physical substance which will make up the next Earth body will cause the Body Elemental and the etheric body to be misshapen again, if such is the type of garment which the soul has earned. There is often a rebellion in the Body Elemental and there is rebellion (in the freedom in the etheric body, because of the lightness and happiness it has had) when the lifestream is required to enter into a grotesque form, or a misshapen form. . . "

12. In another discourse, and following the same trend of thought, Saint Germain added the following: (*"Bridge," July, 1961, p.10*)

". . . Many an ascetic man who obeyed the law of abstinence, who mortified the body and died in a hair shirt, but who did not perform the mortification of the feeling and mental body, has not risen as high as one more lax in fleshly things but more strict in the sublimation of the soul. Think it through, for (on death) you don't take your physical body with you; you take your soul. Many a man in a monastery; many a woman in a convent, performing certain abstinences and mortifications of the physical body, filled with bitterness, spiritual pride and arrogance of the soul, when that body is laid down in death, the soul which was all that was left to go before the Karmic Board, is worse than if they had lived a jolly life and gone home in a soul in which there was some semblance of tolerance and peace! There is a balance in the Law. Moral and ethical obedience to the fleshly law of right living are good, and are to be commended if they make faith in the soul endurance in the consciousness, and purity in the nature; but if they build up frustrations and cause scars on the soul, better they had never been done. . . "

**Continue to Chapter 10**

**THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW**  
**CHAPTER 10**  
**THE ENDOCTRINE SYSTEM**  
**"THE CHAKRAS"**

"The Bodies of Man," as we have seen, through their intrinsic qualities make the human soul capable of expressing itself in the world of form, and prepare man to eventually return to his Father from where he will have no need "to come out again."

Closely related to the physical as well as to the etheric bodies--the finer bodies--are the Centres, which constitute a great relating system and bring all parts of the physical vehicle into relation with each other. These centres govern the endocrine system which, in turn, controls the seven major areas of the physical body and is responsible for the correct functioning of the entire organism, producing both physiological and psychological effects. In this gylionic system we have a replica, in miniature, of the septenary constitution of the Universe and the medium of expression as well as the instrument of contact for the seven Ray force which influence the evolutionary life of man. The higher a man ascends in the ladder of evolution, the more these centres expand, and when the reverse occurs, they remain dormant.

In the endocrine system we have the tangible and exoteric expression of the activity of the etheric "vital Body" and its seven centres. These "seven centres" are not to be found "in" the physical body, but they are close to the same region where the seven major glands are located, and each centre of force provides the power and the life of the corresponding gland which is, in fact, its externalization. They are what one could call the glands' "Spiritual Correspondences," and which the Wise Men of the East named "Chakras." These Chakras, primarily, are seven in number, though from them emanate twenty-one minor ones, as well as forty still smaller, making a total of seventy-seven, leaving out the still smaller ones.

Thus we can see that from the "Chakras" important and vital force emanates and is distributed into the physical body through the endocrine system which conditions, controls, and determines, to a large extent, the life expression of the incarnated individual. They are the conveyors of the forces of personality--

mental and emotional--and register them in the glands, thus galvanizing the physical man into action, be it good, bad, or indifferent.

The "Chakras" and the glands which correspond to their force are as follows:

### **CHAKRAS. . . GLANDS**

Head Centre. . . Pineal Gland  
 Centre between eyebrows. . . Pituitary Body  
 Throat Centre. . . Thyroid Gland  
 Heart Centre. . . Thymus Gland  
 Solar Plexus Centre. . . Pancreas  
 Sacral Centre. . . The Gonads  
 Centre at the base of the spine. . . Adrenal Glands

The centres are usually described as "wheels" and do denote action--a turning around. To the spiritually evolved man, they are more than that; they are vortex, whirlpools, turning around in a dizzy speed, and with the light and brilliancy of the Sun. Furthermore, their size is considerable. In this condition, they carry the positive, clear, constructive colors, representing the colors of the Seven Rays. Originally the centres were meant to be *convex* in shape and radiating foci of the qualities of the Seven Rays. Due to human degradation they have reversed themselves and have become *concave*--veritable declivities in the etheric body filled with the destructive humanly qualified vibrations that have become the roots of all evil and discord.

The centres, or "Chakras," on their movement follow a clockwise rotation and the greater their rapidity, the more non-recordant they are to discord. They were intended and should be magnetic centres for the drawing, into the world of the individual, the radiations of the perfections of the qualities which they represent from the Elohim, the Archangels and the Chohans of the Seven Rays.

In the following, the Elohim of Peace gives us authentic information in regard to the "Chakras" and their influence to their particular environment.

". . . The lowest "Chakra," which is the base of the spine, is the focus of lust and passion in the spiritually unawakened individual. This is the *negative* aspect. In the "awakened," it is the positive focus of Purity. The Elohim in charge of that "Chakra" is the Elohim of Purity; the Archangel Who would pour His radiation of the Resurrection Flame through it is Gabriel and the Ascended master is Serapis Bey. The Ray that influences this "Chakra" is the Fourth.

The Central "chakra," located at the spleen, is the focus of anger, malice, hatred and even mild dislike in its negative aspect. Its *positive* activity is the power of Invocation. The Elohim in charge of this centre is Arcturus; its Archangel Zadkiel and its Chohan Saint Germain. The Ray that influences this "Chakra" is the Seventh.

The "Chakra" at the Solar Plexus is the focus of greed, gluttony, covetousness and fear in its *negative* aspect. That is why you feel "struck" in the solar plexus when you are suddenly fearful. The *positive* aspect of this "Charka" is *Peace* and this focus is that over which I am in charge as the Elohim of Peace. The Archangel Who radiates through this centre is Uriel and the Ascended Master is Our Beloved Nada. When this "Chakra" has been completely purified and you hold the Solar Plexus in a wholly controlled manner, feeling the radiation of Ascended Master Peace from My Own humble Self, Uriel and nada, then you will have complete protection against both fear and the destructive desires of others of mankind; as well as complete protection from the "grasping" nature of your own physical appetites. The Ray on this "Chakra" is the Sixth.

The "Chakra" at the heart, in its *negative* aspect, represents lethargy, sloth and laziness. If your *heart* is not in a thing, you do not give it much of your life. The *positive* radiation of this centre, of course, is that of pure, selfless, Divine Love. Its Elohim is the Lady Master Rowena. (formerly was Paul the Venetian) The Ray is the Third.

The "Chakra" at the throat is the power centre of the body where, in its *negative* aspect, rests envy and the desire for personal power. Its *positive* activity is the power to create perfection by the doing of God's Will and, the Elohim in charge here is Hercules; the Archangel is Lord Michael and the Chohan is Beloved El Morya. The Ray in charge here is the First.

The "Chakra" in the forehead is the focus of the power of reason and its *negative* aspects manifest as pride and intellectual arrogance. It is the place where doubt is allowed to enter the mind. Its *positive* aspect is, visualized in early mythology, as the "all-seeing eye" of God and the power of Concentration. The Elohim Whose name is Vista, known as "Cyclopea" is the one in charge of this centre. The Archangel in charge of this "Chakra" is Beloved Raphael Who is the Archangel of Concentration and Consecration. No lifestream will consecrate himself to anything until both his mind and heart such endeavors. The Ascended Master Hilarion represents that focus also. That is why, as Saint Paul (Saul of Tarsus), He had the tremendous mental development of the Fifth Ray (the Ray of which He is today in charge).

Thank God that the "crown-centre" of the body, at the very top of the head, has not been touched destructively and there is no negative vibration there. In most people, this centre is completely undeveloped but, in the earnest student, when the attention is rhythmically turned to his own "I AM" Presence, anchored in his own heart, this centre begins to throb and eventually forms an aureole or halo of light about the head. Finally it comes to the point where, with the inner sight at first, you can see a blazing halo of living light around the head of the student. This is the "Chakra" presided over by the Beloved Cassiopea, the Elohim of Illumination; its Archangel is Beloved Jophiel, and its Chohan Lanto (having succeeded Kuthumi). Of course His Ray is that of Illumination, the Second Ray, and all who start upon the Spiritual Path first come under the direction and instruction of Beloved Lanto. ("The Seven Mighty Elohim Speak," p. 214 p.p.)

### CONTINUE TO CHAPTER 11

## THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW PART II

### CHAPTER 11

#### THE FIRST GOLDEN AGE ON EARTH THE COMING OF THE "LAGGARDS" THE GREAT SPLIT IN THE PRIESTHOOD

We have seen how the first group of mankind, "the Holy Innocents", under the guidance of their Manu and the Protective Presence of Archangel Michael, were given the opportunity to embody on Earth and develop God maturity. We, also, saw that they were accompanied by Seraphic, Cherubic and Angelic Legions plus the "Guardian Spirits" that volunteered from other Planets to come and assist man to fulfill his mission on Earth.

Under this protection and guidance, the beginning of the First Golden Age on Earth was inaugurated. It was a joyous and beautiful starting, the first subrace not knowing much difference between their present environment and the one they had just left in the inner Spheres. Man's God-given energy was properly used, and in his thoughts and feelings Divine Vibrations were flowing freely from his own "I AM" Presence. Free will, one of God's prime presents to man, allowed each individual to use his energy according to its own design, to add symphony to the music of the Spheres, and expand God's Will on the new Planet. It was a most auspicious beginning and in this "the Garden of Eden" - no lifestream used energy to create a discordant vibration. The Earth and its inhabitants were as harmonious as Heaven Itself, both being part of the great symphony, each man in complete obedience in the rhythmic radiation from his own Holy Christ Self and Presence. There was no static in the atmosphere and the Angelic Host, the Ascended Masters, the Seraphim, the Cherubim, and the Devas walked with mankind. There was not the haze which is caused when vibration is set into motion, in discord and dissonance. Everything was clear and open to the eye. As far as the hands could reach, there was a self-luminous radiance, visible to the outer sight of everyone. Then people could not practice deception of any kind; because there in the radiance which they emitted was the indication to all of what was in their thought and feeling.

Manifestations of decay, disease and death, such as we know them today, were unknown to them. Through the use of his own thought and feeling, man consciously directed light rays to precipitate into form whatever he needed and this was done without effort or "the sweat of his brow". He had the God-given power to draw light substance from the Universal and convert it into desired form whatever that form might have been. Temples, homes, gardens, personal sustenance, or whatever else was needed; all he had to do was to invoke this light substance through thought and feeling and it was precipitated.

His life span was much, much longer than present day man's.<sup>1</sup> "Death", as we know this transition today, was unknown then. Instead, there was the power of conscious etherialization - the returning of the elements composing the body to the Universal. And this did not happen very often. It covered cycles, ranging possibly once or twice every 2000 years - during the duration of each of the Seven Rays - and the training of one of man's major physical centers - "the Chakras". With the first episode in the rhythm of evolution having thus completed, the soul passed into the Inner Spheres to continue its Cosmic education, until it was time to return to new embodiment and assume his schooling in the world of form - on Earth. This process lasted seven times, at least, until the 14,000-year period ended - 2000 years for each Ray at the end of which major period, the man, following his Manu again, was to be Ascended to God's estate and had no need for further re-embodiment on Earth.

### THE COMING OF THE "LAGGARDS"

This condition lasted for a long time - about one million years - during the First, Second, and most of the Third Root Races. And then something happened; something which was neither expected, nor were its consequences fully realized when it took place.

As certain Planets in the Universe were advancing then, to higher spheres and vibration<sup>2</sup> there were among them members who, during endless re-embodiments, they proved themselves so retarding and involute to progress, that those who had charge of those Planets, in their upward movement, realizing that these individuals would only be impediments in the others' progress, refused to take them along with them. The result was that these "laggards" would become "Planetary orphans", without a place to, eventually, complete their evolution. The Earth then, comparatively young in its Cosmic Evolution, and feeling that in this situation there was an opportunity for Cosmic, Selfless Service, offered, through its Spiritual Hierarchy, to receive these "laggards". Needless to say, the offer was immediately accepted, but the result, as time went on, proved to be diametrically the opposite of what was expected and intended. The Earth and its people are still groaning from the effect of its impact and the thralldom that was imposed upon them, by that innocent "Cosmic Selfless Service".

In the following, our former Lord of the World, - now Regent - the Savior of our Planet, the Beloved Sanat Kumara, gives us a first-hand account of the events that led to that ill-conceived program which eventually brought the contamination of the Earth's atmosphere, caused "The Fall of Man", and retarded human evolution by millions of years. It was given to the students at the Retreat of the Royal Teton, on July 4, 1954, and was published by "The Bridge to Freedom" November, 1955.

### SANAT KUMARA'S ADDRESS

"...Then, there came an opportunity for selfless service, when the Planet Earth was allowed to accept the "laggards" from other Systems who were not far enough advanced to progress with their own Planets into a more intense vibratory action of planetary and individual light. Those of you who were "Guardian Spirits" of Earth's evolutions, (long before the "laggards" came) were told that, in their coming, the knowledge and consciousness of *Good and Evil* would be brought into the atmosphere of this Planet and the consciousness of its people *for the first time*; to a Planet which was beautiful and to a humanity so innocent. The guardians then increased their spiritual application, calling for added illumination and strength of the Light, not even passing through the change called "death" for some time, so that they might be ready for the impact of these incoming consciousness who brought shadows and to guard the innocent lifestreams belonging to the Earth from contagion and contamination.

Finally there came to the Earth individuals who, (through destructive thought, feeling and experimentation with free will) had created patterns, forms and manifestations which were not in accord with the Divine Mind of God,<sup>3</sup> not in accord with the beauty and perfection of the Presence of God. Then those upon the Planet Earth, looking upon these creations, accepted through their senses into their own consciousness, the seed of these patterns and forms of imperfection.

In the beginning, these lifestreams of the Earth had previously received directions only from their own Presence in the form of Divine Ideas, desiring only to manifest those Divine ideas in perfect form, invoking the Elemental Life that joyously rushed to make the "cup" (the clothing for that idea). *Then*, however, the first disobedience ensued in their rebellion against the fulfillment of the Divine Ideas. They

then chose to take the creative centres of their own thought and feeling and draw out of their own energies and primal life the same patterns they saw externalized by the "laggards" of the System. Having taken the vow of obedience to man, Elemental life was required (by the authority of Life Flame in everyone's heart) to create and sustain these thoughts and feeling forms, even though they were imperfect. Thus the great veil of maya was woven and the Fall of Man began.

Although the consciousness of the "I AM" Presence is too pure to behold iniquity, the soul (outer consciousness) attached itself to miscreation by its attention and thus began to generate the same distortion of form which it saw. It was then that Archangel Michael, in all the Power of His Light<sub>4</sub> fashioned from the substance of light by love, His Sword of Blue Flame, He then took the vow that as long as the creative centers of mankind would imprison Elemental Life in these distortions, He would remain and dissolve them by the use of that Mighty Sword, releasing that Life again and returning it to the Sun for re-polarization.

*What happened to that magnificent Inner Presence (abiding within the Three-fold Flame of Life) which was the Director of the activities of the people of Earth, when the attention no longer rested upon the Presence? When the life, the primal essence, which belonged to the individual no longer gave precedence to God, the focus of light and life within the heart began to decrease in size and influence. That which life sustained (through attention upon it) began to grow larger. The human creations, the shadows, individual cocoons and mass Karma, began to increase. Thus, mankind came to the darkest time in the history of Earth's evolutions when the Flame Itself (the Immortal Presence of God) receded. No longer did the attention hold to the Divine Image and only a spark of the Immortal Flame remained within the heart. Truly could it be called the "UNFED" Flame...!*

When this Flame had receded in the hearts of those on Earth until it was only *one-sixteenth* of an inch in height, great crises took place in inter-stellar space. The Holy Christ Selves who had originally passed down, through the Silver Cord, the life and protective radiation enfolding the physical form, now in mercy, decreased the size and volume of energy pouring through that Silver Cord in order to minimize mankind's destructive creations. In time, the Holy Christ Selves of mankind were about to withdraw those sparks and endeavor to begin individualization again through newly created personalities. Even the Earth itself faced dissolution.

I was among Those Who heard of Earth's crises at the Great Cosmic Council. I was the One Who said that I was sure, if some wholly Free Being would come and nourish those tiny sparks, keep them alive and fan them with all the power of His Divine Love, some day the attention of mankind would return to its Divinity. Some day, Primal Life which had been pressed into the distortions that have caused the excess weight upon this Earth, would again feed that Flame.

When I returned to Venus and saw the beauty and magnificence of My Star; when I remembered the original beauty and perfection of the Earth, I was more determined than ever that a Planet created in Divine Love, sustained for so many ages by the Masters, Angels, the beings of Nature and Virgo Herself, should have opportunity for redemption. When My Beloved (The Great Being Venus), in all the *renunciation which is Divine Love in its deepest aspect*, said: "If the Cosmic Law will allow You to go, you are free to do so!" - grateful I was for the opportunity---."

In the following, Lord Maitreya (now The Buddha) gives us additional details to this all important subject of the "laggards". The address was given to the students on September 27, 1954, and was published by the "The Bridge to Freedom", February, 1956.

"...Then the Earth offered to accept certain lifestreams who had not attained the development required to progress with their Planets and Systems. Those Systems had to move on in a great forward push, something like *what the Earth is going to do within the next eighteen year period*. (The address was given in September, 1954.) The whole Creative Scheme had been delayed because of these "laggards". The Earth and her evolutions, being of a more condensed (and therefore slower) vibratory action than the successive Systems, offered to take on these "laggards", hoping by contagion and by the pressure of purity within the Earth's people and their Guardian Spirits, to redeem these "laggards" quickly. For a hundred years, the priests and priestesses in the Temples made continuous application for the protection of the consciousness of the masses of Earth's people against contagion through proximity, by which imperfect



forms might register within their consciousness. Up to this time, Earth's people had seen nothing less than perfection. How did these "laggards" get into the evolutions of Earth? They came through the pure bodies of women belonging to this perfect, harmonious, innocent evolution, who offered to give them an opportunity for incarnation on the Earth. These women were chosen because of their tremendous spiritual strength, so that the Body Elemental might have all the assistance possible and the heritage of good and evil in the consciousness of these egos might be mitigated, you may say, by the pressures of Light in the consciousness of the mother during the period of gestation and the early Earth life.

These individuals were born. The parents of these "laggards" performed one of the greatest sacrifices known in any Galaxy, taking into their physical bodies, consciousness and homes, these individuals whose radiation was such that it has drawn the Earth to its present condition today. Now, what happened? Here is the point where you left the "I AM" consciousness, beloved ones. After birth, when these egos grew to a certain age, the Holy Christ Self had to release a certain amount of their Karma, with opportunity for redemption. However, instead of redeeming it, they yielded to its malign influences and began to create secretly in thought and in feeling forms of an impure and distorted nature. These began to spread into the atmosphere, just like a smog over a city, and were picked up by the sensitive consciousness of the race. Previously these were used to drawing only beauty from the Presence and externalizing Divine perfection. While the temptation could have been repelled and the mind not allowed to accept or entertain those thought patterns and feelings, some among the race, in secret, opened their consciousness to those thought patterns and played with their feelings until finally there began to be externalized imperfections of them.

Curiosity, rebellion against holding true to the Divine Pattern and the use of thought and feeling in creation of imperfection, began the building of what you call the "Soul". It is a consciousness apart from the full purity of God. The first thought a man had that was imperfect and impure, energized by a secret feeling, was a cause and that, sent out into the atmosphere, created an effect. Like a boomerang, the effect came back into the consciousness and made a record. That record was the beginning of an impression. Energy sent out in a certain manner returned to affect the lifestream who had sent it forth and there began to be created a shadow between the "I AM" Presence, the individual would find these "tramp" thoughts and feelings flowing through that line of contact until more and more imperfect was the conscious use of them. Finally, those centers got completely away from the control of the ego and acted independently. Anything the individual saw registered on the mind, was energized by feelings and manifested. Acting independent of the Presence, thought and feeling created most of the conditions in which you are functioning today.

Through the ages, blessed children, the creation of thought forms and the energizing of these forms by feeling as well as the action that follows through the flesh, has built an etheric consciousness. *The "soul" is the accumulated consciousness resulting from your experimental use of life, action and reaction.*

The tendencies, habits and nature of your "soul" are determined by the ways in which you have used life through the centuries and what life has returned to you, age after age. Your "soul" endures in embodiment and between embodiment. Your "soul" will continue to live until it is transmuted by the Flame in your heart and there is no longer this shadow self that thinks and feels apart from the Christ. Your "soul" lives through every personality (embodiment) that you use. Today you have a name; you were born into a family; you live if fortunate - approximately three score and ten years and then you "pass away" as a personality. That personality is no more, but the "soul" of you in the etheric garment, influences each personality which you become in each succeeding incarnation. If you were to look at an unbroken stream of one hundred of your Earth lives, you would find that the "soul" was more or less the same through each personality...."

### **THE GREAT SPLIT IN THE PRIESTHOOD OF LEMURIA OVER THE "LAGGARDS"**

In the preceding, Sanat Kumara and Lord Maitreya gave us an ample account of the coming of the "laggards" and the effect it had on the then innocent humanity. Their coming, however, was not signalized with perfect accord in the entire body of the priesthood in Lemuria, and this eventually led to their splitting into two factions.

In the following, the Head of the Seraphic Host of our System, the Mighty Serapis Bey, is giving us a first-hand information of what took place at that time. (*"Bridge", April, 1961*)

## WHO WERE THE "LAGGARDS"?

"...You have some little idea of the powers of contagion in those souls you have spoken loosely of as "laggards", who came from other Systems. What were they? They were consciousness, just like yourselves, consciousness with the capacity to think and to feel; consciousness who had not maintained a vibratory action of perfect harmony, beauty, purity, and perfection and therefore could not, or would not, accelerate the vibratory action of their inner vehicles to move forward with the Planets to which they belonged.

It took a great deal of time and a great deal of thought before the Guardians of the Planet Earth offered this gift of mercy. The priests and priestesses of Lemuria were gathered together after the Cosmic Law made the decision and for many, many years before the Lords of Karma would allow the first lifestreams through the gates of birth, the priests and priestesses within the Temple, schooled in the powers of invocation and radiation, under the Mighty Zadkiel, (Archangel) made the call for the purification of the soul light of these lifestreams and for the amplification of the pressure of Light from within the embodied mankind and the Earth people so that they could withstand the subtle suggestions of every kind.

The priest life on Lemuria was a magnificent activity. These individuals, most of you among them, had learned how through the powers of magnetization to draw every blessing from the Sun and from every God Virtue to form a radiant Sun through their Temples and send that out into the atmosphere, qualified with whatever the priesthood itself had consecrated themselves to externalize. This Priesthood, radiating and externalizing these pressures of Light increased the harmony, beauty and perfection of the Earth and made the atmosphere even more luminous, and the spiritual selves of men were more nourished by the reason of these foci. They were what you would call masters of this "*darsham*", which is merely, in Western parlance, the capacity of the soul to rise into contact with the Presence, draw the light from the Causal Body consciously back through the emotional, mental, etheric and physical bodies and keep a *positive radiation of some constructive quality*, and master of all the energy that is contacted by the individual. An individual who is the master of this activity of "darsham" is never subject to the vibratory actions of distress.

These priests and priestesses, belonging to the House of Zadkiel, rendered this service and the Earth was progressing very, very rapidly. The Root Races and the subraces completed their courses quickly in the outpouring of magnetized Light. When the souls, who had within themselves the germ of disintegration, the capacity through thought and feeling to create a discord, when they took embodiment and reached enough maturity to control consciousness, they began to let that out in thought and feeling, and it filled the invisible atmosphere. Some among mankind who had come into a false sense of security through the radiation of the priests and priestesses, began to rely upon them and they began to absorb through contagion some of the thought forms and feelings, and playing in secret with them, they too began to create them. Eventually, as a result of that, there was externalized much of distress, and the veil of maya began to cloud the light and the Great Ones were no longer visible to the masses but only to the priests.

Here you have the *first great split in the priesthood* and it is the reason for which I am bringing this to your attention. At the time when the priesthood began to realize that the masses were creating and sending forth those qualities of impurity and dissonance, there came a school of thought to the foreground that had agreed with reluctance to allowing the "laggards" from the other Systems into our planetary scheme and who now felt justified in objecting to the pollution of the race by allowing them to remain.

These beings were well-schooled in the powers of invocation and there you began those fiats and decrees that have come down to your present day. When they stood separated from the school that believed in sublimation and transmutation, and within the secret recesses of their own Temples, decided to *blast them all from the Earth*. What purpose would there be in blasting these lifestreams off the Earth into the discarnate realm where they would have to stand before the Karmic Board and as soon as possible be placed back on the Earth? *It was a rebellion against the decision of Cosmic Law*. If the Law and the Powers of Light felt that the priesthood and the illumined could sublimate and by radiation redeem those recalcitrant members, if the priesthood had remained ONE, *the sinking of Lemuria would not have taken place!* Think about this...!

With the breaking of the priesthood into the two factions, the masses followed one or the other and confusion ensued and the final release of the purifying powers of the water element became necessary....

After Lemuria, then Atlantis and again the priesthood, the same individuals, for the priesthood has always been made up, more or less, of the few. On Atlantis, again there was great Light - I was there great Light and great Beauty, great Perfection and hope for a permanent Golden Age through which every Root Race and subrace yet to come, would quickly find their way back Home. And again, the misuse of the Powers of Light, and again cataclysmic action. The Flame that I carried to Egypt, burning there as the Power of the Ascension, that very Flame brought Egypt to her greatest height and yet within Egypt, no more corrupt priesthood has ever been...."

#### FOOTNOTES-CHAPTER 11

1. "...In the early Biblical days, men and women lived from seven hundred to a thousand years in one body. Some of you achieved this yourselves on many occasions. The people of that age were trained to look constantly to God, the Flame of all Life, in the heart. Thus, when looking with heart, mind and spirit, they opened the door to the re-charging from the Heart of the "I AM" Presence. As the Light poured through the bodies, the vibratory action was kept at a fast enough rate to naturally repel the disintegrating vibratory action of the Earth-plane. Such individuals were immune to the diseases and appearances, and they remained in a state of acceleration and exhilaration until they chose to withdraw consciously from the bodies and allow the substance of those bodies to return to the Universal for purification...."(The Maha Chohan, "Bulletin", Vol. 5, #29)

2. Exactly the same thing is taking place, at present, hence the frantic efforts of the Spiritual Hierarchy to "push up" the Earth to meet the needed requirements.

3. Referring to the "laggards", in one of His comments, the Great Divine Director said the following:

"...It is not so well known that these "laggards" were accompanied by *some who were not invited*. Some of these brought knowledge to mankind and to the Earth, and some of this knowledge was degenerative and destructive. In addition they also brought with them *strange creatures of their own creation* - seemingly intelligent beings, not created by God, however, but by advanced scientists on other systems of worlds. The extent of the evil of these hordes and that of their mechanical creations has been very great and the oppression they have wreaked upon mankind has been terrible to behold - More of this cannot be given out - I do not bring forth this information in order to frighten any, but to warn mankind that there are beings among them who are not the Creation of God, who are not possessed with the same beautiful Electronic Pattern and Causal Body with which a manifestation of God is endowed..."("Pearls of Wisdom", Vol. 8, #15, p. 5-6)

4. Speaking on the subject of the acceptance of the "laggards" and the impression that acceptance had on His Divine Self, the Elohim of Purity said the following to the students at the Retreat at Luxor, February 16, 1957:  
 "...Oh, I love you, blessed Earth. When, on that day thy people didst say they would accept the "laggards" from the other Stars, if an Elohim could shudder, seeing what might result from giving so innocently, and yet which would cost Life so much..."("Bulletin", Vol. 5, #48)

#### CONTINUE TO CHAPTER 12

## THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW

### CHAPTER 12

#### THE COMING OF SANAT KUMARA THE CREATION OF SHAMBALLA

The catastrophic changes that the "laggards" wrought over the Earth and its innocent humanity were more evident by now. Man was no more what he had been and his actions no longer were directed by his own "I AM" Presence. His thoughts, instead of being drawn closer to God, receded away from Him, and his decline, having reached its nadir, in its downward progress, rapidly was leading him to his final annihilation.<sup>1</sup> Only superior help, given by a Cosmic Being, could save him now.

In the preceding chapter, Sanat Kumara told us how, while attending the Great Cosmic Council that proposed the dissolution of the Earth, He offered to salvage her, by giving His own Light in place of that which humanity could no longer supply. As we know, it is the Law of Life that in order to sustain an intelligent form, there must be a blessing; there must be a benefit to the Universe for the investment of Life bestowed upon it.

In the following excerpt, taken from an address given to the students, Sanat Kumara goes into detail in giving us additional information of His coming to the Earth.

"...It was at this Great Cosmic Council of Representatives of the Sun of our Galaxy - and I was the only Representative from the Planet Venus - that was decided that the elemental substance which had been held in the matrix of the Earth, be released and the Earth itself, (as it contributed no harmony or Light to the universe) be dissolved into its native element.

Returning to the Planet Venus, I thought deeply on the millions of lifestreams who would become planetary orphans if this decree were fulfilled.

As moments of great import emphasize small things, I can remember yet, as I walked out into our garden where the Beloved of My Heart, Venus, was sitting, the contour of a cloud and how the sun kissed it in its passing through the sky. I did not want to reveal to Venus My thoughts about volunteering to serve the Earth. I remember well the sound of the water rising from the heart of the fountain and then falling musically into the lily pool - I can tell you yet how many strands were woven into My sandals as I counted them over and over, trying to come to a decision.

Finally, Venus - Who, of course, felt My every thought and feeling, said: 'Why don't You visit this Earth and see if You feel You can benefit it by making such a sacrifice.' Can I tell you the relief that flooded over Me at Her sweet release - for when one loves another more than life itself, great is the sacrifice in giving that one freedom to depart on Cosmic Service, knowing the centuries that such parting will entail.

And so I came to Earth, and looking upon the Flame of God, containing the pattern of perfection for the lifestreams I felt it worth all the Love and Patience and Light required to hasten that day. I returned to Venus and told My Beloved of My decision, and then I told Our Council, made up of Those Who were the Governing Body of the State. Every one of Them, without exception, volunteered to go before Me to prepare the Earth for My coming. From this group, thirty dear souls were chosen, and Their names are burned into My Heart for all eternity. For almost one thousand long years, they labored on the Earth to prepare Shamballa for Our coming.<sup>2</sup>

"Meanwhile, word gets around, even in Inner-Stellar Space. From other Stars and Planets and Systems came Envoys of Light offering to assist Us in Our Endeavor. Finally, nine thousands Beings were chosen; three thousand to take human embodiment; three thousand in the Nature and Devic Kingdoms and three thousand Angels.

Of the three thousand who were to be the Guardian Spirit of the Earth in human form, one thousand have already Ascended into their Freedom; the remaining two thousand are those who were chosen by Serapis Bey and given the First Grant for their Holy Christ Self to take command.<sup>3</sup>



"Finally, when the Cosmic Moment arrived and Shamballa was ready, I prepared to take My departure. The Star which is My Spiritual Insignia rose above the Planet Venus, and the people were acquainted with the fact that something unusual was about to occur: So I took My leave of My Beloved, - My Planet and My people to remain a voluntary exile for centuries of time. The tiny points of Light in the hearts of the thirty waiting ones was a welcome sight as we turned Our attention Earthward, and here I have abided."

In another talk, given July 4, 1954 ("*Bridge*", November, 1955), Sanat Kumara gave the following anent to his coming to Earth.

"...Some of you remember the Council on Venus. Some of you here volunteered to go to Earth before Me and create a focus into which I might come. Great was the sacrifice, children of Light, children of Venus, My beloved hearts! Earth was then in her darkest day. The light within the hearts of men was scarcely discernible. Beings of Love from Venus who had known nothing but harmony there, chose to pass into that darkness through the regular gates of birth, accepting bodies provided for them by earthly parents. Nine hundred long years they labored in the building of Shamballa in the midst of that darkness; that blanket of effluvia; the mass creation of the physical and astral realms. These dedicated souls had to hold the vision and the pattern of the City they chose to build. They, also, had to hold the unbroken connection between the Christ Self, Myself and the outer consciousness through which they were serving. They had to hold back the pressures of lethargy, rebellion and hate by the very strength of their own Light. In that nine hundred years, more than once were their physical bodies destroyed by hordes of savages who, opposing the Light, drove in upon them. No sooner were their physical bodies disconnected from their souls, than they applied again for new Earth bodies from the Lords of Karma. These bodies were quickly provided for them and back again they came! So Shamballa was built. The perfection of the beautiful White Island grew. My love flowed continuously around the builders, and ever about them stood the sustaining power of My faith until the Cosmic Moment of Visitation came.

The Lemurian Pole Star signified My coming. I bade good-bye to My Star; to My People, to My Love, Beloved Venus Herself! Together, with the other great Kumaras, I arose into the atmosphere over Venus as every lifestream upon My Planet sang, I remember that well I have long visioned and hoped for a like return. Now, through your energies, that vision shall become fact!

The Golden Star which will be My chariot is being fashioned from the sweet energies of some among you. My love for you is very great. As the great Kumaras preceded Me upon My journey earthward, They embodied the Triple activity of Love, Wisdom and Power. One Kumara ensouled the full power of the Blue Ray (First Ray); One the Gold (Second Ray), and One the Pink (Third Ray). As Our Beloved Friends awaited Us in Shamballa, the Kumaras descended upon a pathway of Flame and created a Three-fold Flame in the heart of Shamballa into which I stepped. *In that same moment that Three fold Flame was*

*attached to the sparks of light within the heart of every lifestream belonging to the evolution of Earth.* The Threefold Flame which We brought has been breathing the spiritual fire into each such lifestream on Earth and has sustained the identity of the egos belonging to Earth's evolutions, all this time. It is like a Cosmic bellows that has played through the Three-fold Flame in the Human heart.

Thus We took Our abode upon the sweet Earth. Through the same power of centripetal and centrifugal force of which I spoke (cohesion and expansion of the magnetic power of Divine Love), We then began to magnetize the Flame in the hearts of some of the Guardian Spirits who were not sleeping so soundly and who were not too enthusiastically engaged in using primal life for the satisfaction of the personal self.

In this way, the Great White Brotherhood began. The Three-fold Flame within the heart of Shamballa, within the hearts of the Kumaras and Myself, formed the magnetic heart of the Great White Brotherhood by Whom you have all been blessed and of which Brotherhood you all aspire to become conscious members...."

In the following, Meta, Sanat Kumara's Daughter, discusses His coming into the Earth, from a different angle. ("*Bridge*", *Series #4, Part 2*)

"...It is many, many centuries (as recorded by human time), since My Father returned from a Conclave of the Suns of this System.... I remember it, as if it were yesterday - the day He divulged the information to My Mother and Our Family - that, through Cosmic vote and through Divine Justice of the Impersonal Universal Law, the Planet Earth had lost the right to draw any more energy or to be further sustained by the self-conscious sacrifice of elemental life; neither was it longer entitled to receive the release of substance, power and light from the Sun, from the Angelic Host and those other Beings Who had guarded her thus far. It was thought by the Cosmic Law to be the part of wisdom and justice to return this Earth again to the unformed (to primal life) that its substances might be repolarized and formed anew in the womb of some future Sun, to be a cradle for some other evolution, perhaps more willing and desirous of fulfilling the Will of God.

My Mother, as you know, feeling the love within My Father's heart for the beloved Earth and its evolutions, gave Him full freedom to offer His Light and His Love to sustain the planet - if the Cosmic Law would accept His offer of assistance. Therefore, He went to the Cosmic Authorities of this System with a joyous heart, proffering His help and, as you are aware, His gift of Love and sacrifice was accepted...."

### **FESTIVITIES ON THE OCCASION OF THE TRANSFER OF SHAMBALLA TO LONG ISLAND**

In the following, we present excerpts from Chohan Kuthumi's description which He gave on the occasion of the transfer of Shamballa from Gobi Desert to Long Island, New York. As mentioned earlier, during these festivities, several elevations of Ascended Masters were made, including the Maha Chohan, Who became Cosmic Representative of the Holy Spirit, on all Seven Planets of our Solar System. These events took place on November 26, 1964, Thanksgiving Day, in Long Island, New York. ("*Bridge*", *February, 1965*)

"...Since the fifteenth of this month (November), tremendous preparations have been made at Inner Levels so that the Etheric Temple would be in magnificent readiness for the Anchorage of the Flame and Ray of Shamballa into the very substance of the Earth, where it shall be constantly energized and expanded by the Hierarchy until a Visible Replica shall be manifest on this land.

"The Brotherhood are grateful in the extreme for the glorious duplication of the Original Temple of the Holy Spirit which has been built by Those who were chosen and Those who volunteered to bring this to fulfillment.

The ethers over this Holy Isle are filled with Light of great intensity and I assure you that as the chelas further purify themselves, they will witness in the immediate "Heavens" over this area and the great Metropolis of New York, magnificent activities as the maya of human creation is removed from this area through transmutation, as well as the human creation yet present in the vehicles of the chelas.

Several days prior to the twenty-sixth (of November), the Beings and Forces of the Elements were engaged in an activity of purification of the atmosphere and those present, in this locality, can attest to the fact that it was like unto a raging windstorm coupled with the Blessing of Neptune Whose undines poured forth a benediction into the very substance of the Earth, these to be graciously received by Beloved Virgo and the beloved gnomes and undines themselves, who were so very grateful for this so-needed additional water element.

In the early morn of the Cosmic Day, there was still what appeared to be a veil of cloud over the Island of Manhattan and Long Island. This represented, of course, the fact that there is yet a tremendous purification to take place in this area and on the whole Planet where chaos is rampant.

Gradually this maya was parted and Beloved Helios and Vesta prepared the atmosphere for this Cosmic Occasion, and when all was in readiness, one could glimpse the Beauty and Magnitude of the Light which was transferred to this Sacred Side, and which shall continue to expand until all upon this Orb shall feel and know the Radiation which is the Blessing and Cohesive Power of the Spiritual Headquarters of the Hierarchy for this Planet.

There was a great amphitheater over this locality filled with the Angelic Host, from the least, in graded order, through the Thrones and Principalities. The Celestial Music which emanated from Their Beings was of the most exquisite blending of tones unheard of in the atmosphere of this Planet, since the appearance of human creation.

As One looked further, it could be seen that every Silent Watcher, through emanation of Light, was participating, and the Angelic Host had-taken up Their stations for every Nation on this Earth, so that They could assist in tying in the energies of the chelas who were tuning in to this Cosmic Event. I say to you that every Nation had chelas engaged in this Activity, although they have not yet made their presence known to you. All in due time, at the right moment.

Angelic Beings from all the Planets belonging to Helios and Vesta have come to this Central Focus. Since the fifteenth of the month, They have been in the atmosphere over this Focus, as it has been Their responsibility and privilege to create a Pathway of Light for the Spiritual Head of each of Their Planets to come in all the dignity of Their Office, from Their Individual Foci, to be present at the Ceremonies.

A special Throne-Altar built in tiers has been erected for this specific Occasion, in semi-circular form, around the Holy of Holies The Sacred Cosmic Immortal Victorious Three-fold Flame for this Planet. It is within a Golden Brazier, resting upon an alabaster pedestal through which flows a 'vein' of Golden essence.

I shall now read the Etheric Record of the Cosmic and Notable Spectacle, the energization of which brings one to the present tense:

One hears a magnificent symphony, as the Assembled Guests rise and Beloved Helios and Vesta take Their Places in the Throne section of the Temple, next to the highest tier.

Following in glorious processional, preceded by a Seraphic Guard is the oh! so humble Lord of the World Gautama, simply attired in white garments with a golden band at the hem, sleeve and neckline. Following is Our Beloved Regent Sanat Kumara, then Lord Divino (formerly Lord Maitreya), Both dressed in white and gold, similar to Lord Gautama. These Blessed Ones take Their places in the specified semi-circle.

We now see the Regal Saint Germain in all the dignity of His Being and Office, accompanied by His Lady Portia ascend to Their places in the Throne Section.

Beloved Jesus and Beautiful Mother Mary follow, and proceed to Their places, where it was My great privilege to have a chair reserved for My humble Self. .

We now witness the electrifying Presence of Beloved El Morya, then Lord Lanto, Serapis Bey, Hilarion, Lady Nada and Beloved Kuan Yin, Who is representing the Seventh Ray in Beloved Saint Germain's place.

You realize that courtesy is one of the first tenets of the Kingdom of Heaven, so the Reigning Individuals of each of the other Planets belonging to Helios and Vesta now enter - namely from Mercury, Aquaria, Uranus, Freedom, Athene and Purity - and proceed to the General Assembly Section - facing the Beings serving the Earth at this time. They were previously invited by Beloved Helios and Vesta to be seated in the Throne section, but They All deferred to Those specifically designated to the Earth, as this Cosmic Activity was Hers.

A tremendous, almost hushed Reverence is experienced. However, the overtones of the Angelic Choir and Symphony can be heard as all Heads are bowed and everyone rises at the signal that Beloved Alpha and Omega are about to enter the Temple. In a burst of the most triumphant music, Beloved Alpha and Omega proceed down the aisle to the Semi-circle and there ascend to the Uppermost Tier. In this mighty magnificence, we witness with awe the Light and Love of all these Beings merge into a blazing Light of such intensity which is impossible to describe to you, but those of you who have seen the Aurora Borealis have an insignificant example which would pale into the background beside that which is Our privilege to have beheld when Mighty Alpha and Omega entered. Oh, Children of the Father-Mother God, the humility in the hearts of These Cosmic and Ascended Guests as They bow in reverence to the Light of Glorious Alpha and Omega. They are now seated on Their Throne Chairs, made of a substance like unto the alabaster of the Pedestal on which the Brazier for the Three-fold Flame rests.

All is in readiness for the Induction Ceremonies and the Cosmic Keynote embodied in "At Dawning" and "Homing" is heard, signifying that Beloved Aeolus is present. He approaches the Altar followed by Beloved Paul and Lady Rowena. They proceed to the tier just below Helios and Vesta where They receive a Blessing in a tongue unknown to the Earth people.

An Attendant from the Court of Helios and Vesta removes the Green and Gold Cape which the Beloved Maha Chohan wears, and another Attendant holds this attire. Now a Vestment of the softest white texture, yet shimmering, emblazoned with a beautiful Dove, is placed on the shoulders of the former Maha Chohan and Mighty Vesta raises Her hand in the Authority which is Hers and vests the Beloved Aeolus with the rite of the Office of *Cosmic Holy Spirit* for the Planets under the direction of Helios and Vesta.

The Cape of Green and Gold is now placed upon the shoulders of Beloved Paul, His outer robe of Pink Velvet having first been removed by the Angelic Attendant. At this moment, Beloved Vesta, with the proper Invocation raises Him to the Office of Maha Chohan, *Representative of the Holy Spirit* for the Planet Earth.

The Pink Cape which was formerly worn by Beloved Paul is placed upon the shoulders of Lady Rowena, and as Beloved Vesta raises Her hand and makes the pronouncement, Lady Rowena became Chohan of the Third Ray.

The blazing Light that emanates from these Three Beings, in true gratitude for the privilege of further serving the Omnipotent First Cause, is indescribable.

Beloved Aeolus proceeds on the Dais to the row immediately below Mighty Alpha and Omega, where He is joined by the beautiful Pallas Athene. The Maha Chohan (Beloved Paul) takes His place at the side of Lord Gautama, a chair having been set aside for Him; Lady Rowena, resplendent and dignified, takes Her place at the Third Chair where the other Chohans are standing, significant of the Ray each is representing.

At this time there is a slight interim of Deep Silence - just pulsating Light of Great Intensity. We hear a gong of the most melodious tone, and an Intonation is given by Mighty Alpha, and as He and Beloved Omega blaze the Light from Their Hearts into the Being of Lord Gautama, the entire Temple is filled with an intensified Light wherein the whole Assembly is blended into One Great Light and We each thrill to the tremendous pulsation of the Flame and Ray of Holy Shamballa flowing from Alpha and Omega, Beloved Aeolus and Lord Gautama into the Flame before the Altar, and then into the very physical substance of the Earth. Thus the Sacred Focus of the Great White Brotherhood is officially established in Its New Permanent Location, etherically and physically, on Long Island.

Suffice to say that the Sacred Three-fold Flame transferred from the Gobi Desert to the Altar of Shamballa over Long Island is of tremendous expanded proportions as this Activity takes place. The Silence,



Gratitude and Pure Divine Love is one of the greatest magnitude and truly is the Earth Herself blessed beyond comprehension as the Spiritual Hierarchy now have a Focus on the Earthplane, from whence Instructions and Blessings heretofore unheard of shall emanate - for the betterment of the Planet and all Her evolutions.

As the chelas in the physical appearance world have joined their energies and love, in gratitude, through the assistance of Their Own Holy Christ Selves, the Light from their hearts has formed an upreaching Triangle which entered the Temple Itself, there to be welcomed into the descending Triangle of the Assembly to form a Blazing and Perfect Star honoring Our so-loved Regent Sanat Kumara, the Savior of this Earth and His Lady, the beautiful Venus.

One, also, sees at this time in the Central, uppermost part of the Dome of the Temple, like unto a vaulted ceiling, a glorious Dove of Effulgent White Light, giving forth a radiation of the softest, most delicate shade of Pink, the Insignia of the Holy Spirit.

The Cosmic Moment has come - and the Divine Edict fulfilled."

#### FOOTNOTES-CHAPTER 12

1. "From "The Hymn of the Robe of Glory"  
 "...And with me They then made a compact;  
 In my heart wrote it not to forget:  
 If thou goest down into Egypt,  
 And thence thou bring'st the One Pearl,--  
 Then shalt thou put on thy Robe  
 And the Mantle that goeth upon it!--  
 I forgot that I was a King's son And became a slave to their King  
 I forgot all concerning the Pearl  
 For which my Parents had send me--  
 And from the weight of their victuals  
 I lay down into a deep sleep..."

2. The following excerpt taken from an address given to students, on November, 1953, gives us additional information of His coming to Earth and how Shamballa, His Official Home, was repeatedly destroyed. The only omission He made was that two destructions of Shamballa were not caused by natural causes but by man, as proof of his "gratitude". (*"Bridge", Series II, Book 3, p. 4*)

"...Shamballa means to make sacred. It is the name of the City of the Sun, in the heart of Venus, which is My Home. At the time when I attended the Cosmic Council and it was voted to return the Earth into nothingness, I returned to My Planet, Venus and into Shamballa. There I told my Beloved and My Council that I would like to assist the people of the Earth--My Beloved friends--offered to come and build upon the Planet Earth a replica of that blazing Eternal City of Light--Into the Akashic Records was built the perfection of that design which remains there to the present day. For the scholars who are among you, Shamballa was built three times...and three times the physical buildings were destroyed. The first time it was created and prepared for the hour when I should make My visitation. It was later destroyed and built again, by sensitive spirits who tuned into the glorious pattern in the Akashic Records. Again, cataclysmic action returned it to nothingness. The final building of Shamballa, even sixty thousand years ago is recorded in occult literature. That, too, has suffered decay, but the etheric replica of the blazing, powerful original city lives and breathes in the ethers over the Gobi Desert, and shall remain there until it is lowered again, permanently, into the physical appearance world as the Golden Age proceeds and mankind, individually and collectively, prove themselves worthy to sustain it for all eternity. It will be My gift to the evolution that I have loved and will remain a part of the Star of Freedom, long after I have returned to My Home, perhaps to go forth again to some further Star, some more childlike evolution, some more innocent evolving life. That is Love and that is Service and that is joy...."

Addressing the students, on Thanksgiving Day, 1953, Sanat Kumara said:  
 "...I have left Venus before. This is not the first Planet that has won the Mantle of My Love. I stood on other orbs, with other evolutions, and I returned Home victorious in every case.... Sometimes one lifestream developing enough Light in his or her heart to pay My ransom; sometimes an entire evolution developing that radiation required to meet the Cosmic Law's demand. It is not numbers but quality, beloved ones, that determine the radiation of Light required to sustain the place of a Planet in its evolution or to sustain the place of an individual in a planetary scheme...." (*"Bridge", Series II, Book 3, p. 2*)

Here is how the Maha Chohan presents the event of the destruction of Shamballa to His students. (*"Bulletin", Vol. 9, #17*)

"...Do you know that in the building of Shamballa, the entire populace was wiped out four times and the completed City of the Sun was bought with blood and agony of the Chelas of Sanat Kumara? Many of you, My outposts at present, were trusted Lieutenants who stood with the leading individual who went down temporarily before the onslaught of the savage horde three

times out of four. When the glorious "Bridge" to Shamballa was completed, which connected the mainland with the shining island, you were among the group who crossed the Bridge with the Kumaras and Myself.

For the first twenty-four hours, the shining island was completely devoted to the drawing of the Light, by the Kumaras (which ceremony may to some extent be likened to the consecration of new church buildings on the Earth today), and on the second day the populace was allowed to enter the Central Holy Temple for devotional service.

These records, dear hearts, are in your etheric bodies. The Earthly turmoil which some of you seem to be experiencing at present is but child's play in comparison to the agonies of the past. If you could see what you have been through all down the centuries that have been, your present experience would be as a fleck of dust of the Sun. There have been moments of black despair in your previous experiences in the Earthly Schoolroom! By holding firm to the Light (as you have understood it), each in his own way, these experiences have been turned into shining moments of the most brilliant God Victory..."

The Shamballa, as a permanent etheric Focus of Light on Earth, was transferred from the Gobi Desert, to the etheric realm, above the northern shore of Long Island, N.Y. The official ceremony was conducted at noon, on Thanksgiving Day, November 26, 1964, in the Presence of the Solar Logoi of our Great Central Sun, Alpha and Omega, our Solar Logoi, Helios and Vesta, all the Planetary Logoi of our Solar System, the Lord of the World (now) Gautama, the Regent, Lord Sanat Kumara\* Lord Maitreya (now Lord Divino), all the Chohans and members of the Spiritual Hierarchy.

On the same day and ceremony the Maha Chohan assumed the Office of: "Representative of the Cosmic Holy Spirit on all the Seven Planets of our Solar Systems". By special dispensation granted by the Cosmic Law, it was permitted that the Focus of His Light remain on Earth, instead of another Planet and that to be in the newly created Shamballa on Long Island.

At the same time, Paul the Venetian, hitherto the Chohan of the Third Ray, was elevated to the office of Maha Chohan, while Lady Master Rowena succeeded Him as Chohan of the Third Ray. Elsewhere, in these pages, we give a more detailed account of this Cosmic event.

\*Sanat Kumara, as Lord of the world, was freed from His Earthly exile and returned to His Home and Planet Venus, on January 21, 1956. He was succeeded by the former Buddha, Gautama, Who assumed Office of the Lord of the World. More of this as we proceed.

3. The sojourn of Sanat Kumara on Earth, from the time he came, until he relinquished His Office to Gautama and left for Venus on January 21, 1956, lasted approximately 4,500,000 years. We consider this date as the most accurate and reliable that was given up to now for the following reasons: First, Sanat Kumara Himself confirms it when, addressing the students in open class in Los Angeles, back in the late thirties, he said that "He came from Venus four and a half million years ago."

Later on, Mighty Victory, in a similar student class, reiterated it in Kansas City, while Jesus speaking in Chicago to another class of students, reaffirmed it in 1939.

In connection with the above, it may be of some interest to consider the length of time man has sojourned and lived on this Earth. It will be remembered that science, up to a few years ago "reckoned" that man had not lived on Earth more than 850,000 years. In July, 1961, due to findings in Eastern Africa, it increased the time to 1,750,000 years. With all due respect, however, to science's "hypothesis", the fact remains that man has been on this Globe not less than seven million years. This can be ascertained from the following:

We, already, stated Sanat Kumaras sojourn lasted 4,500,000 years. The time between the descent of man with his Manu to Earth, to the time of his "fall" - end of the Third Root Race - the Lemurians - is calculated to be about one million years, according to information given by Saint Germain and other Cosmic Beings, on the knowledge of Whom we can have absolute confidence. Now, between the "fall" and the utter downfall, if not complete "apoptenosis"\* of man, - the only word which can properly describe man's condition at that time - must have passed several millions of years, but with reserve we can estimate it at two millions.

Thus, we have:

One million, till the " Fall" 1,000,000

Two million, to the coming of Sanat Kumara 2,000,000

Four and one-half - Sanat Kumara's sojourn on Earth 4,500,000

Total 7,500,000 years

In an address given to the students, some time ago, Ascended Lady Master Leto said that the records showing man's sojourn on Earth are preserved in their original language in which they were written at the Royal Teton where an Ascended Master can translate them into any modern tongue. Not before long, these records will be given to the outer world.

\*The word "apoptenosis" (to reduce one's self into the state and condition of an animal) is not a hyperbole here. During those dark and dismal days of human degradation, man's decline had reached such a point as to cohabit with animals. Touching this subject, only parenthetically, Saint Germain, in an address to the students of "The Summit Lighthouse", in Washington, D.C., said the following:

"...The destructive use of life force on Lemuria and Atlantis, the creation of animal forms by the black magicians - the scientists of that day - and the subsequent infusion of those created forms with Solar Energy in the process of cross-breeding human

beings with animal life, resulted in such a frightful distortion of the Divine Plan in violation of all of Heaven's Laws, that the Noahchian deluge was the result; and thus the destruction of those forms through the flood removed from the screen of life these gross and wicked "imagination of men's hearts" (Genesis 6: 9-17). In the mass memory of the race there remains, however, some knowledge of the existence of these forms, some of which were, for example, part horse and part man. Ultimately, the Mighty Cosmic Councils took steps to curb mankind's creative powers. It was decreed that "each seed should thenceforth bear of its kind" and thus the prevention of the recurrence of this activity was instituted by Cosmic Law...."

### CONTINUE TO CHAPTER 13

## THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW

### CHAPTER 13 CREATION OF THE GREAT WHITE BROTHERHOOD

An idea of the existing conditions on Earth, at the time when Sanat Kumara came to the Earth, can be had from the following picked up at random. First the axis of the Earth had been bent by 45 degrees due to the extra weight thrust upon it by the "invited" guests.<sup>1</sup> Second, the fiat of the Cosmic Law to place Cherubic host around the Earth globe, so that humanity's effluvia could not reach and contaminate other, highly evolved planets. More evident, however, was the following, which shows the nadir of human degradation of that time.

When the "30" from Venus offered to come to Earth and prepare a suitable abode - the Shamballa - for Sanat Kumara, the Cosmic Law decreed that these individuals have to assume human form and be subject to all human limitations through natural birth. No one, however, at that time, realized what the last one involved. Out of the 10,000 million souls that existed on Earth - incarnate and discarnate - not enough evolved beings could be found to be their parents and be trusted to rear properly these highly evolved souls from Venus. When, finally 12 worthy souls were found, these were divided into six pairs, each one of them bringing to the world five children. Regardless where these children were born, eventually found themselves at the place - Gobi Desert, at present -where Shamballa was to be built. Elsewhere, we give more details of the time it took and the difficulties they had to overcome, more than often losing their life in the performance.

It was such conditions on Earth that Sanat Kumara found and had to overcome before He even hoped that this utterly lost world could be brought to a reasonable God estate. To hasten the work, within His mind and heart, He conceived the idea of creating a Great White Brotherhood<sup>2</sup> in hope, that among the sons and daughters of the then humanity, some would choose, at inner levels, to join Him, and in some measure help Him to reach the consciousness of just a few who would elect then to control their energies and become Light Bearers.<sup>3</sup>

"I had nothing to work with", said Sanat Kumara, in an address to the students ("Bridge", November, 1953) "but Light and Love, and many centuries passed *before even two lifestreams* applied for membership - One, later became Buddha (now, Lord of the World, the Planetary Logos Gautama) and the Other, became the Cosmic Christ (Lord Maitreya, now the Buddha, Lord Divino). The Brotherhood has grown through these ages and centuries until almost all the offices are held now by those belonging to the evolution of Earth and those who have volunteered to remain among her evolution...."

With such a background, the Great White Brotherhood, prompted by the requirements of the hour and the Divine Love and Light of Sanat Kumara, was founded to re-establish the *Conscious Communion* between the Ascended Master Realm and the outer consciousness of mankind. It was a super-human endeavor and only a Cosmic Being of Sanat Kumara's dimensions would have conceived to undertake and bring it to fruition. Thus, began the long and arduous task of endeavoring to reach the outer minds of the few who, in the recesses of their memory retained some concept of the past in which Master, Angel, Elemental and man walked and talked together, serving a common purpose to fulfill the Divine Plan of God.

As we saw earlier, the first Two Spirits that responded to the new order were, what became later, Lord Gautama and Lord Divino. They were the first to apply for training so that in time they might become Members in the Council of Shamballa and join in the work of Light Bearers. When they came in, the rejoicing at Shamballa was very great for this proved to the Cosmic Law that the wisdom and sacrifice of the Lords of the Flame from Venus would bring the desired results - "for where Two had come, more would follow".

With such a beginning and the entrance of the first Two into the track of intelligent and conscious effort, the work of the Brotherhood was systematized, the various offices were created and properly apportioned, and the methods of evolution, in all its aspects, were put into wise direction. To hasten the work, many of the Masters Who, hitherto maintained etheric vehicles incarnated and assuming physical bodies, through marriage, transferred their characteristics to their children. This gave a new impetus to the evolution.

That was millions of years ago. Meanwhile, tremendous changes have taken place, and for the better; but, unfortunately, to a large segment of present humanity, particularly among the intelligentsia of the Western World, the existence and work of the Spiritual Hierarchy, remains to them an illusion, a summer night's dream, without a basis of reality. Imbued in the teachings of materialistic science, to them anything beyond the findings in the microscope and the tube of chemistry has no foundation, and the thought of the Spiritual Hierarchy is just as fantastic as it is non-existent.<sup>4</sup>

It is rare, among the average individual, to find one who thought seriously what mankind owes to These Great Beings Who refused Cosmic Service in the Higher Realms to remain on Earth and help struggling humanity to higher evolution. They do this by intensifying the light in the heart of the seeker, so that the more powerful and expanded voltage of the Master might throw off some of the discord and spread greater radiance upon the individual's path.<sup>5</sup>

### **The Planetary Silent Watcher**

Above all Beings that serve under our Solar Logoi - Helios and Vesta - in the government of our Earth, is the Planetary Silent Watcher - the Divine Immaculata. She is the One Who has access to the Mind, Heart, Will and Presence of God, and She is the One Who holds in Her heart the Divine Plan for our Planet. She serves under the auspices of Mighty Serculata Who is the Cosmic Mother of all the Planetary Silent Watchers of our Solar System. As Immaculata holds in Her heart the Divine Plan for our Planet Earth, which She receive from Serculata, so the latter, holds in Her heart the Divine Plan for our entire Solar System. This was given to Her by the Solar Logoi of the Great Central Sun - our Galaxy - Alpha and Omega.

The Silent Watchers, regardless of grade and importance, is a higher evolution of Elohim, and belong to the Elemental Kingdom. (Silent Watchers are always Feminine; Manus always Masculine.)

### **The Lord of the World**

The next in graded service and importance in the administration of our Planet is the Planetary Logos - The Lord of the World. He is the highest-ranking Intelligence over every member of the Spiritual Hierarchy. He is the supreme authority over all activities of every kind, the actual Dispenser of the Works and Powers of the Godhead. Primarily, His service centers with the Lords of Karma - The Karmic Board - and the World Teacher, but His service covers, every evolution, in the entire Planet.

As we have already seen, Sanat Kumara held this Office since his coming to our Earth about 4,500,000 years ago. In 1955, the former Buddha, Gautama, took the Office, enabling Sanat Kumara to return to Venus - His Own Evolution.

### **The Buddha**

The service of the Buddha comes next to the Lord of the World. It embodies the Love of God Himself and sustains the spiritual fire in the soul, while the latter is in the atmosphere of Earth where it is required to develop and mature. The Buddha steps down the nature and actual vibrations of the Kingdom of Heaven so that the Soul is not completely exiled and the Spirit Spark withdrawn from Earth. This office was held for many centuries by the Great Lord Gautama Buddha - Who, as we have seen, took over the Office of Lord of the World, when Sanat Kumara was released to return to Venus, in 1955.

### **The World Teacher**

Third in the Spiritual Hierarchy of our Planet, after the Lord of the World and the Buddha, is the World Teacher, the Great Initiator, who serves under the Lord of the World. His service lies in the endeavor to develop the conscious minds of the peoples of the Earth, by connecting the radiation of the Buddha with the Earth's evolution. He is the Great Being Who inculcates every world religion and usually serves for a period of 14,000 years, 2,000 for each of the Seven Rays. He is the Teacher of the Masters, the men and the Angels. Priests, ministers, missionaries, rabbis, and whoever else is connected in the spreading of the Word of God to men, receives his impetus and stimulation from Him. This office has been held by the Great Lord Maitreya, Who recently has attained the Office of the Buddha when the former Buddha (Gautama Buddha) became the Lord of the World. Both Gautama and Lord Maitreya belong to the Ray of Illumination - the Second Ray.

With the advancement of both Gautama and Lord Maitreya to higher Service, the Ascended Master Kuthumi with Jesus the Christ (Chohans of the Second and Sixth Ray, respectively) took over, conjunctively, the Office of the World Teacher. Beloved Ascended Lady Master Nada, Goddess of Love, succeeded Jesus as Chohan of the Sixth Ray, while Ascended Master Lanto took the Office as Chohan of the Second Ray.

(Recently, August, 1970, certain changes took place. Chohan Lanto became a Cosmic Teacher and Ascended Master Confucius took the Office of Chohan of the Second Ray. Details were not given. (*"Bulletin, September 6, 1970, and "Bridge", September, 1970.*)

### **The Third Person of the Holy Trinity**

This great Office is held by the Great Beloved Maha Chohan Who represents the Holy Spirit to the Earth and Who, in turn, is the Over-Lord of the Seven Chohans. He is, also, the Director of the Forces of Nature<sup>6</sup> and all energy to the Earth.<sup>7</sup> He is the One Who gives to each individual his first breath, at birth, and He is the one Who receives it back at the time of so-called death.<sup>8</sup>

Though the number of the Members of the Spiritual Hierarchy can be counted in thousands, only a few, comparatively, have revealed themselves to the world of form and are known to man. The beginning of this started at the Spiritual Hierarchy's conclave in 1425 A. D., when it was suggested that the hitherto accepted policy of helping humanity from the Inner Spheres be reversed and more direct help be accorded to man. This being accepted, advanced students came to the Earth, at different periods to apprise man of his destiny and point to him the way to its accomplishment. As time went by, others followed and, as the experiment seemed to bring results, the method of the Spiritual Hierarchy, in Her contact with man changed, until today, not only advanced spirits are contacting men, but Ascended Masters, and often

Cosmic Beings<sup>9</sup> from Spheres much higher than our own Planet, .are giving their concentrated efforts to assist man to expand his consciousness and turn the Earth, from a Star of darkness into a Planet of Light.

During the last few years, especially since the early 1930's many Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings have given addresses<sup>10</sup> under the auspices of certain Esoteric Spiritual Organizations, such as the "I AM" Activity, "The Bridge to Freedom", "The Summit Lighthouse", and others.<sup>11</sup>

The manner through which these talks are given, differ according to circumstances. Some of these are given in the Masters Retreat, on etheric realms, the student listening in his finer bodies, while his physical body sleeps. When this takes place, if the student is so evolved as to have developed what we know as "continuity of consciousness" when in the waking stage - not sleeping - he remembers everything that he had seen or heard. But even if this does not happen, subconsciously he has retained much of it, and when later he brings to fruition knowledge which seems he knows did not acquire physically, he wonders where did he get it.

Other talks are given on the physical plane, as any other earthly talk, with the difference that the Ascended Master or Cosmic Being that is speaking is invisible. The voice then is one of a spiritually advanced student whom the talking Being is using as a medium of His expression. Another means, though much rarer, is that which the messenger or medium, the words he expresses, sees them drawn and written automatically on the wall, in *fiery letters*, and with such speed as the Cosmic Being that talks chooses to express them. All the talks that were presented to the "I AM" Activity, under Guy Ballard, were given in this manner. Mr. and Mrs. Ballard were Saint Germain's official messengers at that period.

There is still another way - via telepathy - in which the Ascended Master conveys His message to the recipient student. Distance in this case, has no bearing. But the student, in previous lives, has developed this capability and at present, whether sponsored by a given Master or not, is capable of conveying accurately the message which he or she receives. Classic example of this is the dictations given by the Master Djwhal Khul, better known as the Tibetan Master, to Mrs. Alice Bailey in New York, from the far-away Tibet. These dictations, covering millions of words, lasted exactly thirty years.

In "The Bridge to Freedom" activity, Geraldine Innocente, as a student of the Maha Chohan, acted as the telepathic medium, until her translation in June, 1961, between Master, Cosmic Being and the world of form, in conveying accurately Their messages.

It was a similar method, though slightly modified, that Madame Blavatsky used in the writing of "The Secret Doctrine".

For accurate reception of an Ascended Master's message, when given to an audience, the words that come out from the messenger's lips are recorded by suitable instruments so that every word is accurately recorded.

**BELOVED JESUS' ADDRESS**  
(*"Bridge", December, 1954, p. 7*)

"...After the passing of My Father, one of the most difficult of My experiences was leaving My beloved Mother and making that pilgrimage into the heart of Asia. There I met the Being Whom you know as the Divine Director. There I dwelt with Him, learning to measure in My Own consciousness and make My Own, the few affirmations which He gave Me. One of the lessons which passed from His mighty consciousness to all of Us who gathered round Him, was that no *prayer*, or *mantra* as He called them, no *decree had efficacy unless the consciousness within itself in feeling, both accepted and understood the truth affirmed.*

We were taught there the power of mental concentration upon the mantra which was Ours to use and We were asked through the energies of Our Own forcefield, Our Own auras, to draw forth the truth of that mantra until it was visible to the Guru. We were not given another application until every fiber and cell of Our beings confirmed Our affirmation and We had made it Our Own in practical manifest fact.

Some remained for thirty or forty years working on the phrase: "I AM THAT I AM". Some remained an entire embodiment upon "I AM the Resurrection and the Life". There was no favoritism. There was nothing that could forward Our progress except the externalized truth, which was contained within that portion of the Law which the Guru gave to us. He gave it to us sparingly as though the breath of life contained within that aphorism could never be used again until the kingdom was at hand!

Mankind and the world does not realize the reverence with which the Great Masters and Teachers, the Sages and Saints treat life. Mankind that devours Truths, digests them little and makes them not their own, has much to learn about the disciplines that accompany the development of consciousness within the Retreats of the world.

Many, many who applied to the Divine Director were not given even a single worded expression throughout that embodiment, for that Great Being did not feel that their Light and consciousness warranted the investment of His energies and the corresponding responsibility which would enter the world of the student, if he could not make that truth fact.

These aspirants sat within the aura of the Master throughout an entire embodiment, just content to touch the hem of His garment (aura). They were content to feel their own weak spiritual energies flowing upward on His constant upsurge of adoration and devotion to God. They were hoping that perhaps within their own aura some day or hour there might be kindled a magnetic spark which would draw even a flicker of interest from His eyes, a nod of His head or the benediction from His hand, and genuflecting to the ground when such recognition was accorded them without a spoken word.

For Myself, I joined those pilgrims with no announcement. I sat with others in the nameless circle and the Master in deep contemplation and meditation, made no sign that He knew of My Presence. I was not heralded as the Messiah, or singled out for favors. I was to rise or fall like any man or woman on My own light. I would not have wished to have it otherwise! When mankind and students who strive for "place" come to an understanding of this, their hearts will know peace.

The moment the pupil is ready, the Master appears! The moment the pupil is ready for more knowledge, the knowledge is given. The moment the consciousness is ripe, the fruit is plucked. The moment the Earth is tilled, the new seed is sown. We, Who seem now so prolific in the sowing of Our seeds, do so because long after your world cycle is completed, and you stand in the God-free realm, there will be men and women who will base their life upon this Law. As One Who took so eagerly that single phrase "I AM the Resurrection and the Life", so grateful that I had been accorded the privilege and the honor of receiving from the lips of the Guru some workable knowledge to make My Own, I say to you who are so blessed, receiving this instruction without limit, you would be wise to reverence the gift and counsel given.

Forty-eight hours after I had received that affirmation, "I AM the Resurrection and the Life" as you know, the fullness of My mission was revealed to Me and I had accomplished the purpose of My visit. I shall ever be grateful to that Blessed One Who gave Me the Key. Remember, however, I prepared the soil for it's sowing and after it was given Me, My life had to nourish and develop the plant and the harvest. When I left, there was no farewell. The circle of hopeful ones did not even know one pilgrim was removed from their midst. The Master did not even open His eyes or gesture. All the way back across the hot sands of India, across the rough stones of the hills, I rejoiced over and over in the richness I had received from the Being, in that phrase alone - "I AM the Resurrection and the Light". I built from it a ministry that stands today as a manifest example that it is not necessarily the *amount* of knowledge, but the *application* of the knowledge given which brings results - themselves a proof of Mastery and Freedom to mankind...."

### **ARCHANGEL MICHAEL'S DISCOURSE ON THE FORMING OF THE GREAT WHITE BROTHERHOOD**

(*"Bridge", Series VIII, Part V*)

"...After the coming of the "laggards"...and the contamination of the Earth...our dear Star was destined to be dissolved by the Powers of Light because there was no illumination from it; there was no light, no radiation, no gift from the Planet Earth or her people to the Universe in return for the use of life. The harmony and Music of the Spheres were so affected by the dissonance of the thoughts and feelings of the people that the Great Solar Lords, after an impersonal Council, decided to dissolve the Earth Planet and

return the elemental substance, of which She was composed, to unformed primal life to be used in a new and constructive creation which would manifest God's will.

It is the Law of Life that, in order to sustain an intelligent form, there must be a blessing; there must be a benefit to the Universe for the investment of life bestowed upon it. The dissolution on the Earth would have made the peoples of the Earth "planetary orphans", with no physical planet upon which to complete their evolution.

The Great and Beloved Sanat Kumara, from the Planet Venus, attended that Cosmic Council and after returning to His Home on Venus and talking it over with His Beloved Venus - His Divine Complement - and the Priesthood on Venus, He decided to offer His services to our Earth - to release the necessary Light and Love from His Own Heart in sufficient quantity and quality to hold our Planet Earth in the Solar System.

His offer was accepted by the Solar Lords and, after proper preparations, He came with a group from Venus and made His abode at the Retreat we have known as Shamballa, then situated on an Island in the middle of a beautiful Sapphire Sea, which through cataclysmic action, is now known as the Gobi Desert; Shamballa having returned to the Etheric Realm.<sup>12</sup>

This Great Being of Love came expecting it to take a few hundred years, perhaps, for the mankind of Earth to awaken to their own responsibility and emit the Light in sufficient quantity to hold the Earth in place, but instead of that, He has been a prisoner of Love for millions of years, with mankind still unwilling to hold the Harmony which emits the Light that is required for them to sustain their Planet.

He came with Faith in His Heart that His Love, which would nourish the souls of men, and He would be enabled to return to His Planet Venus knowing the Earth had been 'saved'. Every lifestream on the Earth and the very Earth herself owes its present existence to Beloved Sanat Kumara, for without Him, none of you would be!

It was necessary to devise a way and means of training and teaching the children of Earth how to expand their own spark of Divinity and in them become Lords of the Flame and illumine the Planet without the help of other Stars and Their children. Sanat Kumara and His Council prepared for this by establishing a Great Spiritual Order of God Beings known as "The Great White Brotherhood", whose duty and service was and still is to interest, teach, guide and protect the children of Earth and eventually draw them into the Brotherhood and let them assume the Offices and Responsibilities originally held by the Volunteer Beings from more highly evolved worlds.

Through Their Own Great love and radiation, this Brotherhood began to awaken the Spiritual light in the souls of a few in the race. These individuals began to stir in their soul-sleep and respond to the Presence and Flame of Sanat Kumara's love. From the great mass of sleepers, they began to reach upward in consciousness and the Ascended Masters, reaching down, effected the first meeting between the Earth's people and Heavenly Beings, since the veil of Maya was created by disobedience to God's Holy Will

### **THE GREAT WHITE BROTHERHOOD**

The forming of the Great White Brotherhood by Sanat Kumara was prompted by the requirements of the hour to re-establish a conscious communion between the Ascended Master Realm and the outer consciousness of mankind. When the veil of maya - separated mankind in consciousness, from their own "I AM" Presence, the Kingdom of the Angels and the Cosmic and Ascended Beings, mankind was truly in a state of confusion and outer darkness.

This Great Order then began the long and arduous task of endeavoring to reach the outer minds of the few who, in the recesses of their memory, retained some concept of the real state in which Master, Angel, Elemental and man walked and talked together serving a common purpose - to fulfill the Divine Plan of God. As more became interested in preparing themselves for re-instatement in God's Kingdom, each one achieving and sustaining a state of Spiritual Grace, released a Volunteer Spiritual Emissary from another Galaxy or System, to return Home; and the new Members took upon Themselves the task of personal



redemption of the energies of Their worlds so They should become the Conductors of the Divine purpose and plan for this Earth and Its evolution.

The first Two Spirits thus responding were in much later lives to become the Lord Gautama (now Lord of the World) and the Lord Maitreya (now the Buddha). They were the first Who applied from the ranks of Earth's children for Membership in the Council of Shamballa and asked for training and assistance to prepare Themselves to join in the great work of becoming Light Bearers to the world of men.

The rejoicing at Shamballa was very great when these two fresh, eager Spirits responded to the presence of Love, because it proved to the Cosmic Law that the wisdom and sacrifice of the Lords of the Flame from Venus would bring the desired result - for, where Two had come, more would follow.

From the time that Lord Gautama and Lord Maitreya presented Themselves before Beloved Sanat Kumara, (referred in the Bible as "The Ancient of Days"), until the time when They would assume Their respective Cosmic Offices as Lord of the World (Lord Gautama) and (Lord Maitreya) - now the new Buddha, former World Teacher, century after century of self-discipline, self-denial and self-mastery, stretched down the scroll of time while these Blessed Ones embodied again and again upon the Earth, passing through every experience that the Cosmic Council felt would build into Their souls the strength, the constancy, and the love required so that They might fulfill Their Cosmic Role with credit and with certainty of permanent victory over energy and vibration.

Today we are in a time of planetary and universal change and are accelerating the endeavors of All within whom there is a desire to re-establish a conscious 'communion' with the Divine Realm from whence, truly, all blessings flow."

#### FOOTNOTES-CHAPTER 13

1. Speaking on the original population of Earth, Archangel Michael, in an address He gave to the students, at the Royal Teton, at the semi-yearly convocation of the Karmic Board, July, 1954, said the following: ("*Bulletin*", July 19, 1954)

"...Remember, beloved chelas, the Earth was created for the habitation of only about *four billion* spirit sparks and it was only the grace and hospitality of the Earth's elect, as well as the Love of the Spiritual Hierarchy Who have guided, guarded and protected Her through the ages that the extra numbers of temporarily planetary "orphans" were given refuge and hospitality by the Planet Earth and became a portion of Her evolutions, as well as a *weight upon Her Axis*, which caused in the first instance, the *gradual bending of that Axis*, and its *resultant intemperate climate and temporary chaos* through the conscious or unconscious creation of human effluvia which formed and sustains the astral realm, in which I, and My Ascended Master Legions of Light serve almost without cessation! These visitors from other Planets, as well as the mankind of Earth and those imprisoned Angels who do not desire to profit by Our instruction shall, as the close of this embodiment, be allowed to express their free-will only upon the Polaroid, already created for them, in Love, wherein they can progress slowly but not have access to the consciousness of the evolving mankind, elemental kingdom and imprisoned Angels, desirous of expressing their true Divine Nature! This was a Cosmic Fiat issued by Beloved Lady Master Portia, as Spokeswoman of the Karmic Board of Mercy and Compassion, at the summer conclave between Divine Beings and human beings held at the Rocky Mountain Retreat (June 15th through July 14th, 1959).

In an address, given to the students, during the "Transmission Flame Activity", on February 15, 1958, at His Own Retreat, at Banff, Canadian Rockies, Archangel Michael said the following:

"...Beloved ones, perhaps you do not know that when Our Beloved Sanat Kumara first came to this Earth - at the time when the axis had already bent to about 45 degrees and any further "bending" would have been totally disastrous to this Planet and the evolutions upon Her, the *Nature Kingdom gave notice that they would no longer* produce their gifts for a mankind so filled with discord and lack of appreciation of their services and harvests. Think you not that was a dark hour in Earth's history? Just think what would happen here if, for just one year, the Nature Kingdom refused to give of its substance which sustains your bodies' life in just food and drink alone! However, disaster was avoided by the tremendous release of Beloved Sanat Kumara's Divine Love - that Love which is the motivating power of the entire Universe. Through the coming of His very Presence here and that of the Three Kumaras Who came with Him...the needed ease and peace was brought to the Nature Kingdom and every Elemental within It. Then they said: "well - if these Great Beings are willing to leave Venus to stay with this "Dark Star"; if Polaris and Magnus are willing to keep the axis from bending further; if the Great Solar Lords and Cosmic Law are willing to give the Earth another opportunity to be sustained as a jewel in the Solar necklace, we will continue to supply the sustenance for mankind as they live upon the Planet..." ("*Bridge*", February, 1958, p. 21)

2. "...The word 'White' does not refer to the color of the physical skin of the individual but to the *aura of Light emanating* from the physical form of those so developed in spiritual understanding..." (*The Chohan Morya, "Bridge", November, 1957, p. 4*)

3. Referring to the creation of the Brotherhood the Maha Chohan, in a letter to His students of August 25, 1952, said that "it was the Will of God that a Brotherhood be formed from those very lifestreams who had so long lived within the radiance and blessing of their elder Brothers and Sisters from the other planetary chains, but for some reason or another, no lifestream who had its inception, through the Earth Planet, seemed to pick up this vibration, but all lived on, in a state of happy innocence, completing their round of evolution and gaining the Ascension, without contributing in any manner to the succeeding races. Then on Mu and Atlantis, the newly drawn forth spiritual egos descended further into matter by breaking the Law of Harmony, Beauty and Love.... (*"Bulletin", Vol. 1, #12*)

4. In recognition of the above, the Maha Chohan, in His "Bulletin" of February 7, 1954, to the students, says the following:

"...On the path of your love, on the very energies of your own lives, have We walked again into the presence of mankind, sustained by your faith that Our Reality, Our Gifts, Our consciousness, Our Council might reach into conception that there are free Beings governing and directing the course and destiny of this evolution.

Do you know how precious to Us are the friends who have created that bridge from the human side! Ah! your hearts cannot conceive the love We feel for men and women wearing bodies of flesh, living in a realm and world of chaos and confusion and unbelief, and who yet have enough grace of spirit - enough faith and confidence - to reach out a friendly hand and - through the veil - grasp Our own to accept a Hierarchy who, on Their rare visits to the mankind of Earth have caused the bodies of the people visited to tremble in fear and made them cover their eyes with their hands because they believed that they dare not look upon the Light of Our Presence...A Hierarchy now accepted without fear - superstitious dread and confusion, but accepted as comrades and fellow-workers - makes Us exceedingly grateful....

In those rare intervals when the Cosmic Law allowed Us to pass through the Veil and contact a member of the human race, so often was Our Presence such a shock to the individual, so greatly was the emotional body stirred that it was completely beyond the power of the one to whom We came to receive either Our message or Our instruction...

...From this you can see that it would not be possible for the Veil to be rent so that the Host of Heaven could step through until a prepared body of conscious individuals incarnate was ready to receive Them - and, in intelligent, mature, dignified, reverent acceptance, work with that Hierarchy in forwarding the Cause of God Freedom for the race....

Such preparations, Beloved Ones, is in progress...such men and women have been found...such men and women belong to this Endeavor of Ours and I bow before your light in gratitude to the Source of all that lives, that the day of Our return into the consciousness of the mankind of Earth looms closer because the door has been opened by Faith and held back by the arms of Love, and the pathway of consciously dedicated energy passing out of your bodies and molded into form is witness before the great Cosmic Tribunal that the mankind of Earth do wish to walk and talk with a free Hierarchy, the Angels, the Devas and the Gods once more. We come in answer to an invitation from your hearts - We have waited many centuries for such an invitation and Our gratitude to the lifestreams who are able to accept the logic within Our words and council cannot be measured by any human concept, but it can be felt, I am sure, by those of you who are now sensitive enough to note the radiation of Our individual Presences...."

Elsewhere the Maha Chohan, commending upon those of mankind Who do believe in the existence of the Spiritual Hierarchy, but have placed Them beyond the possibility of ever breaking Their silence and communicating with man, He says the following:

"The people of orthodox thinking find it almost beyond their power of belief that the Perfected and Holy Beings Whom they have honored and worshipped through the centuries, would choose to break the long silence imposed upon Them by an unbelieving world, and speak. Why is this? Because the very people who have created the altars of worship to the gods, have by their own egos, created these gods in the form and character that would best suit their individual purpose, and they have taught the mass mind through the centuries to bow the knee before these representatives of grace. It becomes highly uncomfortable when the gods whom they have created, to suit their purpose, choose to rend the Veil and show themselves to be other than what they have been represented to be....

It is a cause for gentle amusement on Our part to see the rebellion and disbelief which floods through the minds of these people when their objects of worship respond and, in a manner befitting intelligent and self-conscious Beings, take active part in the previous one-sided friendship, which rises from the human octave to Ours.

Human beings remind Us of individuals sitting outside the gate of a great, stone castle, boasting of the friendship of the lords within, although they have never seen or conversed with them...Then when the great lord of the castle throws open the gate and issues forth with his companions, these so-called friends and companions waiting outside, flee in fear before His presence and deny that the lord has either reality or authority to speak.

It so happens that the gods have chosen to answer the petitions, the prayers and the invocations sent up by the outer minds of men, through the centuries. In the answering of these calls by the Celestial Hierarchy, there will be much confusion and much readjustment in the human mind when they find that their "gods" have consciousness, an intelligence and an individuality that is not completely within the scope and pattern of their making, and when the door is opened wide they will find that the Powers they have invoked will not recede but will come forth in power to accomplish that for which They have been called.

Yes, man's awakening must come...It has come to a small degree...but there shall come an hour when the physical manifestation of these Great Beings will leave no room for argument and furthermore will leave no structure of hypocrisy behind which the human edifice will longer stand...." (*"Bulletin", Vol. 2, No. 44*)

5. "When a Perfected Being focuses His Attention on an unascended member of the race, there flows from the consciousness of the Master a steady stream of pure, electronic substance which is filled with the feeling, the thought and the very being of the Master directing the Light Ray of His Attention. If you could, with the inner eye, watch the process when the Master chooses to pour His consciousness into the aspirant, you would see passing from the Master waves of light and color which flow into the four lower bodies of the individual, enlarging each one of those bodies and, also, changing the color and tone of the energy released by the chela. During this process, much of the psychic and astral substance is washed out of the lower bodies of the student and new hope fills his inner bodies.

If it were not for such a spiritual connection between Master and chela, the weight of the individual's accumulation of psychic substance would soon draw him back into the mass mind because the heavy pressure of human creation around the earth plane, at present, is more than the strength of any unascended being can pierce through unaided. It is this spiritual transfusion (so to speak) of the Master that gives the added impetus of courage, inspiration, strength and love of the Light to the imprisoned soul which enables that soul to hold the pathway open before him. That is why Our desire is so great for people to place their attention undivided upon the Ascended Masters' Octave, the Omnipresent Holy Spirit of God, the Angelic Host, or any Member of the Spiritual Brotherhood as often as possible, because it forms the link or bridge over which may be carried the Spiritual Food which sustains the interest of the soul and makes that soul a radiating centre of inspiration to others. Without such a link, dear ones, the soul-sleep of the centuries would again engulf the people of Earth...." (*The Maha Chohan, "Bulletin", Vol. 4, No. 7*)

Expanding further on the same subject, the Maha Chohan (*"Bulletin", May 22, 1955*) says:

"...Every opportunity you take to tune in to the Masters, Their words, Their pictures or Their songs, gives Us opportunity to pour down the necessary spiritual food to sustain not only yourself but those in your locality. This is a more important service than the outer mind can conceive because *Our* ability to help depends upon the *self-conscious invitation* that comes from *you* and, I am happy to say, that since the human veil has been lifted to some extent through the inter-communion between Our Octave and yours, We have been given a wider invitation than at any time since the sinking of Atlantis. However, because the human mind and heart have not learned perseverance and tenacity, it means more effort must be made by those who are not aware of - and have faith in - Our Presence to make calls for the release of the amount of energy that the Cosmic Law requires for the illumination of mankind in its entirety. A call to the Ascended Host, beloved ones, for humanity not only increases your own soul light a thousand fold but gives Us an opportunity to render the service for the rendering of which We have forsworn Nirvana."

6. How these forces of nature are held and directed, we learn from the following given by the Maha Chohan Himself. (*"Bulletin", Vol. 5, #24*)

"...The activity of the Maha Chohan in any planetary scheme is to magnetize, receive and distribute as much of the Electronic Light substance as is required for the Planet to which He belongs and its attendant evolutions.

Now, Helios and Vesta, pouring forth this Electronic Light substance which encompasses and is the life of every Planet that makes up Their planetary scheme, continue to draw from the Central Sun of the System (Alpha and Omega) more and more of that light substance in such tremendous and prolific generosity as cannot be conceived or cognized by the human mind...The Maha Chohan of each Planet (for there is a Being holding that Office on each of Our seven planets) magnetizes through His consciousness and body (as I do for the Planet Earth) as much of that light substance as is required and requested by its various evolutions - the nature kingdom, the elemental kingdom, the human kingdom and the guardian spirits.

If there is no demand on the great Universal Storehouse for an increase of the electronic light substance, those of Us Who guard the release of that energy - because we are not wasteful - allow it to flow on to another planet where there are beings who are using their magnetizing power to a greater extent and creating from it something of beauty and perfection.

You might visualize the distribution of the electronic light substance from the Heart of the Beloved Helios and Vesta as a great stream of light energy flowing from the Sun to the farthest Star and Planet and as it reaches each sphere, the Maha Chohan of that Planet directs from it a great funnel of light down to His sphere which interpenetrates and encompasses it round about and which forms the life and substance of every expression of evolving life thereon. Each Maha Chohan watches carefully to see that enough light energy is released to create a sufficient harvest to supply all the needs of His people; enough to clothe them and supply all the necessities for their daily comfort, as well as to create expressions of beauty and perfection through the individualized creative intelligence of some of the embodied lifestreams, evolving on His planet which would be a blessing to their fellow beings.

Therefore, beloved ones, from that great funnel of light which I draw down and radiate out of the planet Earth, there flows enough life essence to supply the great nature kingdom which expresses itself in the beauty of tree, grass, flower and fruit of every description--the elemental kingdom uses it to sustain the life energy in the water and air...But the mankind of Earth are, for the most part, given a great deal more of this universal electronic light than they ever use or dare, I will say, to invoke and mould into form for the blessing of their own worlds and the evolving life all around them.

As the wise engineer, watching the flow of water over a dam, opens one sluice and then another, according to the required irrigation of the ground for which it was intended so do We Who hold the Office of the Maha Chohan, watch the amount of energy that is being used and release only as much of this precious substance as the evolving life upon our planet requires. Therefore, if the planets nearer the sun or those following us require more of this beautiful substance than does the planet Earth at this time to fulfill the creative activities of their evolutions, it is but an impersonal and perfectly just balance that they shall receive it.

I say, therefore, - and it is no particular credit to the evolutions of the Earth that the light substance released to this planet, at this time, is less than that released to *any of the seven planets*, but I say too, for your comfort, that I have access to as much of that substance as *any one or all* of mankind will ask for and that they will prove by the stirring up of their mental processes in *conscious precipitation* and their feeling processes in giving that precipitation life and form...Then, it will not only be My pleasure and privilege, but it will be *My obligation* to release more and more of that precious light substance which is only waiting for an opportunity to be molded into manifest form for the glory of God and the comfort of man...."

In another address, given to the students, on September 15, 1952, at the Retreat of Luxor, the Maha Chohan enlightens us as to how the Cosmic Holy Spirit came to Earth and why the Elemental Kingdom comes under the direction of His office. ("*Bulletin*", Vol. 1, #7)

"When the God Parents of Our System directed the preparation of a habitable abode to be the cradle for the evolution of certain self-conscious intelligences, one of the first of their spiritual services was to invite from the Higher Octaves a Representative expressing the full nature of the developed Godhead who would be a Comforting Presence to the life about to embark on their journey to Spiritual Maturity.

This Being, voluntarily entering the aura of the Sun, was vested with the Cloak of Cosmic Holy Spirit and accepted the responsibility of providing and sustaining the Presence of Comfort,\* no matter how far the lifestreams might withdraw themselves from the understanding of the nature of God. This Office has been held successively by different individuals and at present is within My keeping. It will one day be given to another Intelligence Who is qualified to accept and sustain God's comfort to His creation.

At the Cosmic Moment that the God-Parents within the sun gave the Elohim directions to create a habitable globe for a future humanity, the Holy Spirit was charged with the responsibility of doing everything within His Power and Capacity to make the advent and sustenance of self-conscious life upon it a happy and harmonious one.

It was the Holy Spirit who invoked the Beings of the Air, through their Great Director, Aries, to form a localized atmosphere and to soften the radiation of the sun so that it may not be too powerful for men's vehicles.

\* "...The Office and Cosmic Activity of the Holy Comforter came into being at the moment that the first man (Adam) chose to experiment with the Creative Centres of his own thought and feeling, and a form short of perfection was conceived and externalized which was the first chain of the Karmic heritage of the race. At that time, the Great Silent Watcher, knowing that every cause breeds effects, and the effects, in like manner generate many causes, realized that *sometime* and *somewhere* would the call come from life for Comfort. Unto that day and hour was prepared the Cosmic Temple of Cosmic Comfort to Life, which abides within the Heart of the Electronic Belt around our Sun....

"The Angels of Comfort have winged their way century after century into the Cosmic Temple of Comfort which is presided over by the Glorious Cherubim whose service it is to hold this quality in its concentrated essence...." (*The Maha Chohan*, "*Bulletin*", Vol. 1, #38)

It was the Holy Spirit who invoked Neptune and His Beings who represent the cleansing, purifying and energizing qualities of water, in which the body of the Earth might float, thus preventing the jarring activity of a solid mass.

It was the Holy Spirit who drew forth the Spirit of Virgo and the Beings of the Earth to create a platform upon which mankind could act out the theme of their evolutionary experience and it was the Holy Spirit who invoked the Builders of Form by which the Spirits of nature might provide food and clothing for men's bodies. *This is why the Office of the Maha Chohan is the supervising authority* over all Nature Kingdoms.

It was the Holy Spirit who, in cooperation with the sun, created a mantle composed of the bodies of Cherubic and Seraphic Beings, through whose bodies might pass only as much of the Cosmic Fire as the evolving mankind could absorb with safety. This wall was accomplished before the advent of Lord Michael and the Lord Manu and the spirits who voluntarily signified their willingness to enter the evolutionary experience by which they might come to God Maturity, radiating, in their turn, the same unselfish love and comfort that was expended so lavishly on their own lifestreams.

As we know, the Cosmic Service of the Father-Mother God is diversified through the Seven Great Rays, the First and Second representing the activities of the First and Second Persons of the Holy Trinity: the remaining Five Rays coming under the jurisdiction of the Third Person, or the Holy Spirit, known as the Maha Chohan, which Office I presently hold. The individuals at the Head of these Seven Great Rays are known as the Chohans of the Rays.

When the Planet Earth was made as comfortable as possible, and the First Golden Age was spread across its face like a beautiful smile of welcome to the newly-come sons of men, the specific service of the Holy Spirit began. For this purpose, He created the Five Great Rays whose activities would cover every portion of evolving life in His charge..."\*

\* And elsewhere:

"...I represent Comfort to Life; the Comforting Presence Which is known as the Holy Spirit descending in tongues of Flame to envelope those who are ready to receive My Presence and those who are willing to imbibe of the nectar of the Essence of My very Being. While "I AM" within the atmosphere of Earth that same Flame of Comfort also envelops all the evolutions embodied as well as disembodied which are not God-free, bringing to you Comfort of mind, heart and soul and Spirit; Comfort of the senses as well as Comfort of thoughts, feelings, words and actions.

Comfort is not an opiate; It is a sustaining activity of Spiritual Grace in which one can move upon this Earth yet be not of it, sustaining *through listening grace* the consciousness of Godliness. Then everything and everyone around such an individual becomes comforted by that one..." (*"Bulletin", Vol. 8, #48*)

7. "As one's home on this Earth is wired for heat and light, so is the Solar System sustained by consciously directed Ray of Energy from Focuses or Radiating Centres at certain parts in the Universe, somewhat similar to the lamps and radiators in an Earthly planetary home. These radiating Centres are *dispensers* of the flowing currents that surge constantly through the atmosphere of this Universe.

Now you might have all the electricity necessary in your home, or all the heat in your pipes, but unless you had an outlet, your home would yet be in darkness and be unheated.

In the same manner is the Universe filled with Light and the "outlets" provide the open door through which this Light is expressed. The great Cosmic Constellations - the Elohim, Beloved Helios, Venus and the Love Star represent great God Foci of Light. Among the lesser "outlets" are the Angelic, Cherubic, and Seraphic Beings, the Ascended Masters, the leaders of Sanctuaries and the students. All these represent great God Foci of Light, with the difference that they do not remain static as do the instruments of radiation in the physical world, but They grow and expand and, by the power of contagion, make other foci take fire around Them...." (*The Maha Chohan, "Bulletin", Vol. 8, #10*)

8. "The Holy Spirit is the *feeling world* of God Himself. It contains within Itself every feeling of Virtue and Beauty and Harmony and Perfection that the human mind can conceive, as well as many qualities that, unfortunately, you are not even acquainted with mentally. The Representative of the *Feeling World of God* for each planet has the opportunity, as well as the responsibility, of developing through the feeling world of every lifestream the same Spirit of Holiness in which all the God Nature is consciously embodied and radiated at will...." (*The Maha Chohan, "Bulletin", Vol. 2, #23*)

9. In the last few years, addresses were given by Cosmic Beings, thousands of miles away, either from one of the Masters' Retreats, to a far-away audience, or even from sources beyond our Planet. On December 29, 1963, the Solar Logos of Alpha and Omega, spoke directly, from the Great Central Sun, to an audience in Washington, D.C. (*The Summit Lighthouse", New Year's, 1964, Class Dictations*)

10. Referring to the authenticity of the addresses given by the Members of the Spiritual Hierarchy or Cosmic Beings, Saint Germain said the following:

"...I would like, at this point, to bring to your attention the fact that these addresses from the Ascended Masters are all carefully thought out and prepared beforehand to render a specific service, not only for those who are privileged to be present in their physical bodies during their presentation, but also through Our radiation. It is always Our endeavor to raise the consciousness of the race through the infiltration of their mental and feeling worlds with the spirit of Truth...." (*"Bridge", Series 1, #3, p. 4*)

Elsewhere, the Maha Chohan, discussing a different aspect of the same problem, said:

"...Instead of reading and studying the metaphysical and occult literature that deals with activities that have ceased to vibrate through the ethers hundreds or thousands of years ago, we are asking mankind to participate in the current activities of the day consciously and it is because of your intelligent grasp of the need of the hour and your wholehearted cooperation with Us that We have come through the veil and met you half-way...." < 3, Vol.>

11. The Great Divine Director, in an address He gave in October, 1958 to the students, said that He was one "of those embodied on Earth" at the time when the "laggards" came to Earth, but "he refused to allow Himself to fall into their discord" and continued into the Light, gaining, eventually His Ascension.

"Later...and because with all My heart I desired to help free those I loved who were still caught in the snares of the outer senses, I offered to serve humanity...all through the ages...it has been My humble and joyous privilege to instruct and prepare for the final initiations necessary to be mastered by those who do Ascend...Your beloved Jesus\*, Saint Germain, Kuthumi, Morya El, and many others in Our Octave have had my loving help.

May I say that, up until the last quarter of a century - when My beloved Son, Saint Germain, brought forth publicly the instruction of the Reality of the individualized God Presence of each lifestream (the "I AM" Presence)--there were very, very

few Ascensions took place from the evolutions of the Planet. Much of the time these would be but one a year. *Think of it!* From a humanity of approximately nine billions of lifestreams belonging to the Earth (about three billions of whom are in embodiment at a time) only ONE Ascension a year was achieved! Usually, the one so prepared would wait a year or two until two more were ready and then, from one of the Sacred Retreats of the Great White Brotherhood, these three would ascend at the same time.

Today, because of the various merciful grants and dispensations which have been procured from the Great Karmic Board by the Beloved Saint Germain, Morya, Archangel Michael and Others of Our Brotherhood--there have been literally thousands who have Ascended from the evolutions of this planet. Of course, many of these are those who have been giving the assistance at INNER LEVELS AFTER leaving the physical body in so-called "death." This is a much easier task than that of consciously purifying, illumining and raising a flesh body, such as your Beloved Jesus did. Before these beneficent Dispensations came into being, everyone who aspired to the Ascension had to do just that - i.e., purify, illumine and consciously raise his flesh body..."

\*\*

\*On that experience, the Ascended Master Jesus, in an address He gave to the students of "The Bridge to Freedom" May 27, 1954, is giving us many interesting details. We present that address in the section above, third from the end of the chapter.

\*\* "...In the past, the evolution of the individual formed the basic interest of the White Lodge and the acceptance of a disciple by a Guru was acknowledged above as below - to be predominantly based on the assumption that the one unit desiring to rise above the masses might ultimately be free - and such individuals, leaving the slower progress of the race, entering into the aura of the Guru, did often attain their victory and pass into their eternal liberation. But the dispensation under which individuals today are given the blessing and the attention of the Masters is based on the *service* that can be rendered the race as a whole, and the measure of such association will be determined by the *balance* offered the Cosmic Law by *each such one*.

We are not in a day or time when entertainment of the intellect or peace to the sea of emotion is the order that brings the presence of the God.... We are in an hour when We are willing and desirous of investing countless tons of primal substance - in any lifestream - no matter what the condition of the vehicles in which it functions *providing such an one is willing to live now for the Cause* -- rather the sinner intent on the evolution of the *race*, than the saint intent upon his own...." (*The Maha Chohan, "Bulletin", Vol. 2, #20*)

"...The manner in which Initiations were conducted in the past, under the old Occult Law, was abolished by Me and Mighty Victory. The New Dispensation is one of Beauty and Perfection...." (*The Great Divine Director, February 1, 1964*)

12. This discourse was given before Shamballa's transfer to Long Island, New York, U.S.A.

## CONTINUE TO CHAPTER 14

## THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW

### CHAPTER 14 THE COSMIC LAW OF RE-EMBODIMENT

We have seen how man's hospitality to the "laggards", instead of being a boon, turned out to be a nemesis, and how, by imitating their negative practice, man, instead of being the teacher, became the "taught". In the belief that what he was receiving by these "teachers" was knowledge to which he was entitled, but had been purposely withheld from him, like the innocent child that he was, man fell for it. He went at it with closed eyes, blind that he was entering a treacherous path, leading him to a pool of quicksand, which calmly was awaiting to embrace him, and at its own sweet time, pull him down and eventually engulf him. The sinking was not rapid but gradual, and the effects were just as slow, but looming in the distance. They started imperceptibly at first, by drawing an invisible veil around him which, as if it worked by magic, separated him from the company of Angels, Devas and Cosmic Beings with Whom previously he was in daily contact and communion. As time went on, other perogatives which he formerly enjoyed, one after the other were taken away from him. It was like taking off the clothes of a fully dressed individual, piece

by piece, until nothing was left on him, leaving him completely naked, but with a heavy weight placed on his back in the form of destructive Karma - a Karma which had to be transmuted through repeated re-embodiments.

But these were no longer the "re-embodiments" he formerly knew - once or twice every two thousand years but a compulsory succession of reincarnations placed on him, not for following the cycle of the Seven Rays and develop his major "chakras", but to redeem the accumulated destructive Karma which, with every new reemboodiment was augmented, and remained quiescent in the etheric realms awaiting redemption.<sup>1</sup> This redemption, however, instead of being "redeemed", it steadily increased, reaching a point beyond man's capabilities.

When man first came to Earth, following his Manu, having already passed through the Seven Spheres - in compliance to the Cosmic Law, and the prescribed need of completing his God-designed "education" in the world of form, he had to re-embody in each of the seven subraces, and live with it for one or two re-embodiments. The intervals - between re-embodiments - he would spend at Inner Realms, using his time for spiritual advancement in Temples especially designated for that. Such things as "death", in the sense we understand this transition today - the result of disease, old age, etc., were unknown then. The transition was taking place at comparatively long periods of time, and at prescribed time - this being a common practice to other, more evolved, planets in our Solar System - with the individual returning to the Universal, through "etherialization" the "matter" which, literally, he had borrowed for that particular re-embodiment.<sup>2</sup>

Such, then, was the process for that part of Life, in the days of the Golden Age; its function and purpose having its origin in the Divinity Herself and, as already stated, it prescribed that the evolving soul should live, through repeated re-embodiments on Earth, for certain periods of time during the manifestation of each of the Seven Rays, each Ray lasting two thousand years - finally, at the completion of the major circle of fourteen thousand years, for each Root Race, win his Ascension, "never to come out again".<sup>3</sup>

The coming of the "laggards" and the creation of discord in the Planet, altered radically the above-prescribed Plan. It created "Karma" which, in order to be transmuted, required more frequent re-embodiment, with the interim between them not to be spent in the Higher Spheres as before, but in the astral and psychic planes, a region, newly created by man's own effluvia and which he transmitted there, via his recalcitrancy and discordant actions.

In the days when Angels and men walked together, reemboodiment was a joy to the individual soul, like taking a trip to be among old friends. Summons to him, by the Karmic Board, commanding him to appear before that August Body for possible reemboodiment, was unknown. In fact, at that time, there was no such a Body, for such a purpose. It came to function after the "Fall".

"Continuity of Consciousness" - the ability to remember events of past lives - was as natural and at the command of man's free will. But with the "Fall", a band was attached on the forehead, to bring oblivion of everything concerning the past; man starting his new reemboodiment with a clear slate, as far as his past lives were concerned. This was an act of mercy too, for, no man could have lasted long under the pressure of knowing his past misdoings.

Another thing, true then as it is now, is the fact that man, in his various re-embodiments, does not adhere to one sex in particular, but alternates in both sexes. This is a prime requirement so that the evolving soul can be trained to express both aspects of Divinity and thus be better prepared to nourish and sustain his God-given blueprint.

In the light of the above, it is evident that re-embodiment is not the product of a queer and bizarre human imagination, created by man's own diseased mind, but it is a Cosmic Law, part and parcel of the greater one of periodicity, which affects not only man and nature on this Planet but on all Planets, on all Solar Systems - on the Cosmos. It lasts as long as man remains on Earth and has not as yet gained his Ascension. This done, re-embodiment ceases and its place is taken by Cosmic Evolution, the evolving "I AM" Presence, progressing on the Cosmic Ladder, as fast as Her capabilities allow.

## **RE-EMBODIMENT IN CHRISTIANITY**

To many people on the Earth, particularly those in the western world, re-embodiment seems to have no place in their thought and philosophy of life. To some of them the idea is too bizarre and illogical to merit attention; to others, who have had suffering in life, consider its repeatance cruel, with no desire to retaste its bitter offerings. To a third class, more sophisticated, who with malice are condemning it, re-embodiment had its origin to cruel and despotic tyrants who, in order to keep the people in contented subjugation, invented the "tale".

The hesitancy or refusal of the average man in the western world, to accept re-embodiment can be traced primarily to lack of information, based on true Cosmic Authority, and second to indifference due to the naive level in which he regards life, soul and the thereafter.

To the intellectual, whose training and attention have been focused on the achievements of modern science, re-embodiment not only does not hold a place in his thoughts, but even the existence of the soul is rejected. Life for him terminates with the grave.

To the devotees of the Christian doctrine, promulgated by the Fifth Ecumenical Synod, in the sixth century, at Constantinople, reembodiment is "error and impiety"; to them the human soul is created with the birth of the infant, has no previous existence, but only a future which is eternal. That re-embodiment was a basic doctrine upon which Christianity, originally, was founded and accepted as such, till its revocation by the Emperor Justinian in the year 543 A. D., did not seem to have a bearing upon the minds of the "holy" fathers of that synod. It is upon the canons written at that time, that the Church, even to this day, persists in adhering to it. How this unholy work came about, by whom it was instigated and for what purpose, it will be the subject of the next few lines.

### **THE HISTORICAL BACKGROUND**

In the year 428 A. D., the Emperor Theodosius II, of the Eastern Roman Empire, named an Abbot of Antioch, Nestorius, as Patriarch of Constantinople. Nestorius held the view that the title "Mother of God", for Mother Mary - the `Virgin' - was improperly used on the ground that "while the Father begot Jesus as God, Mary bore him as a man."

This, alienating itself from the already established thought on the subject, was considered as "heresy", fought bitterly until, finally, the Council of Ephesus - 431 A. D. - declared that "Jesus Christ was true God and true man; had two natures at once, perfectly distinct and inseparably joined in one person and partaking of the one Divine Substance". As a punishment for his "heresy", Nestorius was deposed as Patriarch, was sent back to Antioch, landing later in Egypt where he died about 451.

One of Nestorius' bitterest opponents, in the above controversy, was an Archimandrite of Constantinople named Eutyches (433 A. D.) who held that in Jesus Christ were not two natures - human and Divine - but only one Divine. This doctrine became known, in history, as "Monophysism", and brought as much strife as its predecessor. They argued that "Christ's humanity was absorbed in his Divinity and that to accept two natures was Nestorianism".

To settle the matter, an Ecumenical Council was called, the "Fourth Ecumenical Synod of Chalcedon", 451 A. D., in which Monophysism, as a doctrine, was another "heresy", was condemned, its principals deposed and persecuted and the party that supported them was dissolved and abolished. In this, the protagonist against "Monophysism" was what later became Emperor Justinian who, as "crown prince" at the time, persuaded his uncle, the Emperor Justin, to persecute and obliterate every sign of Monophysism, strongly siding with Nestorianism.

In the light of subsequent events, it is important for us to keep this particular item clear in our minds.

Now, in all these religious controversies, re-embodiment did nowhere enter as a challenged doctrine, it was fully accepted and recognized as basic dogma, reiterated and approved, as time went on, by the best theologians of the time, such as Origen, St. Gregory, Basilidis, and others, and in the Council of Chalcedon was especially reaffirmed. Thus the matter stood when the Emperor Justin 1, died in 527, and Justinian officially became the Emperor. He brought with him Theodora, whom he had married four years earlier, in 523, who became not only his consort, but his co-ruler as well.



It was with the entrance of Theodora, into the government of the Eastern Roman Empire, that the doctrine of reemodiment found itself in the persecuted side, while Monophysism, under Eutyches, was in the ascendancy; became the favorite of the Imperial Court, and not by accident but by a diabolical design.

Theodora was the daughter of a bear-feeder in the circus of Constantinople and her entrance into the world's oldest profession started at a tender age. Being an attractive young woman, her favors were sought by both the elite as well as the plebeian, and soon she attracted the attention of a young man of noble lineage named Hacebolus who, on his appointment as governor of Pentapolis, in Northern Africa, took Theodora along with him. He bestowed upon her unusual confidences of which Theodora, taking full advantage, went all the way out to accumulate wealth and enrich herself, at the expense of the common people. Complaints reached the point of insurrection and Hacebolus, finding the cause of it was in Theodora's greed, threw her out of the palace, confiscated all her wealth, and on the street, now destitute, she had nothing to her name except the negligee she happened to wear on her back.

Through the hot desert she walked to Alexandria, reaching there a little after the gates of the city had been closed. She gladly accepted the hospitality of an old hermit named *Eutyches*, who invited her to his abode in a cave in the desert. In the luxury of dry leaves, spread in a corner by the Monophysite Eutyches, Theodora stretched her weary limbs. She abode with him for some time and absorbed his teachings; and when later she found herself back in Constantinople, first as a common courtesan, a favorite later, and at the end Justinian's Empress, Theodora did not forget Eutyches' hospitality, his Monophysism, or his possible mild antagonism to re-embodiment. And using them all for another, more subtle, cogent and practical reason, with enthusiasm and no scruples, she became their avowed champion.

This "cogent reason" was her demented obsession that, having reached, step by step, the secular heights of the Empress, the next natural movement for her was to enter the divine and be deified. This to be accomplished, however, and for her to be accepted by the people as goddess, re-embodiment as a means of redemption had to be taken off the accepted faith, for how could she be a goddess if she is reduced to common denominator with the least of her subjects? So, not only the reversing of re-embodiment as a church doctrine was necessary, but most imperative the abolition and destruction of every written word that was existent on the subject, no matter how far back it had to go. And the tool for the accomplishment was Monophysism, Eutyches and his monk followers. The strategy was most simple: First, the revocation of the Decrees of the Calchedonian Council against Monophysism<sup>4</sup> and then the destruction and elimination of all literature bearing the stamp of reincarnation, particularly the source books and manuscripts of the Gnostic Basilides, Origen and others of the early writers. One would think that a task of such dimensions would discourage even the most accomplished, as being beyond the realms of possibility. But "the devil takes care of its own" and Theodora was its closer cohort and ally. Her espionage system had spread far and wide and like a huge cobweb, seemed to cover the entire empire. Her emphasis was put on places and institutions where manuscripts were kept, especially libraries, such as the Alexandrian, and the monks of Eutyches could be trusted in the destruction. In other matters, where the executive power was necessary, Justinian was ever ready to oblige, his authority by now having become but a mere tool in the hands of Theodora, particularly after the "Nika" insurrection of 532.

But this was not all. The reaction of the Western Church had to be reckoned with and not be ignored, and the Pope's assent and approval, in the overall enterprise, was needed and indispensable. Even this obstacle, cardinal though it was, was easily dispensed through Belissarius' legions and Antonina's perfidy, and Theodora became the first woman in the history of the Church to install her own Pontiff, defrock his predecessor, and actually, be the Pope herself. Thus, the opposition of the West being eliminated, she turned her attention to Constantinople and through the underling Patriarch Mennas, whom she dominated, she called a local synod to revoke the decrees of the Calchedonian Council (451 A. D.) that condemned Monophysism and reaffirmed the Church's adherence to reincarnation. This was done without difficulty but it was not binding on the nearly three thousand Bishops scattered all over the Empire. To overcome it, an Ecumenical Synod had to be convened for its approval and the work for it started in 543.

Letters to that purpose were sent to the Bishops but with a well designed purpose to exclude those from the West, a matter which brought severe censure from Pope Virgilius - Theodora's appointee. But even those from the East didn't seem to relish the summons, and it took exactly ten years before the Synod was finally assembled, in 553 A. D. The prelates that came numbered only 165 - out of the three thousand - of which six were from the West; and with Justinian's promptings, after declaring themselves as the "Fifth Ecumenical Synod", proceeded to their deliberations.

Theodora, meanwhile, had passed away in 547, at the age of 39, seemingly from cancer, but her work for the abolition of the doctrine of re-embodiment had taken such roots and momentum that she, though dead, overshadowed the whole works and directed the assembly. It was evident that Justinian was so imbued with Theodora's fanaticism and zeal that he acted as if she still was present, pushing him on in her determination to abolish what seemingly stood in the way of her deification.

To the 165 assembled Bishops, and to pull the wool over the eyes of the dissenters, Justinian disinterred and presented for discussion a forgotten law passed in 531, known as the "Three Chapters Edict" enacted then against three "heretical" author-bishops. Jocular though this may seem, nevertheless it was the clown behind which the real purpose of abolishing the doctrine of reincarnation was to be accomplished. Three propositions were set before the assembly for deliberation. One was the soul's direct re-embodiment; another, the "replanting" of the soul - seemingly meaning that at the time of death, the soul remains on earth, occupying a new body - and the third, "co-creation" of the soul with the human form at the time of birth. For unknown reasons, the assembly by-passed the last two, and concentrating their servility on the first one - "re-embodiment" without much ado and very unmistakably, they pronounced the doctrine "error and impiety" - "planin kai diseveian" in the original Greek. And, as if this was not enough, they emphasized it by hatred, pronouncing *fifteen* anathemas against Origen and his writings and this exactly three hundred years after the death of the great theologian.

Decrees and laws, however, do not change so easily deep-rooted religious beliefs<sup>5</sup> especially when they have been initiated by Higher Powers, and it took many centuries before the abominable work of the "Fifth Ecumenical Council" achieved its purpose in the conscience of the Christian people. It, finally, was done through the Monophysite monks who, armed with the authority of the state and the zeal of servile bishops who, long before had ceased to be interested in the teachings of Him Whom they professed to serve, saw to it that all the books, manuscripts, and general literature bearing on the works of the Early Fathers of the Church were either literally destroyed or else expunged, purged or altered, leaving nothing of the original and the truth for future generations to go by. Even the ancient manuscripts and papyrus in the Alexandrian Library were not spared and since the demonic monks could not lay their hands on them, they used other sinister methods to emasculate them.

In the abolition of the doctrine of re-embodiment, its protagonists were the tools of higher dark and evil forces and no enemy of Christianity or of man could possibly have done worse. Had the course set by the Initiates that founded Christianity remained as originally was established, the course of events, as we have them today in our modern world, would have been totally different and for the better. For, when individuals as well as nations cognize the fact that in Life there is a working and implacable Law of Return, for good or for evil, and that each one of us - single or in totality - are subject to that Law and we reap in harvest from the seed we have sown, we would think twice before embarking on acts that we know are contrary to God's Holy Will.

Instead, however, divines as well as laymen intellectuals, for centuries have outwitted themselves in fabricating a world for man, which exists only to provide a space for moths to circle around a flame, eventually to be consumed by it; a world of changing scenes and ideas; an unfolding drama without a cohesive purpose or unity, drifting in the sea of eternity without aim, but only to exist, eat, sleep and end into nothingness.

But what a difference there would have been; how glorious! if a man had been taught the Truth and its actuality, that Life has a purpose; man has a Divine destiny; that his existence on Earth is only the beginning - the grammar school in his Cosmic education - and that at the end of his Earthly sojourn, a great future is reserved for him, one that will make him a co-worker to his Creator - a builder of Solar Systems and Galaxies.<sup>6</sup>

Jurists, if they will, can praise the Justinian Code, and historians can "applaud" Theodora's murdering, in the cold, thirty thousand innocent people, in the Hippodrome, the "save the crown"; divines and churchmen can bow their heads in admiration at the sight of the magnificence of Saint Sofia; but let them all remember that no mortal man or woman would possibly have done greater harm in retarding human evolution, through the abolition of the doctrine of re-embodiment, than these two manic and satanic beings - Justinian and Theodora.

There were teachings in the first Gospels which the Early Christians were ready to die for in their defence. The works of Origen and particularly those of Basilides contained information which modern research would have paid any price to secure them. "Basilides, who taught in Alexandria, about 125 A. D., and around whom the founders of the various Gnostic schools grouped themselves, maintained that he had all his doctrines from the Apostle Matthew and from Peter, through Glaucus, his disciple. The orthodox Eusebius reports that Basilides published 24 volumes of "Interpretation of the Gospels", which were later burnt by the Church (Hist. Eccl. IV, 7). Such a loss seems incalculable, in the light it would throw upon Christian beginnings for these works were written long before the so-called Canonical Bible was officially sanctioned at the Council of the Nicaea, in 325 A. D...."(Head and Cranston, "Reincarnation")

In concluding this interesting but painful subject, one cannot help but compare some of the deacons of Christianity, of either modern or ancient vintage, to the "laggards" who, in Cuba, before the sinking of Atlantis, as the Maha Chohan and Archangel Zadkiel described them, elsewhere in these pages, were building magnificent Temples; proclaimed that they were representatives of God and served His Light, while in reality were the tools of black magicians operating for and under the auspices of dark and dismal forces.

#### FOOTNOTES-CHAPTER 14

1. In regards to these Etheric Realms and Records, the Maha Chohan gives us the following:("Bulletin", Vol. 3, #13)

"...Etheric records are infallible reports of man's activities as he proceeds on his journey through form. To read those records, which are printed in the sensitive ethers that make up his aura and, also, entered in his individual Book of Life, is to read the inner story of that which has been - the omissions as well as the commissions, and when one is of the awakened consciousness, it is an easy matter to trace the future *effects* which will spring from these causes.

Besides these etheric records, there are also the fiery records held in the Mind of God of that which is to come.

These two sets of records are distinct and separate...one dealing with what has been - by which one may see that which is to come, through either perfect or imperfect causes set up in an individual's past - and the other with the Divine Plan, which is pre-ordained and has nothing to do with the etheric records, except that the higher plans are either helped or hindered by the human veil that stands between them and physical manifestation.

Around each lifestream, or over a locality, stand the etheric records dealing with the experiences of life through the centuries...These may be revived for instruction or so that the lifestream may consume them (if they are of a destructive nature). When these records are fully transmuted and purified, the awakened soul sees what the Divine Plan or Cosmic Cause is, also, present around the individual and above the locality.... Thus, when a Master attempts to foresee events, He must take several things into consideration - first, the Divine Plan which must be made manifest; next, the etheric records in the lifestream which will produce effects for or against the plan - and, finally, the *human free will* which is constantly *setting up new causes* to either assist or interfere with the fulfillment of God's Plan. You will see, therefore, that prophesying events concerning the human personality is an impossibility...."

Elsewhere, ("Bulletin", Vol. 7, .26), the Maha Chohan, referring to another cognate subject, says:

"...You are in embodiment, at this time, at a specific place on this Earth because in your Causal Body there is a momentum of energy qualified to hold God Balance at that place. Sometimes, through the aeons that have passed, you did great good on the landed surface of the Earth, right where you now live. Thus the Lord of Karma saw to it that you, through what seemed ordinary circumstances, embodied in those particular vicinities again at this crucial hour."

"In other cases, where you had fallen from grace and done great harm (temporary, of course) in certain localities, you learned at inner levels, between embodiments, of those mistakes and, profiting by your experiences, you asked the Lords of Karma for an opportunity to embody in those particular localities in order, through the power of invocation of the God virtue required, you might redeem your past errors and be a great part in the ushering in of Beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain's Golden Age...."

2. Re-embodiment is a Cosmic Law that affects every "human" entity, in *every Planet*, in every *Solar System*, in every *Galaxy in the Cosmos*. It is not an exclusive "prerogative" or "nemesis" of the human race on Earth. It is a way of education or "schooling" through which every "spirit Spark", that came to a Planet, as an individualized "I AM" Presence, has to go through, and on his graduation, win his Ascension, without further re-embodiment.

3. "Man reincarnates under the demands of Karmic liability, under the pull of that which he, as a soul, has initiated, and because of a sensed need to fulfill instituted obligations; he incarnates also from a sense of responsibility and to meet requirements which an earlier breaking of the laws governing right human relations have imposed upon him. When these requirements, soul necessities, experiences and responsibilities have all been met, he enters permanently "into the clear, cold light of love and life"

and no longer needs (as far as he himself is concerned) the nursery stage of soul experience on Earth...." (*The Ascended Master Djwhal Khul, in "Esoteric Healing", p. 404-405*)

4. Monophysism, at the beginning, regardless of its difference with Nestorianism, did not seem openly inimical to the doctrine of re-embodiment. Seemingly it developed with its ascendance and aggrandizement with Theodora, who was most anxious, above all, to see the writings of Origen be destroyed, and his teachings on re-embodiment be forgotten. It should be remembered that Origen - 185? 253? - was the father and founder of the Church Science, as well as its theology, and his prolific writings had greatly influenced the Early Church Fathers. His system of theology was set forth in his "Peri Archon" book - "De Principiis", "The First Principles" - and it was this particular book that Theodora was most concerned.

5. "...The original founder of every great World Religion brings TRUTH, and with it a certain aspect of religious worship. Then, when the original founder is called Home, the earnest and sincere followers weave into that Divine concept all of their own ideas, plans, and etheric memories. Thus TRUTH is distorted and the followers of that religion pursue, sometimes with atrocious acts, the anchoring of these concepts into the consciousness of the rest of the race. Saint Paul followed this course as a Zealot - abiding by the letter of the Law. He was blessed by true conversion, learning that *Love* is the basis of all true religion. Through the balance of his Earthly life, he endeavored to impress upon all who would listen to him that Divine Love is the essence of Truth...."(*The Maha Chohan, "Bulletin", Vol. 5, #26*)

6. Procopius, the historian of that day, who took pains to record in his "Apocrypha" Theodora's and Justinian's doings, believed that both of them were "possessed" and gives several instances to prove it. In the case of Justinian, he presents an instance of a monk "who was very dear to God...set out for Byzantium to plead the cause of the people who lived near the monastery and were being wronged in an unbearable manner, and immediately upon his arrival he was granted admittance to the Emperor. But just as he was about to enter his presence, having already placed one foot across the threshold, he suddenly recoiled and stepped back. Now the eunuch who was his conductor, as well as others nearby, besought him earnestly to go forward, but he, acting like a man who suffered a stroke, made no answer but departed thence and went to the place where he was lodged. And when his attendant enquired why he had acted thus, he declared outright that he had seen the Lord of the Demons sitting on the throne, and had declined to suffer his presence long enough to ask anything from him...."

And elsewhere, Procopius says; "they say his (Justinian's) mother said to some of her intimates once, that not of Sabbatius her husband, nor of any man, was Justinian a son. For when she was about to conceive, there visited a demon, invisible but giving evidence of his presence perceptibly where man consorts with woman, after which he vanished utterly as in a dream...." (*Covici-Friede, Atwater's translation*)

### CONTINUE TO CHAPTER 15

## THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW

### CHAPTER 15 THE KARMIC BOARD "THE DAY OF JUDGEMENT"

The sequence to the end of each re-embodiment is the individual's appearance before the Karmic Board, where his Christ Self, and the Angel of Record, quite impartially, will present the evolving soul's harvest, for the life that has just ended, detailing to what extent she contributed to the expansion of her own consciousness and to that of God' Kingdom upon the Earth.

The Karmic Board, sitting as a Court of judgment, listens attentively and with equal impartiality. It is not there to inflict punishment in any sense of the word and Its interest, based on Divine Law and Love, is to correct, if necessary, but primarily to assist the soul to evolve the best way possible, but always consistent with her Karmic liabilities and talents.

Aeons ago, and before the "Fall of Man", this Karmic Board, consisting then of only three members, was not to render judgment, but to see that the various Root Races and Sub-races were properly and on time, evolved and Ascended. It was after the coming of the "laggards" and the creation of Karma by the then humanity, that the Karmic Board was increased to seven members, with its duties altered to meet the new situation.

The Present Board is composed of the following Members:

1. Lord Saithrhu, known as "The Great Divine Director". He is the Manu of the Seventh Root Race and represents in the Board the First Ray.
2. The Goddess of Liberty, and represents the Second Ray.
3. The Chohan Nada - Ascended Lady Master Nada - Goddess of Divine Love, "Messenger" of God Meru, Manu of the Sixth Root Race, represents the Third Ray.
4. Pallas Athene, Goddess of Truth, Divine Complement of Aeolus, Cosmic Representative of the Holy Spirit on our Solar System, represents the Fourth Ray.
5. The Elohim Vista, often known as "Cyclopea", represents the Fifth Ray.
6. Kuan Yin, Goddess of Mercy and Forgiveness, represents the Sixth Ray.
7. Portia, Goddess of Justice and Opportunity, Chairman of the Board, Divine Complement of Saint Germain, represents the Seventh Ray.

Though the Karmic Board's work and duties are diverse<sup>1</sup> basically they are to help man transmute his evil Karma into Divine Light and prepare him to eventually "return Home" via the Ascension. This transmutation, as well as all of man's spiritual evolution, is shown on his Causal Body where, unmistakably, is shown his progress or his stagnation.<sup>2</sup>

One aspect of the Karmic Board's work is to see that the souls that are to be embodied, at a given time, they do not add more Karma on the planet than that which already has been accumulated by those whose place they are taking. In addition to this, other souls more evolved, are given opportunity to reincarnate so that their presence may help the race to quicker evolution and, in a measure, reduce the totality of the Earth's Karmic liabilities. Great care is exercised in the allocation of the particular Karma which an individual is expected to transmute at a given re-embodiment.<sup>3</sup> The Karma is selected from the totality of the individual's accumulated whole, from previous lives, and which remains dormant in the ethers above the Earth. With reincarnation the selected part is re-vitalized.<sup>4</sup>

Souls, which during their earthly life, which they had just terminated, had shown that they knew the purpose of their being and did everything within their power to promote the Earth's and their fellow men's evolution, receive special attention by the Karmic Board. At the moment of death, or immediately after, these souls are met by their Ascended Master Sponsor and Teacher, or one of His representatives, or even one of the Angelic Evolution and receive special help, so that they will adapt themselves easier in their new environment. Generally, these more evolved souls by-pass the afterdeath "rest" allotted to each newly-arrived soul, on the other side, and with their sponsoring Ascended Master, or His representative, appear within twelve hours, before the Karmic Board, for "Judgment". This is not necessary, as the Mercy of the Cosmic Law provides a certain rest to the soul before it is called for "Judgment". Souls who do expect to meet loved ones on the other side are allowed to spend their "rest" in company with them, provided of course, they are still available and they have neither advanced to higher spheres or reincarnated.

One of the many dispensations which the Karmic Board allows to the soul that will appear for judgment is the opportunity to see the past of the life which she had left, and judge for herself the opportunities that were offered to her to advance her evolution and which she thoughtlessly discarded. It is at this moment that man, as a soul, for the first time, sees with his own eyes, the dimension of the Causal Body, and he can judge for and by himself to what extent, as an individual on Earth, he contributed to the advancement of the human evolution, or he was a worthless entity, a seductive being bent for evil and a mere weight on the planet.

Immediately after the "Judgment", if the soul happens to belong to the higher, more evolved class, she starts the transmutation of her Karmic liabilities by attending special schools<sup>5</sup> created for that purpose, under the direction of wise Teachers and the use of the Violet Transmuting Flame, in similar manner as it is used on Earth. But these special dispensations are not granted to the great mass of unevolved souls who have no idea of "what it is all about", but for the spiritually advanced - the more evolved. But even for the not evolved, the Mercy and Love of the Cosmic Law, through its Karmic Board, is boundless. Angels, well-trained for this particular service, lovingly bring them to spheres where, under the tutelage of wise teachers, are learning the purpose of their being and what is their destiny in life. If a soul, as an individual on Earth, had spent its life in discord and crime, it may be necessary for her own good and her future advancement, to experience the feeling of her evil works, through pain, and this not as a punishment, but as a means of correction, so that she will be impressed with the fact that such acts are not in accordance with the edicts of God's Law.<sup>6</sup>

Souls, who in their Earth life did not believe in a "future life", and others who left the physical world in psychic turmoil, such as murder, war, etc., or they are beings of the lowest strata, are directed to the "Sleepers Sphere", for a period of rest, its duration depending upon the time the Messenger Angel of the Karmic Board, comes to him with the summons on hand for the "judgment". In the past, many of these souls, refused to accept these "summons" for centuries, with the result their astral body<sup>7</sup> to have become so atrophied as to resemble a stony skeleton. This no longer, however, takes place and the Cosmic Law, recently, through the invocations of students on Earth, revoked this practice and no soul can remain now in the Sleepers Realm for more than three months.

A different class to the above are the "Earth Bound". These are a type of individuals utterly selfish; instinctively criminal; beings delighting in the suffering of others, whose only aim in life is the "material", regardless of the means used for its acquisition. These souls, after "death", because of the magnetic chains they have wrought upon themselves, while alive on Earth and which chains hold them prisoners to her, compels them to remain near and close to her, often for thousands of years, trying by whatever means, at their disposal, to return to her as living entities. Some years ago, the Karmic Board mercifully, freed them from this torture and after they, willingly, appeared before that August Body for "judgment", were assigned to an embodiment where, possibly improved, will become more useful individuals in their next re-embodiment. At this point, it is well to remember that without adjudication before the Karmic Board, re-embodiment is not possible.

A cognate class to the "Earth Bound" were what is known as the "prisoners in the compound" who, whether actual members of the dark forces or their "claws", after death they persistently refused to come for adjudication. This in itself, was not so important, as it was the fact that they, knowing certain phases of the Law, they were dangerous to those on Earth, even after their death, so their restraint.<sup>8</sup>

These prisoners differed from others in the astral plane for regardless of their connection with the brotherhood of evil forces, as living, earthy beings, possessed a superior and strong intellect which they used to occupy throughout the centuries important governmental positions, of great trust, in various parts of the world, which they used selfishly and for personal aggrandizement to such an extent as to retard the evolution of man and the progress of the Planet.<sup>9</sup>

Individuals who have committed crimes, even murder to one or more humans, are not among them. Only those who retarded the evolution of humanity are subject to this penalty and their number was estimated to be at 500,000.<sup>10</sup>

Once every year Messengers of Mercy from the Karmic Board were entering this compound with summons on hand, requesting their appearance before that August Body, kneel the knee before the Almighty God, and accept Its judgment. The acceptance or rejection was entirely voluntary, which these in the "compound", exercising their unalienable right of free will, they refused to accept. Recently, through the invocations of the students of the various Ascended Masters, during the latter part of 1954, two hundred of them accepted the "summons" and came to the Karmic Board for adjudication. With the beginning thus initiated, others followed until the entire group presented themselves before the Karmic Board. Today, "prisoners in the compound" do not exist and many of them are already in re-embodiment.<sup>11</sup>

The "summons" which a soul receives to appear before the Karmic Board has all the judicial austerity as well as its becoming dignity. The messenger Angels who are assigned to this service are magnificent Beings, especially trained for this particular work. In appearance they are tall and impressive. On their heads they bear the seven-pointed crown, symbol of the Karmic Board's authority and on their shoulders they wear a purple garment, similar to that worn by Saint Germain, made of Cosmic Light. The Balance of justice, in perfect balance, is stamped on the breast of the garment. In their hands they hold the "roll" of the "summons" which is tied with a purple ribbon. There is no soul on the Planet to which the Messenger Angel has not appeared with the "roll" in hand, though many of them (souls) do still refuse to accept it, a matter which is no longer permanent but temporary.

When a soul has served the Karma which has been adjudicated on her by the Karmic Board, the Messenger Angel, once again comes to her, but with a different "roll" in his hand. This "roll" is tied now with a ribbon of blue color - the color of opportunity. Contrary to the Messenger Angel of Adjudication, the present Angel wears Blue garments and his service is to invite the soul to appear before the Karmic Board for re-embodiment. To every three souls to which the new "summons" are given, *only one* is selected for re-embodiment.

At the beginning of each year, the Karmic Board starts its work for the selection of souls intended for reembodyment for that particular year. First in selective appointment are the souls who voluntarily have asked to reembody for the purpose to help the Race. Next to them are those who have finished their imposed Karmic liabilities and have a right to preference. With the souls, thus selected during the month of May of each year, Mother Mary<sup>12</sup> at Her Temple of the Sacred Heart, assisted by Kuan Yin, Goddess of Mercy, Chohan Nada, Goddess of Divine Love, both Members of the Karmic Board, as well as by the Cosmic Being Meta, Daughter of our former Lord of the World, Sanat Kumara, bless all the souls that were destined for reembodyment and assist in the creation of the "Sacred Heart" with which each soul will be connected in the world of form. The manner and details of this blessing, as the soul is prepared for this new life experience, with great lucidity, Mother Mary presents it in a talk She gave to students at the Retreat of Resurrection<sup>13</sup> on April 15, 1960. Excerpts of this address we present in the following:<sup>14</sup> (*"Bridge", May, 1960, p. 40*)

"...Many ages have been since unascended beings have consciously worked with Ascended Beings on a Cosmic Purpose with no veil between...and now their energies and vital interest are given us opportunities to serve them. As the blessed lifestreams, from all over have been called to My Temple of the Sacred Heart, it is interesting to watch the process which takes place there.... Three classes are coming to the Temple. First come the Beautiful Beings like the Buddhas - God-free Beings - who volunteered to become part of the Karma and part of the race. Then you have the chelas of the various Masters of the Seven Rays Who have seen something of the Divine Pattern and plan at Inner Levels and who are desirous of cooperating with their Master by coming into embodiment, particularly at this time in building the permanent Golden Age. Then you have again the great number of lifestreams that must, in justice, be allowed to re-embodiment within a certain span of years.... When all the souls intended for incarnation

come to the Halls of Karma, for appearance before the Karmic Board, they are placed in line with the Ray to which they belong. The last are represented by their respective Elohim, Archangel or Chohan, though often one of them represents all three. Immediately behind, stand the Great Beings (Buddhas, Kumaras, etc.) Who have come from other Systems of Worlds to incarnate on Earth. Then follow, in graded order the evolved students, with their sponsoring Masters, along with the rest intended for incarnation, each one in line with his Ray. The totality of them all spread in seven huge triangles, representing the Seven Rays, with the Karmic Board in the center....

First the Ascended Masters present those highly evolved Beings who have come from other Systems of Worlds and Who, personally, themselves, address the Karmic Board. The latter carefully examine every aspect of the request to determine to what extent, the great sacrifice to which the applicant submits himself, will correspond with the possible result....<sup>15</sup>

Next follow the students who are anxious to help the evolution. They appear with their Sponsoring Master, the latter assuming certain responsibilities, should the sponsored fail. And this, for by giving preference to him, the Board deprives another who actually needs it and has a right for it.<sup>16</sup>

To many of the souls that have been summoned for incarnation, as well as those who came voluntarily, incarnation is often denied. In that case, those who were refused leave the Halls of Karma from the left while the accepted from the right. In this, one often sees highly evolved Buddhas and equally qualified chelas leaving from the left. They, however, can come back with a new application in the following year, when the Karmic Board meets again.

After the selective task of the Karmic Board has been completed, then comes the service which have rendered with great joy and happiness for many, many centuries of time, the *blessing of the souls who are chosen* and passed by the Karmic Board and who are ready to seek embodiment through the parents of this race upon the Earth within the coming twelve-month period.

If you will come with Me to the Sacred Heart Temple and as We stand above it just for a moment, you will see the beauty of that magnificent Temple and the beautiful fields - filled with all manner of wild flowers and deep grass, almost knee deep, in the most exquisite shade of perfect green; and coming toward the Sacred Heart Temple from the North and East, South and West, you will see the individuals who have been chosen by the blessed Karmic Board and who have come now for Our benediction.

As the beloved ones come close, asking for a Mother's love and blessing from beloved Kuan Yin, Nada and Myself, you can clearly see at the head of the procession, the beautiful shining golden-haired Buddha, on whom they have woven into His hair lovely blue flowers; very, very small, and He wears yet the long robe of His earned estate. It is golden, and banded heavily in blue, a great Sun of deep sapphire blue upon His back and He wears a large blue sapphire on His finger, and blue sandals.

He is followed by the Court representing the other Members of the Buddhistic grouping and He is the first One Who starts to ascend the steps for this particular blessing and benediction. As He reached the steps, just below Myself and Kuan Yin, He kneels and Kuan Yin takes from Him the crown of flowers. Beloved Nada unwraps the string at the throat that represents the fine vestments, and He Himself removes His sandals from His feet, standing then in pure white robes, while He has the symbolic removal of the hair<sup>17</sup> to the shoulders in submission to the will of God for the mercy of mankind.<sup>18</sup> He is followed then, as He so remains in that posture of kneeling, by the various chelas who have been accepted, and the tremendous staircase - they fill it in kneeling posture, facing up toward Our humble Selves and beneath them are the groupings of those who came with the Messengers from the Karmic Board, some of them reluctantly, some of them weeping at the thought of being parted and separated from their loved ones...." (*"Bridge", May, 1960, p. 40*)

#### SAINT GERMAIN ON ENERGY AND THE LAW OF THE CIRCLE

This address was given to the students at Philadelphia, Pa. January 1, 1955. (*"Bridge", July, 1955, p. 3*)

"...You understand little yet about energy. Energy, acting in the world of form, and in the higher realms as well, is the power by which all things are accomplished. It is the activity of God. Energy becomes power through conscious use. Within your Causal Body you have developed certain stores of qualified energy. In



essence, this means that through all the centuries you have lived on the Planet Earth, as well as on other Stars you have taken primal Life<sup>19</sup> and experimented with it. You have directed it in the thought, feeling, action or the spoken word into the pure universal life substance which makes up the inner and outer atmosphere of Earth. You have set up causes. Through the Law of the Circle, those causes have returned to you with an accumulated store of similarly qualified energy. If the cause was constructive, certain momentums of power of good developed in your Causal Body. If the cause was destructive, certain weaknesses and momentums of evil registered in your etheric vehicle. If you were to look at a man with the inner sight through the consciousness of an Angel, instead of the man's form, you would see countless circles of energy pouring out from that one, some extending a great distance to the periphery of his aura and then returning back into the lifestream. You would see, also, some smaller circles, no larger than a ring that you wear upon your finger. These circles of energy are what We look at when We endeavor to secure the offices of a chela for a world movement. The amount of dynamic power that you have naturally developed, depending upon your Ray, determines the size of each of these circles of force which are lines going out into the Universe. These must then return to the one who sent them forth to be redeemed by him (either through suffering or sublimation). For instance - a flicker of mild dislike or annoyance makes a comparatively small circle of energy, and for that reason it reacts more quickly upon the lifestream. A tremendous concentrated resentment or hatred which embodies thought, feelings, spoken words and actions throughout an embodiment (or over a series of embodiments) toward an individual or condition, make a circle of energy sometimes thousands of miles in circumference. Those circles of energy often take many embodiments to return to their creator. They do not return as quickly as the smaller spurts of surface emotions or surface mental aggravations. It is the return of these tremendous drives of accumulated destructive energy through the centuries - these great circles that have been sent out, sometimes as far back as Lemuria - which are the returning currents of destructive Karma.<sup>20</sup> These are the currents particularly watched by the Karmic Board in the protection of the soul in an Earth life.

When the soul stands before the Karmic Board and is accepted for incarnation, these circles of cause and their ultimate effect are studied carefully. Only so many of these circles are allowed to complete their circuit return within the course of an Earth life. No unascended being can understand the mercy of the Law.

Cosmic Angels and Devas of the Violet Fire, from Kuan Yin's legions particularly, offer to hold back the return of these terrific pressures that would be more than the soul could handle in one Earth life. They are held back until the soul within itself develops enough light to sublimate and transmute those energies. Only a certain amount of Karma is allowed to find anchorage within the consciousness of the individual within an ordinary cycle of physical embodiment. The old statement, "the Lord fits the back for the burden", embodies this Truth. When individuals desire, as you did, to become part of the Court of Freedom and to apply for the Ascension; when they stand before the Karmic Board and receive opportunity for re-embodiment, they often ask that they may sublimate and transmute all of these currents sent forth, deliberately or unconsciously, from the beginning of time. *They little know for what they ask.* The Law requires that each one must transmute all the energy that he has deliberately misqualified before he can achieve the Ascension. Individuals are carefully studied, mentally, emotionally, etherically and physically, to see if these returning currents will more or less "snow them under", or whether you can stand unmoved, drawing forth whatever power of concentrated purification is required to undo the mischief which they have created through the ages.

I tell you, as one Who has stood Sponsor for mankind and Who has seen some of these great currents of energy, it is a bold stroke for the soul to ask to be a focus for the return of all those currents of energy in one embodiment, in order to be God-free. This is why some of you have had difficult experiences in life. It is one reason why you sometimes feel a sense of discouragement and failure, when these circles of energy returned are a pressure upon your feeling world, your mind, or your etheric body.

In the ordinary course of metaphysical study, where individuals are engaged in either becoming financially free, removing themselves from certain limitations of flesh, or mental worry, they are studying abstractly the Law of Life, *but they have not applied for the Ascension.* The Cosmic Law has not granted them the opportunity for sublimating the return of all these great circles of force. They are held within a protective shell where "ignorance is bliss". They play with thought force, creating their little dollars and animating their tiny world with small manifestations which please them. They are not the conscious chelas who are drawing millions of years of energy back through the door of their own consciousness, so that at the close of the embodiment, when the Godself calls them to come "home", they may truly say, "It is

finished! I leave not one atom, one electron qualified imperfectly." Do you know what that means beloved ones? You have lived on Lemuria, Atlantis, in Babylon, in Persia, in China, in Egypt. You have lived, you have loved, you have hated, century after century and life after life. All of that energy is part of the etheric consciousness which forms the atmosphere over those countries. All of that energy has been charged by you. Many individuals today still have physical bodies embalmed in Egypt. Part of that energy is your own. It is not a matter of a moment to transmute and sublimate a life-cycle that has entailed millions of years of living. Common sense will tell you this...."

### **THE LORDS OF KARMA "THE JUDGEMENT HALL "**

In the following, we present excerpts of an address given to the students by Chohan Morya, on the Karmic Board and the Building in which Their main work is transacted. (*"Bridge", Series VIII, Book IV, p. 91*)

"...Situated in the lower Etheric Realms is the Great White Square Building which has been referred to by many as the "Judgement Hall", but which in reality is a Temple of Great Mercy and Love, known as the Halls of Karma. Through this Building passes every lifestream at some time after its release from physical embodiment, and through the same Building must every re-embodying soul pass before it is given its assignment into a new Earth body.

There is no lifestream that is not acquainted with the Halls of Karma, and it is often because the sphere to which the soul is delegated because of its questionable activities in life that the individual has brought back a dread of "judgement", and has incorporated into the theology of the various creeds, the erroneous doctrines of the Wrath, and punishment of Jehovah.

A thorough understanding of the great service rendered the evolving souls upon the planet by those Mighty Beings known as the Lords of Karma will take this fear of so-called death and judgement from the consciousness and feeling world of the aspirant and help the individual passing through the change called "death" as well as his loved ones remaining yet in the Earth sphere, to anticipate the experience and to assist himself in receiving the greatest possible benefit from such experience.

The great process of evolution requires that the soul of man must embody in a physical body and learn to master the control and qualification of energies in order to qualify for certain Spiritual Offices in the scheme of Universal evolution. Many beings never choose to embody but, for the sake of brevity and clarity, We will consider only those who voluntarily choose to assume physical embodiment, either as Guardians of the human race, or in order to gain experience and mastery of energy as a member of this evolution.

In order to regulate the entrance of these souls into physical bodies, give them an opportunity to develop and mature on the Earth and then release them at the close of a certain cycle, to make room for other lifestreams awaiting an opportunity to enter the school room of Earth, a Board of Celestial Beings was created, Whose many, diversified and complex responsibilities are concerned with the provision of the greatest possible opportunity for each one of the ten billion souls belonging to this evolution to progress spiritually.

This Celestial Body is known as the Karmic Board, and Its decisions are final in connection with the disposition of the affairs of mankind, except in rare instances where petitions are placed before the Sun of the System, and "dispensations" are granted to accelerate the progress of the race....

If the soul has come to the end of its cycle of embodiment on Earth and there is a possibility that the Ascension may be attained, the Messengers of the Karmic Board oftentimes come for the individual *before* he has, finally, passed through the change called death. Such a one is examined and, if his energies qualify him to attain his Ascension, he is given the choice of accepting the Ascension or waiting until a later date, in order to re-embody and better serve mankind. If he chooses to accept the Ascension, sometimes a few days or weeks before the silver cord is finally severed and the lifestream, under the direction of its own great "I AM" Presence, then completes Its cycle of manifestation in the Ascension into the Light. If this occurs *before* so-called death, there is usually a great lightness and happiness about the individual which signifies the anticipation of release to come. The far greater percentage of mankind, however, are not

ready for this tremendous accomplishment, and it is particularly to these lesser sons of men that the Karmic Board are so exceedingly kind.

At the moment when the soul is about to leave the physical body, the Personage of the Maha Chohan, Who was present at the birth of the individual, and breathed the first breath into the body, prepares to accept the final breath of the departing spirit. As the Maha Chohan accepts the breath, the silver cord is severed, and an Angel or Ascended Master awaits the soul and conveys such a one, usually to the gentle and comfortable "rest", that is the orthodox Heaven of mankind's general belief.

Here, after a shorter or longer rest, during which time the blessed soul is allowed to meet certain friends and loved ones who are available if they have not re-embodied or have been assigned to inaccessible heights, again appears a Messenger of the Karmic Board and such a one is summoned to appear before Them and to be assigned to such a Sphere or Schoolroom as They, in Their Great Wisdom feel will best hasten the development of the God Nature within the individual lifestream.

We speak now, not of the great mass of sleeping souls who pass through the Karmic Halls in groups, (and who are in rather a somnambulistic state during the entire procedure and are gently carried by Spirit Guardians, after the mass judgement, to a suitable Sphere where they may be awakened at least a little) but rather of the *average* good individual who has developed certain God principles and Spiritual interests, and so has earned individual consideration, and, also, of the smaller and more select number of chelas and spiritually developed lifestreams who have earned the special assistance of the Karmic Boards.

Approaching the Halls of Karma, We see the great high doors open wide. Groups of individuals are entering through the arched doorway under the guidance of Angelic Beings; also the other single spirits, accompanied by Shining Beings of Light are approaching and joining the groups ascending the stairs toward the portals. As We draw near the open doors which seem to dwarf even the greatest Beings Who enter through them, we are overwhelmed by the great size of the Building, and the long corridor that stretches before Us almost as far as the eyes can see.

As we passed along the corridor, We notice doorways opening off the central corridor and over each doorway is the name of a country (or nation) - China - India - Argentina, and so forth. From time to time, We see groups of individuals who apparently have left the body as a member of the race or country indicated by the sign over the door; turn off from the main corridor and enter those small antechambers. They are apparently awaiting summons by a Messenger of the Karmic Council.

We proceed the entire length of the corridor and finally come upon the great audience Chamber and enter quietly, seating Ourselves just inside the door. Before Us is a large chamber, not unlike the House of Commons in England, and upon the raised dais in front of the room are seven Throne Chairs, although We are told that usually only Four Chairs are occupied, the Great Lords of Karma acting for each other, and only at the half-yearly Councils do the Seven Members officiate as One Body (June and December of each year).

The seats are all occupied with individual souls, together with their Sponsors, or with groups of individuals, together with their Guardians and Protectors.

A Great Angelic Being calls the name of the individual or group and they rise, together with the Sponsors - if any - and proceed to the front of the room, where the *record of the life just ended is read* in a loud and disconcerting voice by the Angel of Record.<sup>21</sup>

Then the Holy Christ Self reports on what MIGHT have been accomplished according to the natural talents of the individual and the opportunities afforded the lifestream through the kindness and mercy of Life and the Great White Brotherhood, Who are constantly looking for ways and means by which the soul may expiate certain debts to life in constructive, impersonal and altruistic services.

Before judgement is handed down, and the lifestream or group is given into the keeping of the Being Who will take them to a schoolroom and enroll them in the active study fitted for their evolution and progress - never with a sense of punishment - but always with a sense of developing the latent light in the heart, any Member of the Great White Brotherhood may "speak" for such a soul and offer to take the responsibility

for such a one, if he is released into the Brother's custody. If this is done, the individual soul is given to the Ascended Master or Angel Sponsor and proceeds to a much higher Sphere and receives much greater assistance than that which he has earned by "merit", but rather by grace and mercy.

This is where the efficacy of the prayers for the "dead" and the supplication for assistance for one's loved ones becomes so potent, because by drawing the attention of an Ascended Master toward the soul about to enter the Halls of judgement, always without question, the Ascended Master will either go in Person and offer to sponsor the soul or will send a Representative or chela to speak for that soul and conduct such a one to a proper place where, in time, the Ascended Master will visit him and assist in this evolution.

At no time does the Karmic Board punish a lifestream! Their complete and entire concern is with the providing of the very best natural conditions for the development of the Spiritual nature of the individual. If an individual has lived a very wicked life, it may be necessary that such a one experience the feeling of the quality of energy he has charged into Life. This is done in order to impress the consciousness that such qualifications are not in accord with Divine Law.

The Ascended Master Kuthumi, if not present Himself, always has a pupil present and He claims almost all those who pass from the body in youth. The Ascended Master El Morya asks for those who have been active in government affairs, even if they have, seemingly, failed in their tasks. The Ascended Master Paul the Venetian asks for those who have worked on His Ray (Third) in endeavoring to bring or sustain Peace and Brotherhood. The Ascended Master Serapis Bey speaks for the artists, the musicians, the architects, engineers, and builders of beautiful temples, cathedrals, cities, etc. The Ascended Master Hilarion speaks for the doctors, the scientists, the nurses. The Ascended Master Jesus speaks for those who have served Him well in the orthodox channels and the Ascended Master Saint Germain for the particular lifestreams who, consciously or unconsciously, have forwarded the cause of Freedom, either from political, religious, or mental and physical bondage. Thus, it is well to have at least a passing acquaintance with These Beloved Brothers so that when you stand before the Karmic Board, They may say - "This child has served Us."

Ofttimes, the lifestream of those who have been benefited by the soul in life are called in to speak for them, and even members of the four-footed kingdom bear witness to kindness given them and all this is taken into account. Seldom does a soul arrive before the Karmic Board who does not have at least one lifestream that has benefited in some way by reason of its embodiment.

After the soul is spiritually evaluated and his light measured, he is taken to some one of the Seven Spheres and here, under the direction of Beings particularly trained to teach him, he unfolds in understanding until his Guardian signifies to the Karmic Board that such a one is again ready for an opportunity to re-embody.

As there are about ten billion souls belonging to the Earth's evolution and the accumulation of imperfection of each is such that only one-third is allowed on the planet at a time, lest the axis of the Earth would not be able to hold the weight of such human accumulation, it takes some time to secure the right to *re-embody* and the *potential worth* of the soul is taken into consideration by the Lords of Karma in deciding which one of each *three* applications for re-embodiment shall be offered the privilege. The Guardians of the race and the highly evolved usually forego their sojourn in the higher Realms in order to "hurry back" to help the race and they are almost always passed first by the Karmic Board. This, sometimes accounts for the lack of physical energy in this embodiment of such souls because they have foregone the period of rest in the Higher Realms which replenishes the inner bodies and refreshes the Spirit in the same manner that a good night's sleep rests the individual while in embodiment.

After the Karmic Board has agreed to provide an opportunity for re-embodiment there comes the period in which the Karma of the individual about to re-embody must be examined, and a suitable embodiment prepared wherein a certain proportion of his Karma may be worked out and certain opportunities given to right wrongs of past lives and gain merit and momentum of good for the Causal Body.

How very carefully is the amount of destructive Karmic energy meted out so that there is not more for the individual to meet in the forthcoming life than his light and strength can master! The saying, "The Lord prepares the back for the burden", is fundamentally true, except it was the "back" and not the Lord earned the burden, but the Lord in His Mercy "lightened the pack".

When the Karma has been allotted, the environment and race chosen, the parents decided upon, then the soul is notified and the Body Elemental called for the rest it has secured in its own realms. The soul and elemental are told of the forthcoming embodiment, the body elemental shown the etheric pattern of the body the soul has earned (which it often dislikes tremendously) and then the Builders of Form, the Holy Christ Self and the Elemental begin to prepare for the next embodiment and through the same Halls of Karma passes the embodying soul into the Earth plane.

It is hoped that with the dispensations which have been granted from the Great Central Sun and with the tremendous contribution of voluntary energies from the members of the human race, that the Halls of Karma will soon be the Portals for Eternal Freedom for every member of Our race, and that as the very last lifestream passes through "to return no more", the doors of the judgement Hall may be closed for eternity and the Great Recording Angels, sealing the door, say with Jesus, "It is finished - Father, into Thy Hands We commit our evolution, and not one but has been saved."

The following excerpt is part of an address given to the students at the Royal Teton, by Lord Maitreya (now the Buddha) on July 3, 1955. "*Bridge*", *December, 1955, p. 18*)

"...Let me remind you again of the activity at the Royal Teton. Twice each year, as the acceleration of the activity of the planet's progress has taken place, the Great Karmic Board meets in the Realms of Light above the Teton. There They listen to the plans and ideas of the Ascended Masters, the Angels, the Elementals, and the members of the human race who hope to impersonally benefit the entire Planet; who hope to secure the assistance and cooperation of other members of the race of Members of the Angelic, Cherubic or Seraphic Host, in order to fulfill Their design.

The Karmic Board is presided over by the Goddess of Opportunity and Justice Who is the Spiritual Complement of your own beloved Master, Saint Germain. She is the embodiment of Mercy and a Representative of the Seventh Ray to this Earth. Because of Her nature ensouling Opportunity, Justice and Mercy through the Flame in Her Heart, there is much greater freedom for those who desire to serve the race now than there was before She was given this position of authority and of trust as spokesman of the Karmic Board.

The seven great Members of the Karmic Board, three seated at either side of Her, all wear robes of deep purple, representing Mercy and Compassion. Upon each One's head rests the glorious seven-pointed crown, symbol of the authority of the Karmic Board, studded with amethysts (jewel of the Seventh Ray). Facing the Karmic Board, are the Sun Gods and Goddesses from superior Systems, Alpha and Omega (from the Great Central Sun), in the center face the Goddess of Justice. The other Sun Gods and Their Complements are seated to the left and to the right of Alpha and Omega, so that there are two semi-circles facing each other. The Beloved Sun Gods and Goddesses are also dressed in exquisite royal purple, in honor of the granting of the special gifts of mercy to the Earth.

The beginning of the procession starts with the entrance of Prince Michael, the great Archangel. He is followed by the other Archangels in graded order. Following Them is a Representative of our Lord Maha Chohan and the Temple of Comfort at Ceylon. He is followed by the Chohans of the Rays. Then you have the great Nature Kingdom represented by Beloved Aries, Virgo, Neptune, Oromasis, and Diana. Smaller elementals follow Them. The individual Who is the Hierarch of each Retreat or the Representative of the Hierarch of the Retreat, receives the beautiful Scroll tied in deep purple, which gives the authority and opportunity to use Their Own initiative and energy to return to Their Retreat and to weave out of the opportunity given whatever They can, to externalize the plan which They have presented to the Karmic Board and which that August Body has considered feasible and allowed Them to develop.<sup>22</sup>

The Representative of each Retreat is the One Who kneels before blessed Portia (Goddess of Opportunity) and receives that scroll which is the opportunity to externalize that petition within the year. The other Beings Who form the escort and train of each Representative follow, giving Portia the radiation of blessing, bowing the head in honor of Her Light. Then They pass on in a circular path until They kneel before Alpha and Omega. Beloved Alpha and Omega join Their hands upon the heads of each Hierarch, or the Being Who is representing the Hierarch and Who receives the scroll giving the dispensation and grant. Then, as the circular procession moves on, They return to the group within the Heart of the Teton...."

## HOW DISPENSATIONS ARE GRANTED BY THE KARMIC BOARD

In the following, Pallas Athene, Goddess of Truth and Member of the Karmic Board, tells us how the Impersonal Cosmic Law works and why the Karmic Board does not always acquiesce to granting more dispensations. ("*Bridge*", February, 1960, p. 253)

"...Do you know what really decides the dispensation in favor, of even to the Lord of the World, is the amount of voluntary energies that, He can show, will be offered for the furthering of His cause among the people that He endeavors to serve! No matter how magnificent the plan; no matter how beautiful the design; no matter with what thought these have been woven out of the energies of the various Retreats and Their Hierarchs and the assembled Brotherhood, the Pattern which will help the Race, the Impersonal Cosmic Law is such that energy voluntarily contributed from among the Race must be shown before We can acquiesce to giving of grants and dispensations.

Everything *here and hereafter requires the investment of energy*. The further you go upon the pathway of light, the more priceless is the gift of energy and the gift of life, and We Who hear the plea of a Cosmic Being, know the value of His life, know the value of every thought He thinks every sacred, sanctified word that passes His lips, and We cannot imprison those magnificent energies in the physical appearance world, which would be the activity if We were to grant His request and He did not have in the lower atmosphere lifestreams whose energies He could use rather than His own. The Higher the Being, the less likely are We to grant the dispensation which will require the condensation and imprisonment of His energies which can be utilized at Cosmic levels, unless there are funnels through which He may direct the divine pattern and plan, and those funnels of consciousness receptive to that plan use their own energies and more than that, stimulate the interest of others around them to externalizing that plan.

So when the Beloved Lord of the World presents His petition and the glorious suggestions that come from the heart of Shamballa, the Karmic Board looks to see what lifestream will support His plan, will be receptive to it, and if the Lord of the World can show Us some such lifestream, then We in turn give to Him a balance of Our energy which matches the energy of the chelas voluntarily offered to the Board.

For every chela who gives his energy to sponsor a cosmic cause, We give a balance from the Cosmic Stockpile and double it. If, however, the Master, whether it is the Lord of the World, or any one of the Chohans, or any other God-free Being, has no-step-down transformer, no chelas in the world of form who, upon examination, are found worthy and capable of externalizing the Master's plan, We recommend that the Master, in the next six months cycle, endeavor to secure such a connection and to stimulate the interest and magnetize the interest of some chelas and come back in six months with that chela in the inner body.

Then the Master again presents the plan and He says: "Here is an individual who is capable of working out the details of it. I will give the seed idea - his intuition is developed - and he, working in the world of form can, I am sure, gather others around him and complete this design." If that is the case, then We look at the inner bodies of the chela, examine them well and if We find that the Master is going to have the assistance, We will grant that petition.

It is a very difficult assignment because We, in Our God-free estate see the need! We see the condition of your Earth, We see the short span of time in which this tremendous task is to be accomplished! Every plan, naturally, that comes to Us from the Ascended Host is magnificent, and yet it is all determined by how much enthusiasm and voluntary energy can be contributed by unascended beings! When the Beloved Masters have so few to show to externalize Their plan, century after century, We have had to deny the opportunity for Them to fulfill it.

One of the most important of the chains, We would say, that binds Our hands is the mass Karma of the race. Those of tile who are interested in securing dispensations, if you will work on the removal, through the Violet Fire, of the mass Karma of the race, it will be greatly appreciated.

When it comes to you in the unascended state, when you present your petitions, you, too, are examined and the ambition of your petition is examined by your own capacity to do anything to fulfill them and the energies o application that you could or would make are considered. Your past record is considered in this line and where there is some promise that if you are given the grant, your own energies in the calls will

help to fulfill that grant, at least a partial grant may be given. But if the petitions are written lightly, hoping that some other part of life is going to fulfill them, no matter how magnificent they are, We cannot grant them unless an Ascended Being takes them up and stands Sponsor for them and offers them as His Own...."

## FOOTNOTES-CHAPTER 15

1. In an address given to the students July 1, 1960, in Harrisburg, Pa. Chohan Morya, referring to the diverse duties of the Karmic Board, related the following: ("*Bridge*", October, 1960, p. 153)

"The Halls of Karma, wherein the Karmic Board holds audience, have always an open door through which may pass any intelligence endeavoring to serve the Earth.... I have seen an elemental no larger than the tip of your pen, who desired help and mercy for the Elemental Kingdom. That elemental was carried to the Halls of Karma by a mighty Seraphim.

But whose Light opens the door? Oh, the Seraphim's Light could open the door, but no! in Love He must allow the free will of the Elemental, who is so brave as to represent his species, to the open door. Then the elemental, standing there, not quite so brave as when he first got the idea-and thinking maybe he had better go back-he looks down and the Seraphim looks pretty strong and up.... But suppose he goes back and tells the other folks there that the idea they cooked up at home wasn't so good...and then if he goes inside, without knowing how, he is going to speak to these Beings....

So, he looked up very pathetically, and the Seraphim saw the dew drop tears come down from the little one's eyes...pats him, soothes those little feelings and says, "Now you release your light; it will be enough. So the elemental gets his little spine all erect again, looks up at the great big door, and thinks of the Beings that have been depicted as so austere and sends out a tiny little flicker; - he pushes the door and he bounces back - (it seems funny but it happens to be true), and then this little light-weight bounces back on the door again and the door doesn't even move, and then he wishes he had not come at all. And the Seraphim stays with him. Lo and behold, in time, through the love and patience of the Seraphim and, of course, the mercy of the Karmic Board, he sees that door open a couple of inches....

Then he steps inside and now he doesn't even have the Seraphim and he is all alone in the big long courtyard, and he walks along on those tiny, little feet and it sounds so loud to him for there is no one there at all, and he hears his footsteps and he is thinking out his project - he thinks and thinks and walks more slowly and he thinks this was not such a good idea. "I don't know what those outer beings belonging to my species, meant...Why did they send me here?"

So by this time he is at the door that is open; then he looks around and the door is closed behind him. So he bows before Beloved Portia and those Great Beings are so loving, but they keep impassionate expressions on Their faces and many a time they smile behind the palms of Their hands. Then, gaining strength through Their love, the tiny, little one looks up.

"On behalf of the Nature Kingdom, we implore assistance through the directors of Nature to remove blight, drought, and all impurities from our particular species."

Then, from a great height comes the voice from the Mighty One which has the tendency to shrivel the tiny one.

"And why just your species?"

"Well, we hadn't considered any but our own."

"Beloved, it has taken strength in the extreme for you to come. We saw that strength exhibited as you so bravely came and you asked the Seraphic guard to allow you to enter the halls of Karma to appear before us. We saw the strength and beauty of your nature; it was magnificence with-which you approached us, but may we point out to you that it would be nice and kindly for you, although we give you this grant in love, when you send another representative to Us, that you shall not return without remembering *all the species* and not just your own...."

2. In the past, the Cosmic Law required that the individual aspiring to Ascension, had to purify his lower vehicles one hundred per cent. With the new dispensations that were given, the one hundred was reduced to fifty-one per cent. With this grant, it is hoped that man will avail himself of the opportunity and through effort, will magnetize his four lower bodies to perfection and to his eventual Ascension.(*The Great Divine Director*, "*Bridge*", August, 1956, p. 16)

3. Beloved Kuan Yin, Goddess of Mercy and Forgiveness, also spokesman for the Karmic Board at that time, addressing the souls about to incarnate within the year, 1954, said the following:

"...No lifestream that incarnates receives in any embodiment more Karma than his development will allow him to completely expiate within that life.... There is no disease - no distress or condition which, through the Law of Justice and Mercy, is to be experienced by any lifestream in that embodiment, *that is greater than the developed consciousness and power of the individual* to whom that Karma rightfully belongs. This is the Law and you may tell it from the housetops.

Man has said; "The Lord (Law) prepares the back for the burden" - yes, to a degree, but the Law does not inflict the burden of returning energy upon the lifestream until within the Flame in the heart and the capacity in the consciousness there is the potential power to balance that debt...." ("*Bulletin*", Vol. 3, # 11)

4. "...Every electron that the individual has taken from the unformed Light in the Heart of God and sent out into the universe stamped by the light pattern of his lifestream must be accounted for.... If the electrons went forth in harmony for a constructive purpose to fulfill at least a fair proportion of that person's reason for being, those electrons are released from the debt side of his "ledger" and become a part of the storehouse for good in the Causal Body. But, the countless hundreds of thousands of tons of energy that the individual has, so boldly drawn from God's heart, where it was resting at ease and peace, and sent forth discordantly qualified by the willful and selfish thoughts and feelings of the personal self, must be returned to the individual in one form or another until that lifestream *redeems* that energy and sends it forth in love, for it is the Law of Life that any energy sent forth which does not comply with the Law of Harmony, must be cleansed and purified by the dispenser.

Now, when I say "returned in one form or another", I mean that oftentimes the energy sent forth qualified inharmoniously through the individual's own free will in one lifetime, will come back to him in some particular trait or characteristic in some person around him which is particularly annoying or distressing - and that energy coming from another lifestream which "baits" the temper must be loved into harmony or it will appear again in another lifestream some place in that individual's path.... No two people are annoyed by the same traits, habits, and characteristics of people, animals, or circumstances. Why? Because each one is only prodded by the energy which corresponds to his own "failing" in some lifetime and which life in mercy brings back to him in order that he may redeem it and so set both himself and the other one free...." (*The Maha Chohan, "Bulletin", December 5, 1954*)

5. On December 2, 1956, Mother Mary, addressing the students at the Retreat of Shamballa, referred to one of Her re-embodiments, long before She became the Mother of Jesus. ("*Bridge*", April, 1957, p. 8)

"...Like most of you, I first came to the Earth filled with enthusiasm and desire to help mankind - sure and certain of My Own God-connection with My Own Divinity; positive that no rip-tide which flows through the atmosphere of Earth nor any contagion of the fears, hates and diseases of the people could or would possibly enter My mind or feelings. I know whereof I speak for I have been through it all. Long, long before I was privileged to take My initiation before Lord Maitreya and qualify to become the Guardian and Protector of the lifestream of Jesus in His final embodiment here on Earth long before that, I took embodiment on this planet as a woman - was raised to My maturity - and then given in marriage unto a very holy man Whose name today you would know were I to mention it. This man was filled with reverence and peace but I was unhappy there and I lived rebelliously within his home. In My own thoughts and feelings, there was a resistance to His sanctity. Where that resistance came from I shall not tell you but to this man I bore a child - a child whole body was built of My Own concepts - deformed; a child that no one but a mother could love. I lived with that child and raised it, learning during that time something of what hidden and destructive thoughts and feelings can do, not only to the molding of the flesh of the unborn carried beneath one's heart but also to the energies of one's own personal world.

That child passed on, not too late in life - Thank God - and all during this experience, my loving husband protected both the child and Myself. When I finally passed from that embodiment - believe Me - I certainly did apply for entrance into those Temples of Light at Inner Levels where one is trained to govern and control thought and feeling. It was then that I took the vow (when I was ready so to do - how many embodiments later it was I do not care to tell you!) to be the Protector of the children - the unborn and the born - especially the deformed and unwanted and of the mothers and fathers who suffer the agonies of distresses which are similar to those of My experience.

You see, dear friends, sometimes these very trying experiences become the very good one requires to compel the stubborn human knee to bend to the goodness and perfection of God's Holy Will. The only reason I have related My Own story to you was that I thought it would encourage you to know that I had had such an experience. For no other reason would I put the thought of anything less than perfection into your minds...."

6. This is the "purgatory" of Christianity, with the difference that this is temporary and corrective and not eternal and revengeful.

7. The term astral body" refers to man's three lower bodies - emotional, mental and etheric - which he carries with him after "death", to the other side.

8. In an address to the students, Archangel Zadkiel said the following: ("*Bridge*", 1959, p. 150)

"...Beloved ones, there have been, in the ages that have come and gone, many ideas formed, many thought forms and patterns which have not been dissolved, some of them remain within the etheric realm and what you call the psychic and astral realm and they float around there - they would be dissolved except for the fact that disembodied individuals, some of whom promulgated those very ideas, feed their life into them and keep them alive. Now these invisible focuses which are imperfect, are kept alive by the very individual or those who have a similar rate of vibration who for one reason or another would like to see them externalized in the world of form.

At the present time, we are very busy at Inner Levels, disconnecting the souls of those individuals who, between embodiments, have had certain affinity to discord. As they are taken into the Temples of Light and, as they are given knowledge of the use of the Violet Fire within those Temples of Light, then there is nothing to feed these forms and the natural process of the Violet Fire, which is blazing through those Realms at all time, will dissolve them before they can anchor into embodied lifestreams who have the way, the means and the power, *temporarily*, to again externalize them to give distress to mankind and the Earth.



There has to be a cause and core in the *inner realms* before there is a manifestation and effect in the world of form. If we can remove these vortices of disembodied souls from their affinity, mentally, emotionally, and etherically, to discord of every kind, as we are trying to do, it is easy then to remove causes and core of that discordant condition and replace it by a magnificent blazing Cause and Core of Cosmic Light, which in turn filters down through the constructive people on any one of the Seven Rays into the outer consciousness and becomes something that is constructive which they can externalize...."

9. "We were very pleased, and I know you will be too, to know that three of the individuals just recently released from the former compound brought petitions to the Teton and that those petitions were given to the Angel of the Scrolls. Those petitions were found so efficacious that they have been accepted by the Ascended Master Serapis Bey and will be part of His petition at New Year's Eve. This is quite a magnificent thing, beloved ones, when you think that those people wanted no part in helping the evolution of this Earth, and yet now they are willing and eager to cooperate in the evolution of the Planet." (*Chohan Lanto, "Bulletin", Vol. 6, #40*)

10. This figure was given by Chohan Kuthumi. (*Bulletin", November 28, 1954*)

11. In Saint Germain's "Trilogy On the Threefold Flame of Life", a "Summit Lighthouse" publication, on p. 34, we read: "...Now you cannot deny, for all around you the evidence stands, that the Planet is filled with children who are obviously rebellious spirits. Many of these have been but released in recent years and some of them were imprisoned for a considerable period in the *compound*; others were held in special spheres of assistance, in various Temples, awaiting rebirth...."

This gives us the long-sought explanation as to why the present day turmoil, of among a large segment of our youth exists: who they are; where they come from and what are their antecedent proclivities which, like a shadow following the body, prompt them to present actions.

12. "...Some who are adherents of the Christian Faith call me "Mother of God". To those of the protesting branch of Orthodox Christianity, this seems a sacrilege, for men may well ask: "Who is worthy to be the Mother of God?" But this concept, when understood to mean the mother of a Divine embodiment reveals the glorious Truth that every mother may be the "Mother of God...." (*Excerpt from an address by Mother Mary to students of "The Summit Lighthouse", in Washington, D.C.*)

13. During the Transmission Flame Activity of March 19, 1955, in the Retreat of Resurrection, (1) the Beloved Spirit of the Resurrection Flame, Goddess Hope, Divine Complement of Archangel Gabriel chose to address the assembled gathering there. We present it in its entirety. (*"Bulletin", Vol. 4 #1*)

"I AM" the Cosmic Spirit of Resurrection, Servant of the Most High Living God, and came tonight from the heart of the Universal.

Why does not mankind command Me? Why does not mankind seek Me? Why am I not welcome within the breast of the human race - when the smallest blossom, the tiniest seed, the smallest bulb, invokes Me - draws Me into its bosom, bursts its bonds and becomes a magnificent, fragrant and flowerful manifestation of the glory of God?

I have been sent from the House of the Lord to a recalcitrant race, in which death, disintegration, disease and decay are written across the bodies that should be immortal, shining and blazing like the sun - and who has welcomed Me? The daffodil, the crocus and the early forsythia? Wherefore, man, are *thy* nonmastery and *thy* inhospitality!

I AM the Cosmic Spirit of Resurrection, the Hope of Eternal Life and Light, invoked in the tomb of Jesus (2) and blazing through His transfigured flesh, drew Him into Immortality.

I AM the Cosmic Spirit of Resurrection blazing through nature's kingdom (3). Wherefore, man, is *thy* inhospitality to Me?

Command ye Me, O mankind of this Earth! Why linger longer in decay! Why linger longer in those bonds of disintegration! I AM speaking to your hearts! What seek ye, man? Hope, wealth, illumination! Peace! Purity! Beauty! God Supply! Ye had it all once! Within your life it dwells - dormant, true - but I AM that Spark which, kindled with your life essence, can resurrect for you the Immortality that you once knew!

Come ye back from the dead, O man, and grasp My Hand in Love and Light! Let me enter into your imprisoned consciousness, which you hug so tightly that it becomes a repellant force to all that would set you free! Oh, burst asunder, man, and let the *Flames* which we represent and which are intelligent, conscious Life enter in, mingle with you life essence and set you free! You, the tinder - We, the Cosmic Spark of Life and yet We stand with hands folded, with eyes downcast with no summons and no purpose - although Servants of man and Servants of God!

Think not that the Flame (of the Resurrection) (4) is an intangible and senseless ephemeral dream! Every flame is an embodied Consciousness of Light and Life rushing forth to serve!

I AM the Cosmic Flame, the Spirit of Resurrection charging through, charging through, charging through that wall of unbelief, that shell of non-acceptance, that shell of lethargy!

I AM willing Myself into your hearts, and where my Flame meets your heart Flame, Resurrection of Divinity occurs. (5)  
Because you have had sight once and hearing and intelligence and youth once, there is HOPE, because I AM the Resurrection Power bringing back that which was given you of God!

Oh, when God gives once, remember He never takes it away! It is you who have temporarily pushed your gift aside.

O, mankind, everyone, everywhere, while the Spirit of Resurrection is honored during this Holy Easter Season, and while this Retreat in which My Flame stands visible is active, I AM going to knock upon the door of your consciousness and knock and knock and knock ceaselessly - day and night, until you let Me in.

In the darkness of the night you will hear My Voice calling: "I AM the Spirit of Resurrection calling you from death to Life! Let Me in! Let Me in! Let Me in!"

(1) "...The first Passover Feast was celebrated in the desert of Arabia one year after Moses led the Jews out of Egypt. On the sands of the Arabian desert...a very weary group of pilgrims broke bread together and thanked God for releasing them from the bondage of Egyptian cruelty and domination...*On this very spot stands the Arabian Retreat of the Ascended Master Jesus today.... (The Maha Chohan, "Bulletin", Vol. 7, #6)*

(2) In His "Bulletin" of April 5, 1953, addressed to His students, the Maha Chohan stated the following:

"...I, Myself, was privileged to stand with Him (Jesus) from the time when He breathed his last breath on the Hill of Golgotha, and I received that breath into My Own body to preserve it for Him, until He should choose to call it back and re-establish the rhythm through his physical garment. Although I held the breath of His life within Myself, the actual calling forth of that breath had to come through the conscious endeavor of His Own lifestream, and if He had not been able to magnetize that breath, even though it stood by His Side, I could not have given it unto Him. However, at the appointed moment, His great, purified Soul was enabled to take possession of that body and in-breath...At that moment, I stood close by His Side and from My Own lips, I gave back to Him the very breath He had breathed out on the cross and again the rhythm of life animated His vessel and the concentrated Resurrection Flame soon raised it into the vibratory action of His Christ Body, and He easily burst forth from the Tomb - the Victor and Example of Life Eternal for all mankind that shall choose to accept His Victory...."

(3) Many and magnificent were the Cosmic Beings who participated in the Ceremony that took place in the Retreat of Resurrection on March 19, 1955, but none of Them attracted the attention as that of some member of the Elemental Kingdom, who partook and walked in the parade. Says Kuthumi:

"...After these, walks a Being Who has guarded the Elemental Kingdom for a long, long time. He is accompanied by representatives of the four elemental kingdoms who have passed through explosions of the atom bomb and I would not care to describe their appearance to you. The distorted and distressed appearance of these beautiful, delicate and fine little beings is a disgrace to the human race as a whole and I would ask you to make calls that those atrocities cease...."*(The Chohan Kuthumi, "Bulletin", Vol. 3, #52)*

(4) "...The Resurrection Flame was first drawn into the atmosphere of the Earth Planet by the Great Krishna, (of "Krishna and Sophia" fame - Solar Logoi) Who seeing the shadow of human thought and feeling taking form in the consciousness of man, knew that the fruit of that seed would be disease, disintegration and decay, and knew further that some means of restoration of these fallen Sons of God would have to be provided for, in case they desired to return to their natural God Estate...."*("Bridge", March, 1964, p. 4)*

(5) "What Jesus said: "I AM the Resurrection and the Life" - like many other statements of immortals, repeated by men - is not completed. "I AM the Resurrection and the Life of *Perfection*" is the *completed* statement...."*(Chohan Morya, "Bridge", April, 1957, p.4)*

Commenting on the same subject elsewhere, Jesus stated: "I AM the Resurrection and the Life of My *Divine Plan, physically manifest here and now.*"*("Bridge", Vol. 6, p. 16)*

14. At another talk given January 18, 1958, at the same Retreat, Mother Mary said the following:*("Bulletin", Vol. 6, #44)*

"...We in the Ascended Masters' Realm will respond and have through the ages, to any and all who require such assistance...My service is primarily concerned with Divine Healing which come as a result of removing the Cause and Core of distress, particularly the distresses for which there is no known outer palliative or restorative power to perfection.

I serve closely with Beloved Hilarion, with the scientist men of research, the nurses and all those who do alleviate the distresses of mankind, and as quickly as possible, endeavor to inspire those dedicated men and women with the ways and means of helping to undo the destructive Karma of the race.

These activities are all described during the presence of any one of you at the Resurrection Temple. We have Teachers in every one of the corridors. Those Teachers are provided - qualified to treat a certain type of consciousness. You and your Sponsor

will quickly go to that corridor which is akin to the type of consciousness you can receive because like attracts like above as well as here below.

During this thirty-day period (Jan. 15th - Feb. 14th, 1958), We are having magnificent manifestations on a certain type of screen, something like your motion picture, where We show the activity of the Angelic Host and how They can and do assist mankind. These beautiful pictures will come forth in the physical appearance world in the future, as soon as responsive lifestreams are raised up to prepare the very delicate mechanism to give you third and fourth dimensional activities...."

15. "...This year (1954) the convention of the Karmic Board attracted almost universal attention, owing to the fiat issued by the Cosmic Law, some two years ago, that Sanat Kumara's exile on this Planet is to come to an end at the completion of this current twenty-year period. Unfortunately, our fair Earth has become known among her sister planets and the neighboring stars and galaxies as the "Dark Star", the intelligences evolving upon them being fully aware that this condition is due to the ignorance as well as indifference of the lifestreams evolving upon her.

The reason that I mention the other stars and galaxies is that the Celestial Hierarchy governing our Earth were amazed to discover that millions of lifestreams from other systems of world had applied to our Karmic Board for embodiment on the planet Earth this year, in the hope that the essence of their innocence might be a contagion to the Earth people - that they might awaken to the seriousness of their condition if enough light is not forthcoming from the Earth to hold her place in the Solar System.

These visiting souls are not entirely free; they are evolving on beautiful shining stars similar to Venus and they were willing to take flesh bodies, submitting themselves to the laws governing the evolution of this backward planet in order to help its inhabitants through precept and example to fulfill their divine plan. In making this offer, they were fully and consciously aware of the fact that by so doing they might delay their own evolution indefinitely, depending on their susceptibility to earthly conditions and the Karma of the family, race and nation into which they would incarnate under the impersonal Karmic Law.

Think of the love that prompted the offer of that sublime sacrifice. There they stood - beautiful beings - tall, golden-haired, and blue-eyed - all dressed in exquisite garments of soft pink - awaiting the decision of the Karmic Board. However, justice and mercy being the order of the New Day, the Board saw fit to accept only about one thousand of these beautiful beings, who will be distributed here and there on the Earth's surface for its edification and enlightenment. The others returned to their various Stars, followed by the loving benediction of the entire assemblage.

Besides these loving volunteers, one hundred Buddhas, from other Planets, offered to incarnate this year. These are beings without Karma and have earned the right to enter what is loosely named Nirvana. They are on the level of development with Lord Maitreya. One of these was gratefully accepted." (*The Maha Chohan, "Bulletin", Vol. 3, #9*)

16. "...In My position it is required that the Masters of Wisdom apply always for the acquiescence of My Office before the acceptance of a chela into Their own worlds. The reason for this lies in the fact that, cosmically speaking, it is My great joy, privilege and honor to draw the great energies from the Sun and delegate them each according to their proper channel of expression. Knowing the precious and priceless gift of life for what it is - each electron pulsating with the potent powers of Eternal Life and all the mastery of the Sacred Fire - I can well realize what it means to invest energies in a lifestream or in a cause, being well aware of the *balance that it is required by Law* for such an investment. Therefore, before I give My permission for such an alliance, I personally weigh the possible benefit - not only to the individual soul but to the race - against the *sacrifice entailed by the Master* in drawing His attention and energies into the focalized interest of one individual...." (*The Maha Chohan, "Bulletin", November 21, 1954*)

17. As to this "hair", Mother Mary in an address She gave to students, in April 1962, said: "Their golden hair is cut and placed carefully in the Heart of My Temple so I may have a bond with Them through all the years of Their embodiment...." (*"Bridge", May, 1962, p. 18*)

18. When a spirit is re-embodied, a band of forgetfulness is placed on his forehead so that he would not remember his past lives - both good and evil. This is done in mercy for the weight of remembrance would be too much for the emotional body to stand when added to the experience of the current life. As we have stated earlier when an individual incarnates, he is allotted so much Karma for that embodiment, which fits his capabilities to transmute, for "The Lord fits the back for the burden".

It is possible, however, that sometimes, under a special dispensation of the Karmic Board, though extremely rare, certain individuals, under special circumstances, who have reached high perfection, that past memories of personal hates and prejudices do not affect them, are permitted this privilege. This done, the individual has a continuity of consciousness, remembering not only past earthly life experiences, but also those that occurred at Inner Levels, between embodiments.

19. "...The Great Creator, in His multiple mercy and kindness created the electronic pattern of each individual different and distinct so that all might enjoy a certain individuality and beauty of form. The electrons of each such individual differ in their elemental structure like unto the snowflakes. Each pattern and form represents the identity of The "I AM" Presence which will manifest through the Holy Christ Self in Its fullness through the outer self as the three become One. (*The Holy Trinity*)

As you have been often told before, the pattern of the electrons of Ascended Master Saint Germain is represented by the Maltese Cross, that of the Lord Gautama Buddha is the open Lotus; that of the Beloved Regent, Sanat Kumara is the perfect

Star of Love and Peace. This means that all of the electrons which make up Sanat Kumara's, Saint Germain's, and Lord Gautama's bodies are countless myriad replicas of the Forms mentioned above through which the Light of God always flows in the prismatic colors of the rainbow.

All the God Energy that They draw from the Body of God, the Unformed, once it has come under Their conscious control is immediately stamped with These patterns and wherever It proceeds in the Universe (directed by Their thoughts, feelings, spoken words, and actions) these electrons will carry the outline of Their particular pattern.

In like manner, all the God Energy which each chela draws from the Unformed, immediately takes on the form of *his* or *her* own electronic pattern...."(The Maha Chohan, "Bulletin", Vol. 8, #15)

20. Referring to the "returning currents of destructive Karma", and associating His words to the statement found in the Old Testament - Exodus 20: 4-6 wherein it is stated that the sins of the forefathers would be visited upon their descendants unto the "third and fourth generation", Chohan Serapis Bey, in an address to the students said: "Contrary to the present wording which implies hereditary afflictions, wholly incompatible with Divine justice, the inner meaning of the text is that every individual is held accountable for his breach of Cosmic Law for as many embodiments as are required to balance that action...."

21. The following excerpt is taken from an address of Paul the Venetian, now the Maha Chohan, which He gave to the students on October 3, 1953.("Bridge", Series 2, Book 1, p. 13)

"...Many is the soul Lord Michael has met - many is the soul that has stood before the Court of Karma who has said: "Give me just one day to go back and make things right." But when that silver cord is severed - when your Christ Self says "Enough" - when the Maha Chohan feels the investment of the energy from the Sun into your lifestream has been sufficient, and that nothing more can be accomplished, there is no "going back" - it is always "Forward"! And that Angel who stands at the door of the Halls of Karma, when the souls have had their individual judgement, (which is not eternal, *but just governs the past life*) that Angel Who stands with hands outstretched and says "Forward" - that blessed one is not always too well-liked by the souls of men. Yet "Forward" the soul must proceed into the schoolrooms assigned, into the condition it has prepared in its Earth life, and then when the Call comes from the Karmic Board again, it may petition for a new opportunity to come back and make things right...and how is each one chosen?...by possible service...."

22. In the following, Chohan Morya is giving us additional information. ("Bridge", June, 1953, p. 5)

"...For several days before the Great Audience Chamber is opened, the Brothers gather and present to the Keeper of the Records the particular plans and designs which Their individual Retreats are sponsoring. These plans are fastened on a gigantic Bulletin Board and each Retreat is assigned a conference room where one of the Brothers is always in attendance upon any lifestream who has read with interest the proposed plan and who signifies a willingness to contribute the voluntary energies of his own waking consciousness to forward such a plan. Thus, before the general presentation of the plans and designs, the Brothers have a comprehensive idea of how many sponsors, from among the human race, will be willing to stand up when the Spokesman for the Karmic Board asks: "And who - among the sons of men - will offer you their energies and their consciousness to forward your plan, despite any personal discomfort or inconvenience which such selfless service may entail?"

After all the plans and designs are heard, and the sponsors from among the human race duly noted, the grants are handed down, and those Masters who have secured the greatest response from the hearts of the assembled embodied mankind receive the most energy from the Cosmic Storehouse which balances the "pledged" energy of the students...."

### CONTINUE TO CHAPTER 16

## THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW

### CHAPTER 16 THE BOOK OF LIFE

Whatever an individual, as an evolving soul, has exuded through thought, feeling, word or action, into the world of form, it is recorded and remains a permanent record of his life; it shows to whomever that can or cares to read it, whether that particular individual has helped to the advancement of man, or remained stagnant or even worse, contributed to his own and to others retardation.

If this record had not been qualified by fifty per cent of Light, when it was created, it does not rise into the Higher Atmosphere to become part of the Great Akashic Records, which will always endure as a memory of the good done by that individual. It will remain earthbound, and add to the effluvia which weigh down the Earth and the aura of the individual.

On the other hand, that which has been qualified and had risen to Higher Atmosphere, it is written in "The Book of Life" and will remain there as a permanent record of the individual's contribution to the evolution of the Race.<sup>1</sup>

"The Book of Life's" service to the evolving soul is manifold. When, for instance, an individual has reached that stage of evolution where he can be trusted for a given service, affecting groups of men, the first thing the Karmic Board will look at is the individual's "Book of Life", and from its contents the final decision will be made.

The greatest use of "The Book", however, insofar as the individual is concerned, is when the great event of the "Ascension" is on hand. It is then the determinant factor as to whether the candidate has fulfilled the needed requirements to be a part of The World of Souls, the Spiritual Hierarchy, and serve from the Inner Spheres, instead of as hitherto from the world of form.

To the average individual, not acquainted with the information this humble effort tries to impart, the only meaning which is attached to "Ascension" is the annual festival which the Church gives, in commemoration of Beloved Jesus' Ascension. Beyond that, it does not exist.<sup>2</sup>

In the Inner Spheres, "The Book of Life" of every individual is accessible for examination by any one of the Members of the Spiritual Hierarchy. When the balance of "The Book" shows a definite turn toward constructive activity, and the individual's evolution has reached the point of perfection, then the Ascension is bestowed and "The Book of Life", having completed its purpose, is given to the Maha Chohan, to be stored permanently in "The Cosmic Library", where are preserved all the constructive experiences of every human being.

This "Library", known as "The Library of Maha Chohan",<sup>3</sup> contains the "records" and is the complete recording of every act, of each of the Ascended Masters. But before the final depositing of "The Book" is made there, every possible act of disharmony shown in there, mercifully is taken out, by Members of the Court of the Goddess of Mercy Kuan Yin, and this so that "The Library" will not show anything less than perfection.<sup>4</sup>

For better understanding of the above and its cognate theme of Ascension, I present in the following excerpts of a talk given by Archangel Michael to the students of "The Bridge to Freedom", in 1952. (*"Bridge", Series VIII, Part 6, p. 155*)

"...When the ultimate Victory is achieved, the being about to receive his Ascension, signs his *Inner Name*, at the close of the final chapter - The Maha Chohan signs His name - as does the Lord of the World - The Golden Clasp is locked - the Key placed in its secret receptacle and "The Book of Life", amidst general rejoicing, taken Its place with the other Volumes representative of all Those who are forever free.

Some of the Books are like small communion books children receive when they first come before the altar to meet the Holy Spirit in Grace (Holy Communion). They were the Innocents who came out with Me (Lord Michael) and returned Home unstained. Some Books, like your own, as Guardian Spirits, are as large as the great old-fashioned Bibles over which your "grandparents pored".

Adjacent to this Library of the Ascended Host is the great Library into which your "Book of Life" is placed at the close of each Earth life. This time again your signature is affixed, but it does not carry the signature of the Ascended Master and the key is left within the lock. Any Ascended Being may enter this Library, upon request, and look over the record of anyone whose particular services He wishes to enlist in a good causes.<sup>5</sup>

The record of one's time and energy between embodiments is, also, entered in this Book, which is drawn forth by the Lords of Karma, or by one of Their Messengers and studied, before his petition or summons for re-embodiment takes place. This is how an Ascended Master is enabled to draw certain particularly competent lifestreams around him for a given Cause.<sup>6</sup>

Everything at Inner Levels is so natural, so normal; everything follows according to Law as you do on Earth. You have a "Book of Life" - each one of you. The Maha Chohan, of course, knows them all. In these Books are written the sins and omissions and commissions, as well as the good each one has done and They determine as to what you are capable of doing now and in the future.

It is only God, in His Mercy and Love, Who chooses to take out of man's records the foolish waste of energy and time. I would like to bring one of those Books to show you. I wish you could see what you do with Life - You rise in the morning - all night long the Elemental Kingdom has purified the atmosphere in preparation for the new day; the silver cord, containing within it your own life's pattern, is ceaselessly flowing through you - and you write with your thoughts and feelings, words and actions - a page - a chapter, and if you are energetic and vital, sometimes even a Volume - At night, you sign your name, close the Book - sometimes you vaguely use the Purifying Flame - and then you go to sleep! This thoughtless use of Life is the reason you should use the Transmuting Violet Flame before you sleep. Dear people, do not return those Books to the shelves of the Maha Chohan's Library each night with some of the things that are written in them! When He opens them in the Presence of your Sponsor, how do you think that Great One feels? But, if you have not only purified the record in the Book, but you have transmuted the Cause and Core of your miscreations at Inner Levels and the tendency in your own nature to do evil as well, and you are also a good bit further on the way to writing the final chapter.

You see, My Beloved friends, We cannot sign the Name of an Ascended Being to an imperfect record - over the Name of the Lord of the World there can be no record of iniquity and why should one of these Beautiful Ladies from the Court of Kuan Yin, with Her Own Lovely Hands and the use of Her Own Heart's Flame of Mercy and Forgiveness remove some of that filth and discord, when you have a knowledge of the Sacred Fire yourself?<sup>7</sup>

"Through the use of the Violet Flame, you can condense the history of your life, when you are willing to go back to the beginning of time. You do not require all the details, just blaze the purifying Violet Flame back through your whole lifestream. That is Our Hope, when you rise and avail yourself of the Sacred Fire and abandon your feelings of despair.

What you are today is a pretty good indication of what you have been century after century. We do not wish you to feel any sense of depression because you have not accomplished what your heart desires, according to the standards of your own light. We have tried to show you (by relating the simple homely experiences which have been Ours) how We have used Life constructively. We are hoping that We have made it pleasant enough so that you will choose to invite Us to visit you again. Meantime, We want you to realize that you are the Light Bearers who have carried God's Illumination through so many Ages that it will be impossible for you not to release that momentum of Assurance, Health, Supply and Confidence in full mastery when your outer mind surrenders itself to the guidance of your indwelling Christ.

Your bodies are just temples - place them, each one, in their proper orbit as an instrument of no more importance than the pen with which you write. Your creative centres of Thought and Feeling are either contributing to the atmosphere of the Inner Realms, which We wish to become the atmosphere of Earth, or

to the death shroud of a Planet which Saint Germain hopes will become a brilliant Star of Freedom, within the next twenty years. If this human veil, which is invisible to the physical sight, can be recovered through the use of the Sacred Fire, wielded, mind you, by unascended beings, you will be able to move forward quickly in your individual service to Our King."

#### FOOTNOTES-CHAPTER 16

1. "You can render a tremendous service by calling to the Ascended Masters to direct Their Individualized Flame through the consciousness of every lifestream you meet. In this way you may enrich the individual's consciousness with a flash of Cosmic inspiration from the Ascended Masters' Heart which will make such an individual continue to unfold his spiritual nature in a manner almost unbelievable. The changing of a person's consciousness is one of the most difficult and ponderous tasks ever attempted, either from the Ascended Master's Octave or from below. Each individual consciousness is formed of a set of thought and feeling-concepts, beliefs, prejudices, superstitions, fears, doubts, and a legion of fallacies built through centuries of misconception. When the Light strikes the consciousness with a new thought or idea, it sets this whole mass to quivering and stirs the latent beliefs into action that tend to repel any intrusion upon their complacent state of being, just as the physical body repels and resents being awakened from sleep suddenly or forcibly....

When the Light and Truth are presented to an individual, the consciousness is set into motion and the mental and emotional vibrations are uncomfortable and for the most part, the consciousness would prefer to reject them, and resents being stirred from its rest, particularly as the entrance of the new thought for good will seek to dislodge many comfortably established fallacies who will not give up their abode without struggle.

To facilitate and carry Truth to Aspirants on the path, you must be aware that because an individual is an aspirant does not mean that he is an exception to the rule, and far more than the average is but an intensification of the mass reaction, because an aspirant is usually a strong-minded individual who has determined to walk the path and consciously or unconsciously has made his plans for his progress. You come to such people with an attractive line from heaven, but the momentum of their consciousness greatly hampers the service to be rendered unless you use this manner of invoking the Ascended Masters' Consciousness and the Ascended Masters' Presence to strike into the centre of that human consciousness and, just as an axe can cleave a log in two, propel that Flame of Light into the centre of anyone who opens himself to the opportunity. If you will render that service, that Ascended Master Consciousness will flash into the aspirant, sometimes surprising him beyond the expectations of all parties. This is a miracle-working power and can be utilized without limit and will save countless tons of energy in thought and in human endeavor to convey Truth to the seeker."(*The Maha Chohan, "Bulletin", August 25, 1963*)

2. In the following, Chohan Hilarion, referring to the above, gives us the following:("*The Lighthouse of Freedom", April, 1959, p. 10*)

"...Regardless of unascended mankind's doubt, fear, scorn or ridicule about the idea that the goal of mankind's existence in form is, one day, to Ascend back into the heart of the Father, all purified and free of everything human, - this is the eternally changeless truth! A little later, when the knowledge of the Lord (Law of Life) has covered the Earth, "as the water covers the sea", every embodying lifestream - will joyously and gratefully accept not only the hope of permanent Freedom in the Victory of his own individual Ascension, but will make every possible conscious endeavor to achieve that Victory quickly, using every available means at his command so to do...."

3. Besides this Library, there is another one around the Great Central Sun, known, too, as "The Cosmic Library", in which have been collected the Cosmic Records representing the manuscripts and other items which were written from the beginning of time, in every age and civilization of the Planet Earth, and were transferred there prior to various cataclysms. They are preserved there in their original condition, exactly as they were written originally, and this to show the stage in which human evolution was at that period.("*Bridge", July, 1959, p. 81*)

4. We present a verbatim account of "The Keeper of the Scrolls".

#### THE KEEPER OF THE SCROLLS

"He is a beautiful Being with gentle face and long golden hair, something like the Master Jesus. He wears a long, white robe, heavily banded on the sleeves with gold. He sits at a magnificent golden desk furnished at the sides with cylindrical pockets...."(*Chohan Kuthumi, "Bulletin", Vol. 4, #42*)

To our knowledge, "The Keeper of the Scrolls" belongs to the Angelic Kingdom and in one year that happened to come to our attention, (1956) it was Angel Micah, the Angel of Unity, Son of Archangel Michael.

On April 22, 1962, Beloved Jesus the Christ, addressing the students in Washington, D. C., introduced to the audience "a Member of the Great White Brotherhood Who - is known only by the Name, "The Keeper of the Scrolls". The following are excerpts of the address of The Keeper of the Scrolls.

"An awesome responsibility is Mine, the responsibility of recognizing the perfection- of God and knowing nought else but the perfection of God, and then observing the action of imperfection in mankind which I must immediately forget. My position

might be considered unique, and yet it is not. It is a necessary function which comes under the auspices of the Cosmic Christ of this Planet. For, of cosmic necessity, under the Laws of Karma by the direction of the Karmic Board, each man must be weighed in the balance to determine for each lifestream what God-Direction, what Virtue, what precious Power, what Energy, and what returning Karma shall fall upon each lifestream in any given year or hour of the day or night. All of this must be tempered by the Great Law of Mercy.

And, as Keeper of the Scrolls, I want to tell you that I have an awesome responsibility! Fortunately, the Eternal Father has given Me many able assistants. "I AM" here to tell you that there is not one jot, not one tilt of Energy that passes through any one of your lifestreams which is not recorded on the Eternal Scrolls. Fortunately, by the Power of the Sacred Fire and the Love of Beloved Saint Germain, there has been established a special qualification of the Cosmic Law, whereby those who use the Violet Fire faithfully have an erasing action which takes place on the scrolls; and through the action of the Flame, their Karma is removed almost as soon as it is created....

Each time there is a removal and transmutation of Karma, a temporary record is made of it. If individuals will continually persist in repeating the same offences against the Great Cosmic Law over and over again, there comes a time where actions are called to the attention of the Lords of Karma. Then a specific activity of the Law is brought to bear upon the lifestream whereby all of their Karma becomes accountable for balance. For it is absolutely necessary that mankind shall face their own human miscreations! This action is brought about in order to insure all lifestreams that they will not continually turn toward the left-hand path. It is curbing action, designed to bring them back to the Right Hand of God and to the right hand of fellowship. It is wholly an action of Divine Love....

When Beloved Saint Germain brought the Gift of the Violet Fire to mankind, it was not intended to be used in order to escape Karma. But men call upon it to forgive sins, to transmute them and then they repeat the same errors and offences over and over again. The Violet Fire is intended to be an assistance to each lifestream, to bring each one to his own Christ Victory. Yet We have noted many cases of students who have once studied the Light and then considered themselves free from the Law of responsibility and accountability through a mere change in the outer affiliation - and We have seen frightening consequences as a result, not for the world, but for the individual....

Now I know that I may not be popular in declaring to you that you cannot cheat the Great Law - but do remember! *The Scales of justice are Accurate!* - and the Truth is: "the Eyes of the Father are too pure to behold inequity!" (*Heb. 1:13*)

As Keeper of the Sacred Scrolls, I should like to explain that I have a dual parchment for each lifestream. One is magnetized by the Sacred Fire Itself and carries the complete Life Pattern for the individual upon it. It is unalterable and irrevocable; *It is the Law of Life for you.* There is a smaller parchment which is placed on top of the permanent one. It is much thinner and somewhat plastic in substance. It contains the complete engramatic record of your life from the time you first came forth into individualized consciousness. Every mark of your being, every thought that you have entertained, is recorded there.

I do not gaze upon these scrolls unless "I AM" specifically requested to do so by the Great Karmic Board. This occurs when an assessment of a lifestream is desired in order to ascertain their opportunities or the need for temporary lowering the Karmic hammer upon them. When it, therefore, becomes necessary to make an evaluation, I assure you that I immediately turn My eyes to the Violet Fire of Transmutation in order to erase from My Consciousness at once all that is written upon the scroll by the infamy of human consciousness.

Blessed ones, when the time comes for an individual's Karma to become altered by the Great Law of Love and he is granted his Ascension, the Law is set into motion whereby the top layer is rolled up into a scroll and is handed to Me. Then I place it as a taper into the Heart of the Sacred Fire where it is completely transmuted by the Violet Fire of Divine Mercy and Forgiveness. This top layer can never exist again; there remains only the scroll upon which is written the Law of Life for each lifestream. And, therefore, in the Eternal Records of God, there will remain only the Record of Eternal Perfection...." (*Courtesy: "The Summit Lighthouse"*)

5. The Ascended Master Djwhal Khul, in one of His soul-stirring books relates, that in the selection of His students, He examined their past for more than one thousand years.

6. "When one of the Chohans of the Rays sits down in His Own study and looks over the report for the evolution of all life along His Ray once a month, He can see at a glance what might be done to accelerate the progress of a certain portion of the people who are the more or less imperfect channels for His Force in those specific activities which are representative of His Ray to the Earth.

After such contemplation, He will oft times decide to attempt to reach sensitive individuals, particularly those who have worked with Him through the centuries, in order to intensify the progress of the particular endeavors through such a one. The Karma of the individual is "the block" between His reaching the conscious mind and securing the cooperation of the earnest one who is most always equally desirous of knowing the plan and serving according to his own talents and abilities.

It is then that the Chohan must come to ME for the right to set aside any Karma, or make more than ordinary overtures toward such an incarnate lifestream. I must then examine the entire life scroll and make My recommendation to the Karmic Board Who are the final authority for such a grant. Then, and then alone, is the Chohan, or Master, Who is sponsoring such an activity, free to ATTEMPT, not necessarily EFFECT, a connection.



You will see then that a letter, or a contact, or a direction from a Master to a chela is not just a happy blessing of a passing moment, but a point of Law in which Universally Free Beings have spent time, energy, thought, prayer, consultation, and loving contemplation upon its permanent outcome."(*The Maha Chohan, "Bulletin", Vol. 12, #41*)

Elsewhere, in His instructions, the Maha Chohan says:  
 ("*Bulletin", Vol. 14, #13*)

"...You are "volunteers" in the Service of raising the vibratory action of the Earth and her evolutions. The Spiritual Hierarchy does not point out a certain lifestream, or lifestreams, and say "We would like to have you serve with Us in the Cause of World Good". No! the release of each one's energy, in a manner in which he chooses, is a free-will offering.

When the lifestream volunteers at Inner Levels, feeling in the freedom of his finer bodies and in the rarified atmosphere of these Spheres, that he can render a specific service, he is assigned to the Ascended Master in charge of the project which is akin to that which the lifestream has chosen.

Before the lifestream is accepted, the Ascended Master reviews the record of the applicant to see how well he is fitted for the service and whether he can set aside his personal opinions and be willing to follow a course of action set out for him.

It is My privilege to tell you, My chelas, that you each have gone through an intensive and extensive training period and in the judgment of the Hierarchy, are truly Our Representatives in the world of form...."

7. In one of His talks to the students of "The Summit Lighthouse", Saint Germain, referring to the Ascended Masters, he said the following:

"...Now, it is not too well known that even Ascended Masters do sometimes have a residue of unbalanced Karma which the Great Law has chosen to overlook in order to raise Them into Their Ascension and dimension of Cosmic Service. But that residue - however small, must be balanced from the Ascended state, in fulfillment of all Cosmic Edicts of Justice. This means that some of the Ascended Masters, after their Ascension, do retain ties to individuals upon Earth and find it necessary, in fulfilling Their Own Spiritual Advancement, to assist these unascended ones. Thereby errors may be rectified which either they, or those left behind, had some participation in making....

In the same manner, if any Teacher gives out false doctrine, is responsible to those injured by that falsity until they attain Their Ascension in the Light: This is why Ascended Masters have Karma, for many times, just a few erroneous concepts which crept into an otherwise purely spiritual document, have been the cause of someone's downfall...."

## CONTINUE TO CHAPTER 17

# THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW

## PART III

### CHAPTER 17 THE ANGELIC KINGDOM

Like the peal of an organ played by a master hand, the Age of Cosmic Ceremonial is dawning on the Earth, bringing along with it many blessings to the evolving humanity, one of which is the approaching and eventual returning of the Archangels and the Angelic Kingdom to the Earth. For aeons of time, These blessed Beings have guided and protected mankind, though the latter, as the years went by, in their headlong involution, have not only ignored These friends but, in many instances, have altogether forgotten them.

In response to the invitation from the Ascended Master Saint Germain and His students, the Archangels, with Their Angelic Kingdom, have broken their Cosmic silence, for the first time, in many thousands of years and opened the door to Their Realms of Consciousness and radiation to all those of humanity who choose to accept Their Presence and Their Gifts.

As we have already seen in the great Plan of Creation, the Archangels represent the feeling of the Father-Mother God, as the Elohim represent the mental qualities. The sustaining of these feelings in the atmosphere of Earth where they are available to the souls of man, is the service of the Archangels and the Angelic Kingdom. Now, as the Age of Cosmic Ceremonial has dawned upon the Earth, with it comes the Fiat of the Eternal to unite the Kingdoms of Angels, man and the elemental in conscious cooperation and endeavor to fulfill the Divine Plan. In obedience to this Fiat, the Archangels with Their evolution, are coming closer to us, bringing not only Their love, Their radiation and Their service but, also, a description of Their world, Their work and Their activities. In the following, Archangel Michael introduces us to "the world of the Angels".

"...The world of the Angels is a world of Love - a golden Sea of pulsing, breathing, radiant flame, with the Cherubim and Seraphim disporting Themselves in the living Heart and Bosom of the Father. The only pathway to the actual experiencing of Their personal presence is Love - but this Love must be clothed in great inner peace and tranquility, as if your innermost being was a sea of blue water and your consciousness a lotus flower opening to the sun of God, resting on the blue sea and pouring forth the radiance of Its Being. Dwelling thus in an inner tranquility and poise, you may step on soft, reverent feet at any moment into the presence of the Angels, but the least emotional unrest or nervous tension closes the door, temporarily, to Their presence." (*"Archangel Michael"*, p. 12)

The world of the Angels, as a subject of study and deeper understanding, for the great mass of men is almost unknown. The main reason for it, as often we have referred in these pages, is the fact that after the "Fall" and the refusal of man to recognize even the existence of the Angelic Kingdom, the Angels, to a great measure, withdrew themselves from the Planet, with the result the closer relation between the two evolutions, man and angel - with rare exceptions - disappeared. Now, with the invocation of practically all of the evolving students of various Ascended Masters, but particularly those of Saint Germain, as well as the dispensations which the Cosmic Law has granted to the latter,<sup>1</sup> the Angels started anew passing the bridge that separated them from man and to come closer to Earth. It is to be regretted however, that this so important an event for the spiritual advancement of humanity has been completely ignored, without the least appreciation, by those who had the means and the facilities to bring it to the attention of the masses of the people. Worse, some organizations, when the matter was brought to their attention, went as far as to denounce it as anti-Christian, false and "heretic".

In their evolution, Angels, as they climb higher and higher reach the heights and importance of Archangels, Seraphim, Cherubim<sup>2</sup> and other Cosmic Beings, beyond our knowledge. But like man and the elementals, they belong to various Rays, and according to the quality of the Ray, they render their service. As previously stated, at the head of each Ray, for the Angels is an Archangel, for the elementals an Elohim, and for man a Chohan. The diagram given, as we proceed shows the divisions. This however, was not from the beginning, and even before the "Fall" the Archangels acted as Chohans for the human evolutions. After the "Fall" and for aeons of time, this continued, especially when the human involution was at its nadir.<sup>3</sup> This, however, no longer exists and human evolution has progressed enough to not only develop its own Chohans of the Rays, but as well as its own Planetary Logos. The coming of the Angels indicates, "to those who know", that a Golden Age is dawning on the Earth and man is rising from the depths he had fallen to eventually fulfill his mission on the Earth.<sup>4</sup>

Rays	Archangels	Archaii	Elohim	Divine Complements	Chohan	Divine Complements	Qualities	Color
1	Michael	Faith	Hercules	Amazon	El Morya	Miriam	Illumined Faith-Will	Blue
2	Jophiel	Constance	Cassiopea	Minerva	Lanto*		Wisdom Illumination	Golden Yellow
3	Chamuel	Charity	Orion	Angelica	Lady Rowena		Divine Love Healing	Pink
4	Gabriel	Hope	Elohim of Purity - Claire	Astrea	Serapis		Purity, Art, Hope	Crystal White

5	Rafael	Mother Mary	Vista (Cyclopea)	Crystal	Hilarion		Science Consecration	Green
6	Uriel	Donna Grace	Tranquility	Pacifica	Lady Nada		Healing Ministration	Ruby
7	Zadkiel	Amethyst	Arcturus	Diana	Saint Germain	Portia	Invocation Freedom Mercy Purification	Violet

\*As of July, 1970, Lanto became the Cosmic Christ, with Kuthumi, while Confucius took the Office of the Chohan of the Second Ray. ("Bridge", October, 1970. p. 12)

As already stated, the feeling world is the magnetic power that attracts the Angels. Faith, Love and absolute obedience to their Creator are their basic qualities. Respecting the human freedom of will, they never impose or interfere in affairs of men and are attracted only to those who have faith in them; they love them and they are seeking their cooperation.<sup>5</sup>

Instinctively noble, they refrain from cooperating with those who avoid them. Feeling, being for them the main quality, intellectual accretion, deep thought, even spiritual attainment does not attract their presence. They, like the bee, who is attracted by the sweet essence of the flower, so the Angels; it is the essence of love and feeling that attracts them.<sup>6</sup> Color, perfume and the virtues of God's feeling are their basic magnet. The "open gate" through which they enter into any Planet is the expression of the feeling of Love for God, the Universal "I AM" Presence, as well as Love and consideration for the Angels themselves. As man progresses and climbs higher in the ladder of evolution, a greater intercourse and fraternal cooperation will be between man and the Angelic Kingdom.<sup>7</sup>

For thousands of years, human discord refused to acknowledge the existence of the Angels, and if it were not for the few noble spirits who acknowledged them, loved and invoked them, the Angelic Kingdom long ago would have been withdrawn from the Earth. This done, the Earth, as a living Planet, would have ceased to exist and its inhabitants - man - would have no planetary home to live and fulfill his mission on life.<sup>8</sup> It is through the efforts of beneficent and God-loving spirits that the Angels are attracted to the Earth and assist man, through the energy of their Divine Virtues. They revitalize the spiritual centres in the hearts of the individuals, raise the quality of their efforts and prompt them to higher evolution. This is accomplished for the Angels' radiation is positive, constructive, pure and perfect. When this radiation becomes general and penetrates the entire planet with its evolutions, it will change the quality of energy of the race and will, eventually, bring harmony and peace to the world. This will take place some day; and when man gets a fuller realization of the service the Angelic Kingdom render to him and to the Earth, the bridge, which connects the two kingdoms - human and Angelic - will widen, the number of the passing toward the Earth Angels will increase and man's evolution will advance.

On certain parts of the Earth's surface, there are enormous concentrated spiritual currents which are guarded by Angelic Powers, under the direction of certain Seraphim and Cherubim. These currents were created and are maintained as a result of Cosmic Plan "to hold the balance of pure life forces requisite to sustain the Solar System" (Archangel Michael). In other parts, highly evolved souls, through their conscious invocation, magnetized and established spiritual centres, Light steadily is projected, much like the rays of the Sun, and it is the privilege and the love of Seraphim and Cherubim to enfold them with their protective power, so that they will not dissipate their efficacy by the human effluvia.

The more attention and love that can be given to Cherubim and Seraphim, in their service to sustaining these God currents, the greater will be the reserve of spiritual concentrated force and the more giving out. When these currents become intense, the human effluvia are dissolved and anyone entering these spiritual foci feels immediately their beneficent radiation. This has been done at Lourdes and it is always felt in the Retreats of the Masters when students are admitted.

During the liturgical service of the great Cathedrals, Cherubim and Seraphim are leading groups of Angels in there to raise the spirit of the congregation and strengthen the blessing coming down on them from above. Here is how the Maha Chohan presents it:

"...Now let's take the service in a Cathedral - with the congregation gathered - and at the elevation of the Cup - a group of these Angels is sent right into the Church. They stand in "V" formation with either a great Seraphim or Cherubim of mature proportions right over the altar and then, at a given moment, when the priest utters the sanctified words, from Their bodies, They release freely, and in very great power, that Spiritual Anointing from Above. Now in the smaller churches throughout the city and country, less experienced Angelic Beings gather and the release is sometimes so rapid, because every angel has to work with the whole to make the tremendous power of ceremony as efficacious as Saint Germain, in the future, intends to manifest....

The smaller Angels experiment in places where less numbers are gathered, but where there are great groups gathered together, we send groups of the Angelic Host every thirty minutes to release the substance which flows down through the people. Above the Angelic Host are Mighty Devas who guard Our Temples and Churches and world movements. They receive the life force much like the Beings in the Temples and They hold that within Their bodies sometimes for five or six thousand years, and when you step into a great church you are just bathed in that sanctity and that holiness and you take it away with you; but were such a Deva to release that force, your old Cathedrals, like Rheims, would not have the particular radiation they do now. Some of these foci go back as far as Atlantis." (*" Beloved Archangel Michael"*)

Dissimilar to man, whose nature was meant to express more than one virtue or quality, the Angels are one-sided and extremely concentrated on the quality or virtue which they express.<sup>9</sup>

On this point, Archangel Michael gives us the following:

"Every Angelic Being belonging to the Court of Heaven and serving God through radiation, embodies some specific radiation, quality, virtue, or positive feeling which is One of the Manifold expressions of the Nature of Divinity! Century after century - each such Being has drawn the stream of primal life essence which forms the core of the individual Flame and qualified that essence with the predominant feeling of His Own Natural Virtue!

Mankind, unlike the Angelic Host, was originally designed to manifest a "Twelve fold" nature, similar to that of the God Father and Mother of the System to which They belong. Thus you will see that the power of a particular quality is much more concentrated through the Nature and Being of an Angel that even through the most advanced and matured nature of a member of the human kingdom, where the qualified energy fills twelve Virtues, instead of one!

The nature of the Archangels, the Seraphim, the Cherubim, and the Angels is One Pointed in the extreme - and They represent concentrations of particular God Qualities which - like Suns - fecundate the germs of like Qualities through the souls of mankind wherever the Divine Ones minister.

"I AM" privileged to represent the Cosmic Quality of Faith in all the Power of the God that flows through and animates every physical heart, that feeds the soul of every lifestream, incarnate or discarnate, that belongs to this evolution. It is My privilege and opportunity to convey My Faith through the feelings to those who open themselves to My Presence and My Power. People have Faith - but it is not anchored in God. It is anchored in the shadows of their own creation. It is for Me to radiate Faith in God as the only power that can act. It is My hope that some among the human race, at present, will so invite My Presence that I may Fire the consciousness with My Conviction and enable them to bear witness to that All Power, stimulate interest in His Kingdom, and bring that Kingdom through the outer consciousness into manifestation for the Planet in these years of Planetary changes...."

Elsewhere Archangel Michael gives us the following:

"...It is not the plan of the Archangels to abide within flesh forms, nor to bind Their shining Spirits in the forgetful robes of flesh, in vehicles designed, created and sustained as suitable housing for another type of evolutionary Spirit, whose Fire and Light are tempered to these garments....

The Intelligences within the Central Sun Who form the Children of the Central Sun are known as the Archangels. They are already in complete possession of the God Power of the Father-Mother of the Galaxy and They live to radiate the Light that fills the system and forms the effulgent atmosphere of God's

Heart. When each lesser Sun is sent forth in the rhythmic outbreathing of the Central Sun, (each rhythm taking countless centuries of time), Seven of the Archangels with Their Twin Flames go forth to become the Guardian Presence of all the Angelic Beings, mankind and the elementals who will form the evolution of that Sun and its Planets. I (Michael) came forth with our present Sun, together with the other six Archangels who form the Guard, not only of the Earth, but the physical sun, the planets of this system, their satellites and the Seven Inner Spheres which form the Heavens for this particular chain.

Coming from the Central Sun, it is within Our natural heritage to rise into the chains above Us, as occasion demands, and the Cosmic Highways into the Heart of Our System are open to Us at all times, whereas the lifestreams evolving toward perfection on the Earth chain alone are bound by the periphery of the chain to which they belong.

With Us, from the Great Central Sun came Our Own Guard of Honor, and countless legions of Angelic Beings Whose Purpose in Being is to fulfill Our Will, which is one with the Will of the Father. Then added to this countless legion are the Angelic Beings who have "evolved" and are "evolving" from within the chain itself and who join Our ranks from time to time, as the Liberated Members of the human race join the Great White Brotherhood. As Sanat Kumara is to the Great White Brotherhood, so am I to the Angelic Brotherhood (forgive the personal reference). The reason I speak of it is because the Activity of the Archangels is diversified in the extreme, covering the fields of healing, illumination and protection, but the joining of the Angelic Kingdom to the Emancipated Brotherhood of Mankind is My particular service to Life.

As Saint Germain, through the Seventh Ray, will draw the Angelic Host and the mankind of Earth into conscious cooperative action through the beautiful rituals of the Ceremonial Ray, you will see how We all work with This Plan, you from among the human race - I from the Angelic Kingdom - and the Beloved Saint Germain from the Ascended Master Kingdom - the Trinity again - in action - to fulfill God's Plan.

Besides the Angelic Host drawn forth by Helios and Vesta, Who are evolving within the Inner Spheres, there are countless legions of Angels evolved through the Free Spirits of Those who are engaged to Cosmic Unfoldment as Saint Germain's Angels of the Violet Flame, created and sustained by His Own Love and Light and there are many God-created Angelic Beings of My Own household drawn forth and sustained by My Love."

For a fuller understanding of the service given to man by the Archangels and the Angelic Kingdom, I present in the following, excerpts of an address given by Archangel Michael to the students at the Royal Teton, during the Karmic Board's convocation, December, 1953. ("*Bridge*", Series 3, Book 4)

"Hail, Children of God! Living, breathing Fire Beings, representative of the three Great Kingdoms, Guardian Spirits from other Stars and Planets! Angels wearing the robes of flesh! Elementals, presently incarnate to help the evolution of the race - and Earthlings too! ...I bring to you the Blessings of the Great Eternal Father and Mother of our System, before Whose Throne I bowed, kissing the hem of Their Celestial Garments and asking for the privilege - the opportunity - to guard the souls of men, until each and every one might be transformed and transmuted into the Eternal White Fire Body and pass triumphant from the wheel of birth and death, into their Eternal, Immortal God-Freedom.

Do you know then how much I love you, individually! Each one of you is part of My Pledge to life! I have watched over your souls from the very first day when your sweet feet touched the Planet Earth on the first lap of your great journey toward individual creative development and perfection. Whether you came as a Guardian Spirit - whether you came as an Angelic Being, as a member of Our Own Court; - whether you came as one of the Builders of Form or whether you were among the sweet and Holy Innocents for whom the Planet was created and has been sustained to this day - I pledged My life to see you Free!

Ah! Through these long centuries that have been, have I walked by your side through incarnations in which the tears dimmed your eyes! Many times, as your heads were bowed and as you had seemingly lost faith in God and good and purpose, have I stood close and whispered - "Faith, little brother - Faith, little sister", and again you lifted your head, straightened your spine and moved forward - endeavoring in that Earth life to balance your debts and to conduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the God Life which is your heartbeat.

Many a time have I taken your weary soul (as the last breath was placed in the keeping of the Holy Comforter) into My Own Arms, and brushed from your soiled garments with My Own Hands the spots and stains of the iniquities which you consciously or unconsciously had woven into the substance of your being! Many is the time I have answered a heart call from someone who loved you more than you loved yourself - and in that heart call turned you back from the brink of the second death to renew your endeavors to complete your journey in honor and in dignity. Many is the time I have kissed your brow as you took upon yourself again the weight of the Karma allotted you by the Karmic Board and, passing into the realm of form forgot for a time your friends, the angels! "I AM" your Friend, for My Life is pledged to set you free!

I remember well when the priests in the Temples were notified that the laggards of the other System were to be given habitation on the Earth and were told to make the application required to protect the evolution that had been living in the innocence of the "Garden of Eden" from the effluvia and contagion of the thoughts and feeling of those who, on their own Planet, either did not or could not control the energies enough to proceed with their Planet into greater light.

I remember well in My Own contemplation, pondering on how I might best serve in the ages that were to come. It was then I fashioned out of thought the Sword of Flame which has been with Me all through the aeons since and which has been constantly used to cut the souls of men free from the shackles of their own creation and to release imprisoned life caught in the thought forms of the humanly created entities that make up the astral and psychic realms, which is My self-chosen home and habitation for twenty hours out of every twenty-four.

I fashioned that Sword of Flame by thought, for I knew that there would come a time when the souls of men should require more than the energies of their own lifestreams to cut themselves free from the shackles and creations into which they would weave their energies. I charged into that Sword My Love of men - My Love of the heartbeat - My Love of God.... It is not a Sword of which to be frightened - It is a Sword of Redemption, a Sword of Hope, a Sword of Freedom, and when the last soul has passed over the bridge into Eternal Light; when the last Book of Record has been closed and sealed; when the Ascension of the last lifestream is completed and every tiny electron that is presently functioning in distorted form is again redeemed and returned to the Sun - that Sword shall be no more - Then we shall sing our Hallelujahs together - "Glory to God in the highest and Glory be to the Light in the hearts of free men"!

"Within man is the Kingdom of the mind where the elementals, responding to thought, become the form which is designed within the consciousness. Within man is also, the great emotional world which is the Kingdom of the Angels, to which they respond, amplifying every virtue, every tiny pulsation of hope, purity, peace or kindness generated within the feeling world.

The mind is the magnetic centre for the Elemental Kingdom. The feeling world is the magnetic centre for the Angelic Kingdom. Within mankind one day both shall be blended consciously and man will be master through controlled energy in the feelings coupled with definitely directed thought - that is why it is said that man is a "bridge" between the two great kingdoms....

The great Angelic Kingdom came to your Planet Earth primarily as Protectors - as Amplifiers - of the virtues of God - they came after the darkness had begun to gather round your Planet - to bring within Their shining bodies the remembrance of those God-qualities from the heart of the Eternal - they stand yet within the auras of men and women who are enmeshed in their own human creations and through the power of radiation, help them to continue to place one foot before the other moving onward and upward until the Cosmic Day dawns when more help can be given....

The Angels evolve, primarily, through the control of radiation. They learn through the control of energy to become Cherubim, Seraphim, Archangels, and finally, great Beings that guard and protect Planets, Galaxies and large Systems of Worlds.

The Beloved Archangel Jophiel, in His Temple, works with the Angelic Kingdom much in the same manner that the Beloved Venetian works with the Elemental Kingdom.... The small angels are taught how to draw radiation how to emulate a feeling. The deva or teacher in charge radiates a feeling, we will say, of faith. The color and power of this quality passes out from his body and is instantly recreated in the

feeling worlds of the little Angelic Beings who disport themselves in it and, like the bees that cluster around a flower enjoying its nectar, they absorb the quality of the virtue, laugh in it and are joyous. As they grow - they go just a little way from the Temple and the quality of the virtue passes out from their bodies without any restraint or control, making little sparkles of light, of quality and color in the atmosphere - something similar to the "sparklers" that are used in the celebration of your great Independence Day.

As they learn to hold within their bodies the quality under assignment for a longer period of time, they are evolving in controlled energy. They are then assigned to a ceremonial deva or some experienced member of the Angelic Kingdom who is about to proceed into the lower atmosphere of the earthlings. They are asked to hold the quality (of faith in this instance) within themselves until the directing angel points out some lifestreams who are in need of faith and thus they sally forth on their mission. Sometimes they are able to hold the radiation for the prescribed period and sometimes they are not.... It is not important in the beginning, but if they are able to follow through, they will come down into the atmosphere of Earth and the silent Watcher of a city will direct them to a home where perhaps a mother watches by a sickbed or where there is an individual in distress of some kind. He will then instruct the little angel to release the quality it is holding within its consciousness into the feeling world of the needy one and thus render the service for which it was created....

The faith of the angel is its gift to the human being - the human being feels the angel's presence in a surge of new hope - of confidence, but he neither sees nor knows his little celestial visitor and the latter (its mission accomplished) rushes back quickly to the protective aura of its director - the whole contingent finally speeding back into the Sun or Temple from which they issued forth.

The angels grow in this wise until they become invested with enough control of energy to be given the keeping or care of a home, a church, a hospital, or an asylum of some kind.... There they remain, drawing down the energy of the God-head to bless their charges weaving out of the energies of the inhabitants thereof, whatever prayers come forth - the people thus (perhaps unconsciously) giving back a balance and blessing for God's love and light....

You see, the Angelic Kingdom is concerned primarily with bringing the gifts of God and they are one-pointed in the extreme.... If they are told to bring faith, that quality represents their entire consciousness.... They are embodied obedience - They render the service allotted to them and return home.

Now, another activity of the Angelic Host is to expand the virtues already present in mankind. They are not overwhelmed, however, by this service at the moment - because the vices of the race are not balanced by the virtues - unfortunately...."

#### FOOTNOTES-CHAPTER 17

1. Talking to the students in Philadelphia, on Christmas Eve in 1952, Saint Germain said the following:

"...I was enabled to secure the dispensation required to bring some of the lovely members of the Cherubic Hosts to dwell with you, with the understanding that once each month I would have to attend each one to see if it were kindness to allow this lovely Being to remain longer in such association. The Lords of Karma promise Me that if we prove successful in this experiment, I shall be allowed the honor of bringing more of this Kingdom into the lower atmosphere of earth around the magnetic heart centres of Love which specifically qualified students may provide. We shall see...!" (*"Archangel Michael"*, p. 57)

2. In an address given to the students at the Royal Teton, December 24, 1956, Adelpia, Guardian Angel to the students of the Light, gave the following information, in regard to Cherubim, Seraphim, and Angels: (*"Bulletin"*, Vol. 5, #41)

"...Some of you have desired to know the difference between the Seraphim, the Cherubim and the Angelic Host - Cherubim are primarily Beings Who plunge deep into the electronic belt around the Sun to which They belong, saturate Themselves with the virtues of that Sun God and Goddess and bring that feeling and virtue to the Earth. They learn, even as you do, through experimentation, how to hold the virtue and radiate it out to bless those to whom they are sent. There are little Cherubim - who dissipate that virtue in the strong impact of unbelief and rebellion but who grow - until they can hold within their auras the blessing they have been sent to radiate and remain untouched by the energies of less developed lifestreams.

The great Cherubim Who guard world movements - such as Cherubim Lovelee (1) are Those Who have so developed and earned the opportunity of enfolding peoples all over the Planet in Their radiation of Grace....

The Seraphim are glorious Beings Who usually form the Court - the Honor Guard - of Beings Who travel through the Cosmos. Always when such Beings make a visitation, you will see the presence of the delicate, graceful Seraphim preceding the Cosmic Being, Master or other Divine Guest. They, too, are a radiating center of Divine Love and Protection, but, for the most part, Their Service is One of Ministration to the Divine Messengers.

The Angelic Host (as a whole) are created by Archangels, Archaii, Cosmic Beings and Ascended Masters and form the "spiritual court" of such Beings. For instance, around Beloved Mother Mary, there are countless Angels of Protection. These Angels are Messengers of the Beings Who have created them out of Their Own Heart and carry the gifts of the Being into the atmosphere of Earth, when directed, to bless and uplift whomsoever chooses to accept that gift and Their reality...."

(1) The service of Lovelee, in the present civilization, can be compared to that of Angel Micah during the Jewish dispensation under Moses. ("Bridge", March, 1957, p. 2)

3. The Cosmic Being Zarathustra, in an address given to the students during the midyear convocation of the Karmic Board at the Royal Teton, July 8, 1954, and referring to the conditions extant on Earth after the "Fall", He said the following: ("Bridge", November, 1958, p. 5)

"...Then, as the immortal Flame of God within the heart was ignored; as the attention of mankind fed primal life into the appearance and built those entities of thought and feeling which formed the great blanket of astral and psychic pressure, even the physical use of the fire element was lost to the masses and there were eras upon this fair Earth, where physical fire was known not! Such an era preceded the coming of Sanat Kumara and the Lords of the Flame from Venus. In those times, the great hordes of savages, the degenerate races had no use and knowledge of fire, and the spiritual community wherein the spiritual lifestreams retained the knowledge of the physical fire were walled in, and the warmth, the comfort, and the light of the fire which was a protection not only against the invisible psychic and astral creations but against the roaming animals was denied the mankind who had forgotten to feed and sustain the immortal Flame which was their God Presence with all the Power of God the Father..."

Continuing, Zarathustra said that this condition continued until the coming of Sanat Kumara, Who through invocation, did magnetize again from the Heart of the Sun a Priest of the Order of Zarathustra, Who came and walked the Earth and brought to mankind, outside the walls of the sanctified, the use of the physical flame once more.

4. In the following, the Maha Chohan gives us more information on the Angelic Kingdom. ("Bulletin", Vol. 6, #33)

"Every great evolutionary scheme has been carried to fruition on the loving wings of Angelic Host, Devas, and Builders of Form. They are the invisible expression of The Fire of Creation, which molds Substance and Light according to the directing intelligence of God Beings.

The Great Angelic Hierarchy, from the time immemorial, has served mankind and God and fully three-fourths of all accomplishment has been due to Their kind ministration and selfless service. Because They serve in Their entirety, without human will or desire, the nature of Their Being is *obedience to Love*. The greatest happiness and delight of Their hearts is to *plunge* into any progressive constructive endeavor and give all of Themselves toward its successful fruition.

The Ascended Masters of Light and Wisdom Who have from time to time, guided the progress of the Planets and their people, are well aware of the glorious companionship, friendship, and priceless service of the Angelic Host, for no upward arc could be achieved without Their Presence.

Due to the intensely materialistic state of consciousness mankind has adopted, they have become callous toward the Invisible Dwellers in the Angelic Kingdom, which state of affairs has made Their conscious cooperation with man more difficult.

Through special dispensation, henceforth the Angelic Host shall become an active conscious part in mankind's worship, evolution and progress toward perfection. They are the Harbingers of Good and always precede Divine Manifestation as They did before the Birth of Jesus, and as They are now preceding the full unfoldment of the Golden Age.

May I suggest that you train your consciousness to accept the Presence of the Angels in your homes, auras, Sanctuaries, and the lives of those who seem dear to you, - we honor the Angelic Host from the small thumb-nail fairy, to the Devas Who stand larger than the highest peak of the Andes.... If you had worked with mankind as long as We have, you would understand the gratitude We express toward the Angelic Host, Who live for Love, Who live to obey the slightest wish of Our hearts, and Who make Our tedious and strenuous service to mankind more easy by Their generous and constant attendance.

The Brotherhood of Angels and men *shall* find expression on the Earth Plane and I would appreciate your accepting Their friendship *deep* in your *feelings* and *hearts*. By so doing, I can assure you - you will have powerful help in bringing into manifestation the secret God desires of your Holy Christ Self."

5. "The apparent submission at times of the destructive forces who would keep the Earth and her people in turmoil, is in great measure due to the calls of the children of Light. Waves of energy flow from the Angelic Kingdom at the calls from incarnate members of the human race to hold such forces of evil inactive and render them impotent to carry out their plans of destruction until such forces of evil are held and sealed by the Light.



When an Angelic Being has the conscious assistance of an individual on Earth, He utilizes the energies of his human companion as an open door through which to reach into the human consciousness of a race, a nation or a people. Although the intricacies of the procedure would be too involved for explanation here, in the future the combination of an Angel and a member of the human race will do much to hasten in The Golden Age. Certain Angelic Beings, at present, are devoting all Their energies to the dissolution of the inner core of the forces of evil who plan deliberately to arouse the emotions of unawakened mankind, at various points on Earth....(*The Maha Chohan, "Bulletin", Vol. 10, #27*)

6. In an address given July 2, 1956, Archangel Michael, referring to Mother Mary's love for the Angels (to which Kingdom, incidentally, She originally belonged) said:

"...Once, long ago - when She (Mother Mary) was a very small child and alone in that Great Temple, I took upon Myself the aspect of loving comfort to Her. Sometimes I would visit Her little room at night, before She slept, and entertain as well as instruct that little One by telling Her stories of Our Kingdom. Then I would sometimes bring to Her tiny Angels, directing them in rhythmic "drills" and other manifestations of beauty and grace, right there on the counterpane of Her bed. You know She was only three when She entered that Temple and during the time of Her stay there, I tried to banish some of Her loneliness and make a little happiness for Her..."(*"Bridge", September, 1957, p. 18*)

7. In the following, the Maha Chohan is giving us some very interesting information. (*"Bulletin", Vol. 3, #25*)

"...The coming age of Freedom will bring a tremendous at-one-ment between sensitive earth spirits and the Angelic Host, who will work hand-in-hand to heart, in the establishment of God's Way on Earth. Meanwhile, as these heavenly spirits are temporary exiles from the realms of Peace and Harmony, the creation and sustaining of an atmosphere in which they can find refreshments and peace is a great service that has as yet not been understood by the travelers on the Path. In the physical homes and gardens of people there could be set aside sections where everything could be made conducive to the presence and sanctuary of the Angelic Host - and those places would be highly charged by Their Presence and Their gratitude that any human being who steps within them would experience the ecstasy of the Kingdom of Heaven which is the natural radiation of the Angel.

In the East; in the south of France; in the Scottish Moorlands, there are certain old gardens and secluded spots in nature which, many centuries back, were dedicated by pure souls to the Angelic Kingdom and sensitive people can instantly feel these radiations. In the future, places like these will be natural healing centres - any lifestream can dedicate such a place and then take the responsibility of drawing and focusing the love of the Angelic Kingdom if he or she should so desire to render a service to these exiles of Love.

In the great Himalayan Mountains, there are way-stops for the travelers where they may gain rest and protection from the forces of the elements as well as an opportunity of rebuilding their strength for their spiritual journey. In a like manner, these foci for the Angelic Kingdom must be established preceding their entrance and their stay in the lower octaves of Earth - They love flowers, natural perfumes, light and airy spaces, music and, of course, - primarily *Peace*."

8. In one of His addresses, Archangel Michael, referring to the above, stated that centuries ago, it was the daily invocation, of certain monks in a Western European Monastery, that kept Him close to Earth.

9. Perhaps this is the reason why an Angel, if he wishes to become creative, must change evolution and assume human form and human responsibilities.

### CONTINUE TO CHAPTER 18

## THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW

### CHAPTER 18 THE GUARDIAN ANGEL

Of the Angelic Legions that abide in realms high and beyond the atmosphere of Earth, the most numerous as well as the most invoked are those of Archangels Michael and Uriel respectively. They are the ones who, in the universal scheme have the greatest opportunity to minister unto the sons and daughters of God, who have woven, out of their thought and feeling, certain painful experiences and who, in their extremity, sooner or later need and invoke superior power for perfection or succor. This assistance not only is given to the sincerely invoking soul, but were it not for the Cosmic Law, which is inexorable and unchanging, and which requires that the "call must come from the octave in which the need is felt", the Legions of both Michael and Uriel would have long ago lifted into the Light mankind and all its shadowed creations.

As we know, Faith and Protection are the basic attributes of Archangel Michael while Ministration is a basic quality of the Sixth Ray. To this Ray Archangel Uriel with His Divine Complement Donna Grace - "The Lady full of Grace" - belong and are its Directors, it is under Them that the Angelic Legions of Ministration serve. These Legions live in Love and Mercy to answer the calls and the prayers from those in need, not only in the human realm but in the elemental as well. In fact, wherever the voice utters; "God help us", through the avenue of the Silent Watcher, they answer the call and, according to the extent of the need, one or more of them are dispatched to give the needed help and succor to the invoking soul.

The Guardian Angel Who has been attached to every human being from the time of his creation, belongs to these Legions of Ministration and serves under the command of Archangel Uriel. Every human being has a Guardian Angel and the work and service of this Angel is far greater than is commonly believed. His service is self-chosen and like man, possesses a free will. His attachment to an individual is the result of his own free choice and volition but once he has avowed his purpose and solemnly acknowledged it, in the Presence of the Solar Logoi, he cannot recant.

Just as a human being, by serving the Light, expands his consciousness, so the Guardian Angel, serving as he does, broadens his outlook and expands his own consciousness. In so doing, he develops wisdom, discernment and discrimination, and though these qualities, to a certain extent, are intuitional in him, and knows every need of the soul under his charge, nevertheless, since the ever changing and unstable ways of man can upset even his most constructive and well-set plans, these qualities must and are by necessity, developed.

The means by which the Guardian Angel influences the conduct of his charge is through radiation and the use of rays. When discord is rampant in the individual, and the above means are of no avail, then the Angel changes his course and what was meant to be done during the waking hours on his charge, it is done at night, during the hours of sleep when man's spirit and emotions are quiescent and the active mind tranquil. On the other hand, there where exists complete understanding and cooperation between man and Angel, such as was in the case of Jesus, Mother Mary, Joseph - now Saint Germain and others, who not only were conscious of their Guardian Angel's Presence but also knew, recognized and invoked the Angels, to such the Guardian Angels radiation is constant and effective.

In the Inner Realms, where the Guardian Angels are trained for their missions and work of service, their teaching and training centre on the virtues and qualities of patience, mercy, compassion and understanding. There, it is instilled on them the fact that the individuals whom, eventually, they will serve on Earth, probably will react unfavorably to their radiation and efforts, hence the necessity of thoroughly understanding that. Besides, they learn that depression, pain, sorrow and other discordant feelings are the common heritage of mankind, and it is for them not only to be able to soothe and succor the individual's suffering, but more important, to reverse these misqualified energies and replace them with hope, faith and love. Especially they are trained in the absorption and exercise of the basic qualities of the Sixth Ray to which they belong, particularly Peace and Tranquility, and their importance in their service is most obvious for, if they cannot induce and impregnate the feelings of their charge with these prime qualities, it will be well-nigh impossible for them to instill the others, most desired.

For the Guardian Angel the influence of the prime quality of the Fourth Ray - Purity - is an essential factor. This means that once he has attached himself and assumed the responsibility of guarding and guiding a certain individual, he cannot, in time, forsake him and attach himself to another. In the Inner Spheres there come before the Karmic Board, highly evolved spirits from other systems of worlds who offer their services, to help humanity through incarnation. As we know, the Cosmic Law requires that when an individual, for the first time, incarnates on Earth, the Karmic Board must assign to him a Guardian Angel. This Guardian Angel assumes that responsibility at his own free will and no one imposes it on him. But once the responsibility has been accepted he has to abide with it and remain with the individual he has chosen, regardless if this takes 14,000 years the normal course of the Seven Rays - or fourteen million. And it is at this point that "Consecration", one of the basic qualities of the Fifth Ray, under the Divine Direction of Archangel Rafael comes in handy and it is, indeed, most helpful not only to him but also, to the individual soul whom he has vowed to guard and possibly guide.<sup>1</sup>

The service of the Guardian Angel is one of complete consecration to the task he undertook. It is a binding task, which means not only service but also, loss of his freedom of will to do as he pleases, after his attachment to an individual. Even during the hours when his man sleeps, the Guardian Angel does not cease watching. As we all know, though the physical body sleeps, man's finer bodies are wide awake and wander as they will. If the conscience of the individual, because of previous re-embodiments, had associated himself in places and with deeds not in conformance with God's Will, the possibility is that even, at present, during the hours of sleep he has a desire to repeat them.<sup>2</sup> At such cases, the Cosmic Law requires that the Guardian Angel follow the soul and at every opportunity, project his purifying rays on the man's conscience to that he be diverted to perfection. On the other side, if the man asks of the Guardian Angel, that during the sleeping hours to be taken to one of the Masters' Retreats, such as the Royal Teton, the Ascension Temple, or any other, the Guardian Angel will do this gladly and joyfully because service is the reason of his Being.

A little earlier, reference was made to the training the Guardian Angel receives and the necessity of him to acquire the qualities of Peace and Tranquility so that he will be able to transmit them to his charge if and when necessary. In case of illness, this becomes of paramount importance and if the Guardian Angel is to be successful in his undertaking, the individual must be in peace, his emotional world tranquil and his mind at ease. This, at most times, does not take place and man, whether through inability or ignorance, does not cooperate with the result the Ministering Angel's best efforts fall into a vacuum.

The power of Invocation, instinctive in every being, is greatly expanded in the Guardian Angel. As a member of the Angelic Kingdom, he has within his reach all the qualities and virtues of Divinity, and having mature intuitive powers, he knows unmistakably the needs of his charge. In case he finds his powers inadequate to the demand he can and does invoke higher powers to his assistance who, considering first the individual's Karmic liabilities, grant him the needed help.

Basically the Guardian Angels, ever and anon try to attract man's four lower bodies into something constructive and keep them there. Their foremost desire is that the individual under their charge advance on the ladder of evolution and not regress. It is a service which they want to bring not only to one individual but to the whole race. Thus we see one side of the service rendered by the Angelic Kingdom - a Kingdom which millions of people in the human race do not even recognize as existing.

Though the Guardian Angel as a unit, ministers on single individuals, in the case of their Director and Leader, the Archangel Uriel, His service transcends the individual and encompasses all of humanity, all of the elemental Kingdom, and every being within the ring-pass-not of the Planet.

#### FOOTNOTES-CHAPTER 18

1. In one of His addresses to the students, Archangel Rafael, discussing this point, said that at the time of individualization, the "I AM" Presence, in gratitude to the Father-Mother God for the life and the self-conscious intelligence that was given to her, asked for a consecration of that life to wheresoever she might choose to serve.

"Thus your God Parents, in response to your free will request, did so consecrate all the life you might ever use through all the ages of time to the fulfilling of God's plan in any Sphere, Realm or Planet into which your enthusiastic search might take you." Adding to the above, the Goddess of Liberty, addressing the students during the Karmic Board's convocation at the Royal Teton, July, 1954, said the following: ("Bridge", August, 1955, p. 7)

"---At the time when mankind were ready for embodiment, I was given the office of consecrating each lifestream chosen and dedicated by the Manu before entering, physical birth, the consciousness of the soul at Inner Levels was charged with my words: "You are at liberty, beloved, to take pure and primal life into the Earth Plane. You are at liberty, beloved, to utilize life as you will in the physical appearance world. You are at liberty, beloved, to call upon any and all of Us as you may choose to assist you when the momentums and energies of your own worlds seem not sufficient to handle conditions and to radiate the life to fulfill your Divine Plan."

Continuing in the same trend of thought, the Maha Chohan adds that each "I AM" Presence is endowed with a special virtue which, by Law, is obliged to nourish, expand and radiate to the world of form as well as to its fellow men. And should the individual be not cognizant as to what that particular virtue is, he should ask his Holy Christ Self to reveal it to him, for its fulfillment is a sacred duty and a part of one's divine obligation for coming into the world of form.

2. "---Even while the body sleeps at night, the human consciousness is perpetually weaving the life force into fantastic forms and shapes which it interprets as "dreams" and yet, perhaps man would be surprised to learn that he is held responsible by Cosmic Law for the expenditure of this energy, the valueless nature of which only adds it to the volume of effluvia that makes up the psychic and astral realms in which man abides- ("Bulletin", Vol. 4, #42)

Continuing elsewhere, the Maha Chohan adds: "---Looking upon the Planet Earth with inner sight, great tides can be seen of what we call psychic or astral matter. There are born in the mental and feeling worlds of the people on Earth. These tides are definite strata, and as everything works on vibration - water seeking its own level, for instance - so do vibrations of a similar nature seek their level. Every vibration of hate, jealousy, obscene thought or feeling, becomes a channel into that river of like vibration. These vibrations cause a rent in the Tube of Light and again connects the lifestream with the mass tide---."

### CONTINUE TO CHAPTER 19

## THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW

### CHAPTER 19 THE FOUR ELEMENTS FIRE, WATER, AIR, AND EARTH

In a previous chapter it was noted that when the Solar Logoi of our System decided to create a new Universe, three evolutionary intelligences were given an opportunity to develop and mature there. These were the Angelic, the human and the elemental. We also noted how Mighty Beings were called from the Cosmos to supplement the work of the Elohim and make this Planet Earth a hospitable and comfortable place for the Individualized "I AM" Presence to reside. These Mighty Beings represented Water, Air and

Earth; the fourth element - Fire - being provided by the Solar Logoi Themselves. In the following, the Directors of these four elements are giving us a picture of their work and service and, also at times, details of Their Own Evolution. They are: The Cosmic Being Astrea, Divine Complement of the Elohim of the Fourth Ray, Claire, for the Fire Element. The elementals under Her charge are known as Salamanders. Next comes Mighty Neptune for water, with His Divine Complement, Lunara. The elementals under Them are known as Undines. They are followed by the Cosmic Being Aries and Her Divine Complement Thor, for the Air. The elementals under Them are known as Sylphs. Finally comes Beloved Virgo, Spirit of the Earth, affectionately known as "Mother Earth". Her Divine Complement is Pelleur and the elementals under them are the Gnomes. Each of the above Directors of the Forces of Elements had received, through aeons of time, opportunity to develop the powers of precipitating the substances and beings they present, as well as the power to control and direct them.

The addresses were presented during the autumnal conclave of the students of "The Bridge to Freedom", in Philadelphia, Pa., between September 27 and September 30, 1956. ("*Bridge*", November, 1956 - February, 1957)

### ELOHIM ASTREA'S ADDRESS

"...In endeavoring to understand the right use of the Sacred Fire, the student must first learn that the Sacred Fire Itself is consciously qualified, obedient, intelligent life - eagerly willing and capable of rendering the service for which It is called forth! The acceptance in the outer consciousness (feeling world in particular) of the already gathered momentums of various qualities and activities of the Sacred Fire (such as the Freedom Flame, Resurrection Flame, etc.) is so essential to the success of Its use.

The Sacred Fire renders two services - one manifesting as the power of Precipitation - the conscious creation of constructive form in any Sphere, including the physical appearance world; the other manifesting as the power of etherialization (dissolving) of form at the completion of its usefulness.

### THE SALAMANDERS

The Salamanders are the Beings which serve the Fire Element and are of tremendous assistance to the Directors of the Fire Kingdom. Many of these Salamanders are as large as the Empire State Building (in New York City) while many are as small as the head of an ordinary pin. They serve constantly under their Directors to dissolve the impurities released from mankind through the destructive use of their creative centers (thoughts, feelings, and spoken words) and are a tremendous boon to the other three Elements - Earth, Air and Water. Perhaps it is difficult for you to conceive of Fire Beings acting as purifying agents through the Water Element but they do! Without these Salamanders (many of Whom come from the Electronic Belt around the physical Sun) the forces of the other three Elements would long since have rebelled violently, causing much cataclysmic action, fear and chaos to the people of Earth. I should particularly like you, from tonight on, to acknowledge and consciously bless these Salamanders for their service all through the ages, not only in this physical appearance world but also in the Inner Spheres where disembodied lifestreams dwell between embodiments.

Fire, like every other Element, has given great blessings to the race by manifesting in a constructive manner; i.e., for incineration, heat, light, cooking, etc., and in a destructive way also, causing the loss of homes, lives and property. Therefore, mankind in general have a terrific fear (often buried in the etheric garment) of the action of fire. Tonight, we are endeavoring to remove this fear from the etheric consciousness (memory world) of the people and replace that fear by a love of the purifying radiation and activities which are within the Sacred Fire.

Many individuals (particularly those who have been burned at the stake in past lives, or otherwise tortured by fire) have been deeply scarred etherically. The removal of the cause, effect, record and memory of such fear shall take place *now!* Then the activities of the Sacred Fire will be more welcomed by all the evolutions in the Earth, on the Earth, and in Its atmosphere as a liberating, purifying power. *I so decree it!*

Through ages of misuse of the Fire Element, many disembodied lifestreams are also, very much afraid of Fire. Thus, the purifying currents of the Violet Transmuting Flame, as well as the radiation of My Own Ray and that of the Elohim of Purity, are violently rejected by the souls (even at Inner Levels) who have

utilized the Fire Element to cause agony and death to their fellow men. After the first Zarathustra brought back the remembrance of the use of the Fire Element to the outer consciousness of mankind on Earth, for a long time that Fire was loved and blessed by the Priests and the people and only used constructively. Then came the time when, through many ages, unscrupulous Priests and Priestesses invoked the powers of the Fire Element for selfish and destructive purposes. Salamanders who responded in obedience to those who were practicing such Black Magic rites became bound to the lifestreams of those who had invoked them and have followed those lifestreams ever since.<sup>1</sup> We are asking you now to help Us cut these Salamanders free from these lifestreams, many of whom are yet to be born on the Earth. Those with incendiary tendencies often have those tendencies stimulated by such Salamanders who have taken on the "mischief" of their masters.

I smile at the consciousness of those who refuse to believe that the Earth first must be cleansed and purified *from within out*, before the glorious radiation of the Ascended Master Realm can be manifest again for the sweet Earth and all her evolutions. This idea is just as foolish as to think one can ignore the weeds which fill a field and, sowing fresh grass seed upon them, expect to have a grassy lawn of velvety softness.

My service to *this* Universe is to help remove the causes and cores of all the "seeds" of human selfishness, discord, limitation and distress from within the four lower bodies of mankind, as well as the mass creations which blanket the Earth and Its entire atmosphere. Many of you individually are going through the process at this time of having certain destructive qualities, tendencies, and cores of impurity removed from your four lower bodies. It is sometimes no more pleasant to experience this than it is to have a tooth pulled from an abscessed gum - but it is just as essential to the permanent well-being of the individual.

You would be amazed at the tenacity with which individuals hold on (in the feelings) to certain habits and tendencies. They really enjoy them and are not at all either eager or desirous of letting them go; also - the humanly created entities of discord really hate the purifying activities of the Sacred Fire, fearing the loss of their identity. This resistance is what We must meet with the help of sincere students who will invoke Our aid, since We must have the call and authority from your (the human) octave - from those still in physical embodiment where the need is to be met.

As I have told you previously, I chose to cooperate with the Beloved Elohim of Purity - creating, sustaining and expanding by use, the activities of My Circle and Sword of Blue Flame which I release at your call in, through, and around whatever destructive condensations of energy you designate in that call...."

The next address was given by Beloved Neptune - Father of the Waters, on September 28, 1956. (*"Bridge", December, 1956, p. 17*)

"Beloved ones! I greet you today in the Name of the Universal "I AM" Presence and the Beloved Helios and Vesta - Whose summons I answered, offering the full-gathered Cosmic momentum of My Lifestream together with that of Beloved Lunara (My Twin Flame) and all the Undines at Our command. We offered to create and sustain the substance of the Water Element upon the Planet Earth.

Each of the Directors of the Forces of the Elements had received, through aeons of time, opportunity to develop the power of precipitating certain substances as well as the power to control that substance and those Beings offered to serve with Us wheresoever We chose to offer Our services. Other Great Intelligences also responded to the call of Helios and Vesta for the service of creating the water element for the Earth but, because of certain momentums and affinities in Our lifestreams, Beloved Lunara and Myself were chosen to create and govern the Water Element which forms a cushion for the landed surface of this Planet. It also makes up the greater part of your physical and emotional bodies as well.

All mastery requires the conscious control of the rate of vibratory action of each electron which is to be used for a specific purpose. Thus, to create the substance which you know as water, it was necessary for Us to have learned how to consciously use Our creative power of thought (making the substance of the water) and Our power of feeling to sustain the harmonious quality of that substance and the Beings Who work with and through that Element.

The vibratory action of substance required for the Water Element of the Earth at the time of creation was much more rapid than it is today. The waters of the beautiful oceans, lakes, and rivers *then* were crystalline and iridescent. The waters literally "sang" and added to the music of Earth's beautiful atmosphere. The Undines were happy to serve in such a beautiful Element and truly, all was *Peace* in the Kingdom in which We served. At that time the people of the Earth loved the water and enjoyed its purifying and refreshing service, as well as sailing happily upon its surface. In turn, the Undines and the electrons that made up the Water Element loved mankind and enjoyed serving them.

Because the emotional bodies of mankind were happy, reverent, pure and free of discord, the people moved effortlessly upon the Earth - there being no weight of misqualified energy around the electrons in their four lower bodies - particularly in their emotional worlds. It was truly an Era of contentment and peace in the loving association among Angels, Masters, the mankind of Earth and the Elemental Kingdom. It is toward the re-establishment of this Era *permanently* that We are all now serving cooperatively in this Cosmic "push" toward purification of all the Elements in the Earth, on Its surface and in Its atmosphere.

After the pollution of the consciousness of mankind through the coming of the "laggards" from other Stars, it was necessary for the Directors of each Element to lower the vibratory action of that Element so that it might be efficacious to the more slowly vibrating of Earth's people. This required the mastery of which I just spoke changing the rate of the vibration of electrons and atoms in the Water Element, but still keeping them harmonious even as the slow, graceful rhythm of the waltz is just as harmonious as the rapid swirling rhythms of the great Salamanders and Sylphs Whose dances are a paean of praise to God just for the very gift and use of life itself. Although the substance of the various Elements had been consciously conformed to the use of the ever-densening bodies of the people of Earth, the actual pollution of the Elements of Air, Water and Earth was affected by the very people who were guests upon this Planet!

Then the control of the Undines, the natural obedience of the Water Element in the rise and fall of the tides, etc., took much greater power upon Our parts. Natural rebellion arose among them from the unnecessary pollution of the Water Element, and only great patience and Herculean God-control kept the waters of the Earth from engulfing the ungrateful masses.

Only at times when Cosmic Law ordained the necessity for cataclysmic activity wherein landed surface should be mercifully sunk beneath the seas for purification, did We allow freedom to the Water Element to spread Its curtain of purifying substance over polluted land.

We, too, are obedient to Cosmic Law and act only upon Divine direction! We, too, draw forth from the one Source whatever specific powers are required to serve in the Element in which We offered to assist Life. Water is ordained by the God of all as a friend to man. Is man such a friend to the Water Element? Ponder upon this!

As the Beloved Astrea told you last evening, mankind's use of the various Elements to serve a destructive purpose always brings recoil upon the personal self. The Law of Cause and Its ultimate effect upon its creator is inexorable - except where expiation of the cause and the effect can be invoked and utilized by those who love their fellowman enough to consciously call for this expiation.

Beloved ones, many atrocities have been committed by the mankind of Earth, using the Water Element to extinguish life (through drowning, etc.), not only of human beings, but of animals as well. Many lifestreams have participated in wars wherein many ships were sunk and great numbers of people passed from the body in excruciating fear and suffering. These records are still within the etheric and emotional bodies of those now in embodiment here, as well as within the inner vehicles of many yet to be born here. Fear of the Water Element is due to either having suffered shipwreck and drowning, or having participated in causing others to suffer such agonizing experiences. In certain specific places where many ships have been wrecked, the ethers are filled with the moans and cries of those who have long since passed into happier lives and mercifully, no longer remember those tragedies. *These destructive etheric records form vortices of distress in which hurricanes, typhoons and dreadful storms are born.*<sup>2</sup>

What think you of the etheric substance which vibrates in the atmosphere around the location of the sinking of the one ship alone the Lusitania - not to mention the many other places where the tides, hidden sand-bars or rocky peninsulas have formed snares for the unwary seamen? The use of the hidden mines

and the submarine warfare in your present day has also heavily charged the etheric substance around the Planet Earth with great distress besides the many other tragedies of the seas in ages past.

You see, in cataclysmic action ordained by Divine Law, some of the priesthood voluntarily offered to absorb into themselves and dissolve by their knowledge and use of the Violet Fire, much of the general fear of the people. However, where there are deliberate acts of human cruelty, these vortices of distress remain to be purified by some of mankind who are willing so to do by their knowledge and use of the Violet Transmuting Flame...

Some of the Undines too, (like the Salamanders), have been invoked and used for destructive purposes and these are often attached to the lifestream of such an individual who has so invoked them. In this case, the Elemental has become the master instead of the servant of such an individual, spurring that lifestream on to continue his practices of cruelty in the use of the Water Element. Call now that every such Undine be purified by the Sacred Fire and cut free from the desire to torment mankind ever again...

What do you suppose the "Lorelei", spoken of by Homer, really were? They were Undines bent on destruction, mischievously affected by their proximity to mankind's destructive impulses.<sup>3</sup>

Deliberately and consciously make friends with the Water Element in your environment. See how the Undines and the electrons within the substance of Water will respond to your love! Jesus was able to master the Water Element and It obeyed Him lovingly, willingly and instantly because He had first mastered the Water Element in His Own world.

The excessive droughts, the flash floods, the unequal distribution of the precipitation of water in various places, is due to mankind's abuse of the Water Element in the past and present. All this can be remedied by your loving cooperation now. Beloved Lunara and I have worked almost alone in this endeavor heretofore - now I say to you as Jesus once said: "Hitherto the Father worketh - now the Father and I work!"

The creatures of the deep, such as the octopus, shark, killer whale (to mention but a few) have all developed their defense mechanisms as a result of their having contacted the "killer" instincts in mankind's outer consciousness. As you continue to call for the purification of the Water Element and the redemption of these creatures, you will see them disappear from the ocean depths. It is a marvel to Me to see how many defenseless creatures on land and in the sea hunted by mankind have not developed a greater antipathy toward the human race and submit helplessly to the unnecessary slaughter - just for the "sport". However, these creatures so hunted really retrogress and, in each succeeding embodiment, carry more and more of a destructive and vindictive nature within themselves. Were it not for Our endeavors and the great assistance of the Elohim of Purity, Astrea and the Beings of the Violet Fire, many of the prehistoric monsters mentioned in legend and fable would still be a threat to those sailing the seas, both for pleasure and for business purposes...

In such places as New Bedford, Mass., - once a "whaling center", as well as in smaller fishing towns where in the past men made (and today, still make) a practice of "following the sea" for a living, the inner atmosphere of those places is filled with destructive etheric records of the fear and sorrow of the sweethearts, wives, mothers, and children who have lived in those places and have had the experiences of losing their loved ones to sea. The removal of all such destructive etheric records and the purification of all such places is absolutely essential to the preparation for the coming here of the New Race to give them purer landed surface and atmosphere in which to live so that they will not have to "tune in" in the future to those records of distress of the past and present..."

The third address was given by Beloved Aries, Director of the Air Element, September 29, 1956. (*"Bridge", January, 1957, p. 17*)

"I AM Aries - the Director (with Thor, My Beloved Twin Flame) of the Air Element and of the Sylphs - those loving, intelligent beings who serve so ceaselessly in the atmosphere of Earth to keep that air purified enough to allow mankind to live upon Earth's surface.



If you could see the amount of poison exuded just from the breathing out of polluted air from the physical bodies of mankind in one twenty-four period, you would realize much more fully the tremendous service which the Sylphs perform and certainly be much more grateful for it. These blessed beings - twenty-four hours a day - utilize the purifying powers of the Sacred Fire to keep mankind and imprisoned Elemental life (four-footed creatures) here from poisoning themselves to the point of causing them to experience so-called "death" - just through inbreathing again their own exhalations.

As you have been told, the atmosphere of Earth has a "ceiling" provided, in order to keep the dissonance and impurities released from the Earth from jarring the natural rhythm and harmony of the rest of the Planetary System, as well as the entire Galaxy to which the Earth belongs. This "ceiling" beyond which no discord or impurity can rise, is a blessing to the Universe, but it is an added responsibility to Us because it gives Us much less space in which to perform the activities of purification. It also necessitates Our calling forth a much more powerful and therefore quicker, purifying action of the Sacred Fire - whereas, if there were no such "ceiling", the tendency of the radiation from the Earth would be to rise and eventually transmute its shadows in the Fire of Purity which is the natural atmosphere of God and in which atmosphere abide the other planets of the Galaxy. Therefore, We are called upon to act much more quickly in a smaller area (relatively speaking) to make and keep the atmosphere around the Earth pure enough to sustain physical existence here.

Whenever the Directors of the Air Element and the Sylphs under Their command withdraw from a Planet or Star (according to the direction of Cosmic Law), you soon have a "dead" Planet and even plant life cannot live upon it. It was just such a Cosmic crisis which the Earth faced when Beloved Sanat Kumara interceded on behalf of the Earth and its evolutions. All through the Universe, you can see drifting those "shells" which were once Planets and Stars, from which have been consciously withdrawn the Directors of the Forces of the Elements and the Elementals that serve under Them. These "shells" of former Planets and Stars finally disintegrate into Cosmic "dust" and return to the Universal. There, the electrons which made up the former Planet or Star may be repolarized and returned to the particular Sun from whence they originally came. From there, they are sent forth again at a later time to help create and sustain some new constructive creation which will benefit the evolutions of the Galaxy or System which has been chosen for such blessing.

It is commonly known that mankind can live for several weeks without food; approximately twelve days without water; but only about *three minutes* without breath (excluding, of course, initiates who have mastered the art of the suspension of the breath and these are rare in the extreme). The newborn infant, breathing in the first breath, begins his existence in the physical appearance world. As long as he lives, provision of the life-giving essence of breath and the purifying of his polluted breath (exhaled from the body) is Our responsibility and obligation. When the individual "I AM" Presence chooses to withdraw the Silver Cord from a physical form<sup>4</sup> mankind gives up his last breath and no longer continues to be - at least in the world of form.

To purify the entire atmosphere of Earth so that all the life evolving here may be provided with and sustained by the purity of air which God intended for all in the beginning, is the end toward which we are working. We are grateful, too, that to this end we have the loving, marvelous cooperation of the Directors of all the Elements which serve life and the Beings who serve under them.

The Beloved Neptune and the Undines provide the salt which anchors the substance of air into the lower atmosphere of Earth and gives assistance to the Sylphs to rise up and out of the polluted air in which they are compelled to serve. The Beloved Helios and Vesta draw the substance of the Water Element into the Air, giving the "ballast", so to speak, to the higher atmosphere which We provide. By the use of the radiation sent forth from trees and various plant-life, the Beloved Maha Chohan and the Nature Kingdom help Us to transmute the exhaled impurities of mankind and the animal kingdom and They also assist Us to purify the ever-increasing fumes, smokes and stench from so-called "modern" factories.

The Beloved Thor (My Twin-Flame) moves the great air masses to the points where they are needed most, providing cooling breezes for those who may be sweltering in humid heat; filling the sails of ships becalmed on tideless seas; directing the purifying energies of the North Wind which carries snow (the beautiful gift of the Elohim of Purity) to blanket and nourish certain portions of the Earth's surface preparatory to a new harvest. On the East Wind, Beloved Thor directs the precipitating clouds which carry the necessary moisture to arid areas. He directs the soft, warm breezes on the South Wind and the

moisture-absorbing currents which etherealize excessive precipitation and dry up waters which are in their wrong place. It is certainly one of the tragedies of mankind's expressed consciousness that Beloved Thor has been pictured as a great, bloated figure, directing destructive energies through the wind to beset already distraught mankind!

My service is to provide the essence of air! Like Neptune and Virgo, the events of the ages have required that I lower the vibratory action of the electrons which make up the Air Element so that the lungs of men could absorb, utilize and benefit by Its use. Beloved Thor's activity is to move that Air in kindness and wisdom wherever it is necessary to give the greatest blessings to the Earth and its evolutions.

Like the other Directors of the Elements, after the shadows of mankind's discordant creations came upon the Earth, We had to draw forth much more power and God-control to handle the Beings of Our Element - the Sylphs. These have built, all through the centuries, an ever-increasing momentum of resentments,<sup>5</sup> and rebellions against mankind because of his ingratitude for their service to him, as well as the continued careless and thoughtless pollution of the Air Element by human effluvia and that of mankind's ingenious power plants and manufacturing units. Beloved Hilarion and the Brotherhood at Crete have helped Us considerably by directing into the outer consciousness of certain sensitive individuals of research and ability, the practical ways and means of dissolving much of the pollution of the Air Element, through mechanization. We bless Beloved Hilarion and His Brotherhood, as well as those unascended ones who have devoted their lives to this process of purification - i.e., placing smokeconsumers on the smoke stacks of great factories - this being one example of their expressed endeavor.

Within the Air are so many spiritual forces, which the average individual uses not at all. By some, this spiritually stimulating energy is called "prana" and that was the "food ye know not of", of which Beloved Jesus spoke. This sustained Him - not only during His temporal "fast" in the wilderness but also throughout the course of His strenuous ministry. Lord Gautama (former Buddha) also used the essence of "prana" to keep alive His physical body while He was away from it in the course of His long vigil, seeking Truth by the elevation of His consciousness.

The average member of the human race responds only to the almost involuntary inhalation and exhalation of the breath as regulated by the Holy Christ Self and the Body Elemental. The short, hurried, shallow breaths of man do sustain a certain amount of life within the physical body but do little to spiritually vitalize and nourish it. We do call now that mankind awaken again to the absolute necessity for developing the rhythmic breath, drawing deeply upon the spiritual energies in the atmosphere all about him; digesting the nourishment of the essence, expanding it and then giving in turn, a blessing to the Air as he breathes out the purified breath from his body...

As in the other kingdoms, in ages past, many individuals learned how to use the breath to sustain life in the body for long periods of time in order to be able to perform certain feats of so-called "magic", thereby gathering around themselves great masses of credulous people. Becoming bolder, such individuals invoked certain of the Sylphs to assist them in the producing of phenomena which awed the people. These Sylphs, (like the Salamanders and the Undines; became attached to the lifestreams of the individuals who had so invoked them and followed such individuals through many embodiments-thus becoming often the master of the individual rather than his servant. Bold, blustery individuals usually have either the presence of such a Sylph or a momentum of such a Sylph's power in their auras...

During these four days of Class, We are primarily concerned with the purification of the entire atmosphere of Earth and the removal of the "Veil of Maya"...when this has been done, mankind will again be able to see his own individualized "I AM" Presence face to face, as well as the Angels, Masters, and Beings of Light. You have no idea how much confidence, real faith, and spiritual strength can be drawn into one's consciousness by such confirmation of belief when the personal self actually sees the reality of his own Presence and Ascended or Angelic Beings with his physical sight.

Today, We are also concerned with the purification of the etheric bodies of mankind so that there are no longer desires to compel the forces of the Elementals to obey the destructive free will of human beings. We are concerned with the removal of the rebellions and resentments which exist at present between the Forces of Nature and mankind at large. When the Elementals know, through proven endeavor, that mankind really does seek to cooperate with Them, we shall see the re-establishment of that glorious

Kingdom of Angels, mankind and Elemental life which will be externalized in Beloved Saint Germain's Golden Age of permanent perfection for this Planet in its evolutions.

"I AM" real! "I AM" your friend! Beloved Thor is real! He is your friend! The Sylphs are real too, and they want to be your friends. Despite so much ingratitude upon the part of mankind for the blessings received from the Sylphs, those Sylphs have proven their willingness to serve by making and keeping the atmosphere of Earth pure enough to sustain life here day after day - human life as well as that in the Nature Kingdom.

When you hear of or read about vortices of Air currents of a destructive nature attempting to manifest at any point on or around the Earth, call to Us! Ask Us for assistance and see how quickly We will come to the aid of you or those for whom you call.

In loving gratitude for your comprehension, your service, your desire to cooperate with Our Kingdom and Its inhabitants, I bless you in the Name of the One God and the Spirits of the Air, whose direction I have voluntarily undertaken to assist in making Earth a happy, beautiful and habitable Planet. Thank you and good evening."

The following is the fourth (and last) of the series of addresses given by Great Beings Who govern the Beings of Nature and the Forces of the Elements. It is given by Beloved Virgo - "Mother Earth" - on September 30, 1956. ("*Bridge*", *February, 1957*)

"I AM" Virgo - Spirit of the Earth - affectionately called by many "Mother Earth". In a time long, long ago, My Beloved Pelleur (the Twin-Flame of My Lifestream) and I answered the call of the Mighty Helios and Vesta for volunteers to assist the Seven Mighty Elohim in Their joyous task of creating a habitable Planet for the mankind which, in time, would proceed as individualized lifestreams from the Heart-flames of Helios and Vesta Themselves.

Others, besides Us, were given opportunity with Us to show Their particularly developed capacities to create and sustain a substance for this Planet, whose vibrations would be of such a rate as to make it solid enough to form a platform for the feet of the people of Earth, where they could walk in safety and in happiness. Finally, We were chosen for this signal honor and given opportunity to so serve. Then We were called upon to manifest the "staying power" (centripetal force) which would keep the landed substance of Earth in its appointed place, cushioned by the Water Element. We were also called upon to create just the right amount of "gravity pull" which would not be a distress upon the feelings of the people, but yet keep their bodies from flying off the Planet into outer space.

Pelleur then offered His full-gathered momentum of centripetal force to create the Law of Gravity for this Earth - the magnetic pull which would hold the landed surface in its appointed place. Through the ages, this had to be adjusted from time to time, according to the vibratory action of the bodies of the people - the actual weight of their bodies as well as the weight of the substance which they had drawn about them to sustain and expand their civilizations. As My gift to this creation, I offered to mold universal, intelligent light-substance into the design for this Planet, which design was created by Helios and Vesta. This perfect pattern was held within the bosom of the Silent Watcher for this Planet. It was necessary for Me to determine just the right density of substance required to allow the God radiation which was anchored in the center of the Earth by Beloved Pelleur to flow through the Planet, out to and through Its surface, thus blessing the mankind and Nature Kingdom who were to live there.<sup>6</sup>

I worked in close harmony with the first Maha Chohan Who served the Earth, the Beings of each of the four seasons, as well as with the Great Nature Spirits Who ensouled the mountains, fertile valleys, trees, shrubs, and flowers, and the Gnomes, Fairies and smaller Nature Spirits Whose activities would be on the surface as well as within the very body of the Earth Itself.

When the first inhabitants of Earth embodied here (called "Holy Innocents"), the Earth was garlanded in the most fragrant flowers) Amaryllis (Spirit of Spring) having prepared for more than nine hundred years to develop the greatest possible beauty for the incoming lifestreams.

In the beginning - the first Golden Age - the Earth's substance was crystalline, pure and iridescent and the glowing radiation from the very center of the Earth was easily discernible, pouring up, in, through and around the Earth and all Its attendant evolutions. This glowing center of the Earth was the place where My Beloved Pelleur focused His magnetic Ray, at the point where the Masculine and the Feminine Rays meet,<sup>7</sup> the Masculine Ray of Gold entering the Earth at a point in Tibet and the Feminine Ray of Pink entering from a point in South America, near Lake Titicaca. These two Rays Itself revolves. This heart-center of pink and golden light within the Earth created a tremendous buoyancy and raising power of Divine Love which surged out through the Earth and Its atmosphere, allowing the bodies of the people to absorb the radiant substance and to live, move, and have their being within that Divine atmosphere of purity and peace. This gave the people assistance in the speedy fulfillment of their own Divine Plan.

As you look down through clear water and are able to observe the submarine life, so could any member of the race then embodied look into the depths beneath the Earth's surface and see the Salamanders disporting themselves in the pink and golden rays from the center of the Earth. These beings carried the surging, vitalizing energies of the Sacred Fire upward through the entire Nature Kingdom and to the lifestreams dwelling upon the surface of the Earth as well. In like manner could they observe the busy little Gnomes and other Nature Spirits (in that time all were in perfect proportion and symmetry of body) serving to nourish, develop and push up to the surface of the Earth, the plant life designed by the Builders of Form and the Directors of the Nature Kingdom.

In those days, there were perfect harmony and rhythm in the changes of Season as each of the Great Beings Who direct the Four Seasons (together with Their Divine Complements) served to give variation of color and design, as well as variations in types of harvest, to nourish and sustain the bodies of the people.

Then, as has often been described to you, there came the need of some Planet of our System to offer to be Host to some souls from other Planets, which souls did not choose to progress along the Path of Life as quickly as the rest of the lifestreams evolving with them. By command of Cosmic Law, these Planets were destined to move forward into greater perfection and much more rapid vibratory action and these recalcitrant souls - vibrating at a slower rate - would not be able to embody thereon. When this call went forth for a volunteer Planet which would offer such souls opportunity for embodiment, Those Who were in charge of the Earth and Her evolutions at that time, answered that call and offered the Earth as a home for these "laggards". These lifestreams then began to come into embodiment here, of course bringing with them the shadows in their consciousness formed by their rebellious feelings against moving forward more rapidly into greater light. The lower vibrations of these shadows were contagious to Earth's people; so much that, in time, it caused the lowering of the vibratory action of the bodies of the people, as well as the vibrations of the Planet Itself. Of course, as the vibratory rate of mankind's physical bodies lowered, those bodies became less and less luminous as well as heavier in weight and the excrement of impurity from these bodies began the creation of that which is so aptly called "soil". The original rapidly vibrating substance of Earth would no longer sustain such physical bodies in comfort and so, in mercy, the Great Cosmic Law called upon Us to lower the vibrations of the substance of Earth so that It would hold the weight of man and the civilizations then extant here, during his decline into what has been referred to as "matter". Beloved Pelleur then also had to lower the vibrations of the "gravity pull" of Earth and create a centripetal force within the Earth<sup>8</sup> which would correspond to the denser type of creation which mankind had drawn about them on Earth's surface.

As it had taken place in the other Three Kingdoms - Salamanders, Undines, and Sylphs - so among the Gnomes (and other Nature Spirits) there began to build resentments and rebellions against the thoughtless, careless and selfish members of the human race who used the body of the Earth - the riches of Its mountain ranges and the harvests of the selfless workers in the Nature Kingdom, just as a matter of course. For all these blessings, the people returned little or no gratitude to life - giving back nothing but refuse and impure excrement in exchange for this freely given heritage of harvest, of precious stones and metals, and the very platform provided for man to stand upon; as well as upon which to build their Temples, homes and various foci of pleasure and vanity.

Like all the other Beings of Nature, the Gnomes are imitative in the extreme. By their very vow of obedience to man, they mirror that which they see - whether it be good or otherwise. Many of the originally delicate, ethereal Gnomes became distorted in form, in imitation of that which they saw mankind creating by the destructive use of their words, thoughts, feelings and actions, and the destructive thought and feeling forms which individuals had drawn about them by their misuse of life's energy. These

Gnomes also became very mischievous in nature and enjoyed playing tricks upon their human tormentors. Like the Leprechauns of Ireland, they were well-acquainted with the rich locations of the gold deposits in various places within the Earth and would promise those whom they could contact that, if such individuals would do their will, they would give them riches without limit, ("the pot at the end of the rainbow"). Of course, these Leprechauns had no intention of revealing the locations of these riches to the people but, knowing the lust for gold and wealth of every description in the consciousness of man, these Elementals played upon these carnal desires. Pelleur and Myself would so love to see the Gnomes and Nature Spirits cut free from this distortion of form right now; as well as from such mischievous and tricky activities of thought and feeling.

Worse still, some of the greater Mountain Spirits, catching up the spirit of rebellion, spewed forth fire, smoke and molten lava; thus causing great havoc, death and destruction to the inhabitants of the Earth; from time to time. All volcanic action, past and present, is due to such an antipathy between the Elementals of the Earth, and the people whom they had come in such love to serve.

Remember, Beloved Ones, that the Earth has suffered much for many ages from the destructive consciousness and activities of mankind. The decaying bodies of the "dead" have been buried within the Earth century after century and the Gnomes have had the unpleasant task of completing the dissolution of polluted vehicles which had reached such a state of imperfection because of the discords of the personality which had formerly inhabited that body, that the Holy Christ Self of such individual and the Body Elemental thereof, could no longer use that body for any constructive purpose. Thus, in mercy, the Cosmic Law called such lifestreams from those "shells" of physical imperfection and mankind, callously, gave to the Earth the body which God, Himself, felt was no longer fit to allow to dwell therein the focus of His Own life - the Immortal Three-fold Flame of Eternal Truth.

In the process of embalming (used so efficaciously by the Egyptians and the Atlanteans long ago) the task of decomposing these diseased bodies was made more difficult for the Gnomes who, for ages of time, had to suffer the presence of these discarded and decaying "shells" in their element and home. Thank God that some races have used the funeral pyre and that here, in the Western Hemisphere, cremation is again coming to be recognized as an acceptable means of disposing of the out-worn earthly "shell"...

As the other Beloved Directors of the Forces of Nature have told you, We are speaking very plainly to you at this time. Many earnest students do not wish to look into the causes of distress, preferring to assure themselves that, eventually, all will come out all right. Yet, how shall We, (and you who desire to help Us) re-create a harmony and an affinity between the various Beings of the Elements, the Angels and mankind, unless some understand and consciously endeavor to remove destructive causes behind the effects which so distress the people of Earth? You see, not until the causes are removed can the effects cease to be! This is perfectly obvious.

The substance of Earth has been used, as have the other Elements, for various types of torture - burying people alive... There are very few of the people of Earth who have not participated in some way in such unwholesome task at one time or another... The fear of being "buried alive" is very real among some of the people of Earth. Why? Well, it is either because they were so buried themselves by some of their kind (?) brothers and sisters; by eruptions of Nature; or because they participated (often in the name of religion) in such practices. The old records live in the etheric bodies of the individuals who took part in such deeds...

As so many Salamanders, Undines and Sylphs have become attached to certain lifestreams through being invoked by them in mystic rites and black magic, so also have many Gnomes and larger Nature Spirits become attached to lifestreams and they, like the genie invoked by Aladdin and his Mystic Lamp, have served their masters for some time; then, in time, these Elementals became masters themselves of the very lifestreams they had formerly served...

In closing, may I ask you to send you deepest love and appreciation to Beloved Pelleur Who abides within the heart of the Earth, for His service to the Earth and her people all through the ages. In those Planets where the centripetal force of some Great Being like Pelleur has been removed (where there is no "gravity pull"), you can witness the disintegration of these Planets and Stars until they become again "star dust", without form or purpose. Remembering that, through the centripetal force of His love, Pelleur has given you opportunity again and again to live upon this Planet through the course of many embodiments...and

that "I AM" your "Mother Earth". I do hope you will think upon Us kindly and very often!  
Thank you and good morning!"<sup>9</sup>

## FOOTNOTES-CHAPTER 19

1. On the reverse side, where the Salamanders were loved and their cooperation sought, we have instances where individuals walked bare-footed on live coals, heated to 1472 degrees, without any apparent feeling of hurt.

Every year on May 21, in a small village of Northern Greece, in Macedonia named "Langadas", a group of both sexes, known as "Anastenarides", after several days of fasting, prayer and invocation to God and His Saints, particularly to St. Constantine and his mother Helena, and in the presence of spectators often estimated as high as twenty thousand, walk bare-footed on live coals of several feet depth and diameter, dance on them, and often with their naked hands move these live coals, without the least apparent injury.

2. Referring to the destructive hurricanes and typhoons that have their source in the South Atlantic Ocean and scourge annually the United States, the Maha Chohan said the following:

"...The cradle where hurricanes are born is like a mold or vortex that has been established in the past through some very great destructive use of life's energy. The Caribbean and South Atlantic section has been such a matrix for this destructive activity of the elements before the sinking of Atlantis..." (*"Hope"*, Vol. VIII, #3, 1962)

This is the triangle, an area of ocean between Florida, Puerto Rico and Bermuda. In that relatively small portion of the Atlantic, almost one thousand lives have been lost in the past three decades, and not a single body has been recovered. Fear-ridden radiomen aboard some aircraft, in frantic voice, told of not being able to see horizon - "the seas is boiling" - we have been flipped out on our backs our wings hit something in the air..."

In 1945, five USA Navy torpedo bombers, all equipped with radar, disappeared while on a routine flight. A P.B.M., carrying a crew of thirteen men was dispatched on a search mission and it also disappeared. A subsequent air-sea rescue mission failed to find a trace of either the fighters or the patrol craft.

In 1947, the word "stendek" was added to this curious drama and was given by R.J. Cook, captain of the airplane "Lancastrian Star" which, flying from London, was to land in Santiago, Chile. Four minutes of the hour before the plane reached Santiago, Cook radioed that he will be at the airport at 5:49 p.m. Suddenly, the tone of his voice changed and as if in terror, he repeated thrice the word "stendek". In surprise, the man on the tower asked for the words to be repeated. They were, and they were the last. From that moment, the plane with its crew and passengers disappeared. A worldwide search that followed failed to bring more light. The "Lancastrian Star" disappeared.

On February 2, 1963, the tanker Marine Sulfur Queen left Beaumont, Texas, carrying a full load of cargo. She was due in Norfolk, Virginia, February 7. At 1:25 a.m., February 4, the ship transmitted a personal radio message for one of its thirty crewmen. A radio station ashore duly received it.

That was the last ever heard from the Marine Sulfur Queen. A massive air and sea search began on February 7 but failed to show evidence of the Queen's whereabouts. The tanker disappeared as if it had evaporated.

3. Like the Salamanders, some of the Undines are very small in size while others producing the great waves in a storm at sea - are sometimes eighty or more feet tall.

4. As we have previously stated, the "Silver Cord" is the "life-line" of light substance which comes from the heart of the Presence and anchors within the heart of the physical body - there sustaining the heart-beat.

5. Example of this "resentment" we can see in the following account, given by Geoffrey Hodson, "During the Great Storm in London, 3 a.m., July 10, 1923", in his interesting book: "Fairies at Work and Play", The Theosophical Publishing House, London, W.C. (p. 85):

"Demonic and terrific beyond description are the beings who are to be seen exulting in the aerial regions while the jagged flashes of the lightning and the deafening roar of the thunder continue hour after hour through the night.

Their appearance faintly suggests gigantic bats. Their bodies are human in shape, yet it is no human spirit which, brilliant as the lightning itself, shines through those large upward-slanting eyes. Black as the night is their color, red and flamelike the aura which surrounds them, dividing into two huge pinions behind their bodies; hair that is like a fire streams back from the head as though tongues of flame.

Thousands of beings, of whom this is but a halting description, revel in the midst of the storm. The clash of the mighty forces gives them an exaltation of consciousness... They wheel, swoop, dart, soar and hover, apparently intensifying the forces of the storm, which in them seems to find embodiment.

Behind these and above them, in the very heart of the storm, is one beside whom the elementals of storm and disintegration are but flickering bats. There, in the heart of it all, is to be seen one of the great Devas of the elements - human in form, yet utterly superhuman in beauty, majesty and power. It was the knowledge of this "Presence" in the midst which inspired courage and calmness when, just before a flash of lightning cleaved the heavens with a ribbon of fire, one of the dark beings seemed to swoop down, and for a moment hover close above us. The baleful eyes, gleaming with frenzy, were fixed upon the Earth below. For a fraction of a second, the consciousness behind those eyes was contacted, producing a feeling of vertigo and terror such as had not been experienced since the dark days of the war and the awful nights passed under bomb and shell fire. Under this present test, the value of those days was realized, for automatically the consciousness overcame the fear, and stilled the trembling of the body caused by the vision of the deafening crack of thunder by which it was accompanied. Instantly, the dark stormfiend sped away, uttering the weird, exulting, unearthly cry, which was continuously audible - as if from a thousand throats, throughout the storm.

In the midst of all this uproar, there was calm, poise unshakable, a power which even these unruly legions acknowledged. Beyond a certain limit they could not go, for they were ever held in check by a will which reigned supreme over the elemental force as, like Hell let loose, they fought out the battle of the storm, hour after hour through the night."

6. In the following, we are getting some very interesting information from the Maha Chohan. ("Bulletin", Vol. 12, #20)

"The center of the Earth is under the direction of an Intelligent Being. The Heart of the Planet Earth is Light. This Light passes from the Heart through the body of the Earth to the surface in exactly the same manner as the Light that sustains the human body passes to the various extremities and sustains the life of the vehicle. The Great Earth Elemental sends forth this pulsation, which is under My direction as well as that of Beloved Virgo and Pelleur, the pressure that brings forth all the plant life - all the crops, flowers and trees which make it possible for the physical bodies of the human race to survive. Where the pressure of Light is most intense, it raises the very crust of the Earth and forms your mountains, hills and high places. The Divine Design of this Planet, and all others, require that at certain points, concentrated Light must be sustained to hold the balance of the Planet on its Axis, just as you put supports to hold a ceiling of a structure. They are the Cosmic "pins", so to speak, that keep the Earth in its place in the Universe. They are the wings that keep it from toppling.

These points of Light form the great mountain ranges, and because of the intensity of the Light at those places, which are geometrically located, it is easier for individuals, seeking illumination, to achieve it where that natural concentration accelerates their Flame. That is why, within the Himalayan Mountains, and the other high ranges, the Holy Men and Women are able to attain their goal more easily. This is the natural activity provided by the Interstellar Intelligence, governing the Universe.

There are, also, created mountains, like the Hill of Tara, where individuals consciously draw the Light - not only from above, but beneath the surface of the Earth, until the gradual raising of the ground formed what, to all appearances, was a natural manifestation of erosion, etc. It is a scientific fact that Mount Everest, since 1892, has grown toward the sky, and this growth is due to the concentrated invocations of many, many lifestreams hidden within the caves of that Holy Mountain."

7. In the creation of the Planet, the Elohim projected Their mighty convex Rays which united as a pair of fire tongs at the end of their manifestation, and created a sort of womb or vortex, in which the electronic substance of the Universal Light was attracted to form the body of the Planet.

The Masculine Ray concentrated in the region of what we have today as the Himalayan Mountains, and is guarded by the Great Cosmic Being, Lord Himalaya, while the Feminine Ray concentrated in the Andes Range of South America, close to Lake Titicaca, and is guarded by the other Cosmic Being, God Meru, Manu of the Sixth Ray.

Till recently, as a spiritual urging for humanity, the Masculine Ray was the most sustaining and the most active. But recently, a new trend and direction took place and the Great Feminine Ray began to make itself more conspicuous and assertive. The first impulse on this direction started on August 16, 1952.

At this point one may ask: "Is the advent of the Feminine Ray the cause of the insurgency noted among a segment of our women who, seemingly, have lost the dignity which the feminine aspect of life should externalize?"

The Feminine Ray, with its eventual ascendancy, will influence women's deportment and view of life, but for the better and only constructively; the involute tendencies and often rebellious propensities seen in some of them are not of the Ray and their source is to be found elsewhere.

In preceding pages, reference was made to the "compound" and its one-half million prisoners who, as one may recall, were not ordinary souls, but individuals endowed with super-intelligence which they used, throughout their many embodiments, so selfishly as to retard the evolution of the Planet. Some years back these people were released from the "compound" and eventually re-embodied on Earth.

Now, as we know, a reincarnated soul alternates in both sexes, and those from the "compound", being no exception, came to Earth as either male or female. In whichever, however, they carried with them their former evil propensities which did follow them as a shadow follows its body; and finding no fertile ground to express themselves, as their inner promptings urged them, they compromised by letting their superior intelligence dabble in expressions fitting their present environment. Thus, with rare exceptions, we find practically all of them true to their former recalcitrant nature, so well-nourished in the "compound" - non-

conformists, rebellious, with many of them, the more aggressive, rank revolutionists, and all of them adverse to bending the knee to God's Will, to Law or to Order. Worse, having the high intelligence and, some of them, the glib tongue, attracted to their propensities, lesser minds, among the youth, creating through them the phenomenon so rampant in the Universities.

Coming back to women, another element was added in there, and making an issue out of it, these "compound" reembodiments, endeavored to outflank their male co-rebels.

Inferiority complex, whether a mere hypothesis or a grim reality, has been with some women for many ages; whether it was self-created or thrust upon them by others, we will let the psychologists discuss it. In here, we are concerned in pointing out that the present insurgency, euphemistically called "liberation movement", has not come from the inner circle and urging of the established social order of the feminine intelligentsia who, for years strove for the advancement of women, but was promulgated by the former denizens of the "compound", *one-half of which, by Law, are in feminine bodies at present* and who, as in the case of the men, being of a superior intelligence, attracted to their banner the lesser minds which, like sheep, follow them uncritically and who, as we stated earlier, seemingly have lost the dignity which the feminine aspect of life should externalize.

8. "...Every continent on the landed surface of this Earth has within it some vast desert, or barren place wherein evil at one time was magnetized and life in and about it retreated, even as Beloved Pelleur and His Kingdom took sanctuary in the center of the Earth. Those continents upon the landed surface of the Earth which have such scars are being healed by the Elemental Kingdom under the supervision of the Directors of the Forces of Nature, by the loving assistance of the Maha Chohan and by Those of Us Who guard and guide each continent, bringing it back again to the Immaculate Concept which it had in the beginning when first Helios and Vesta directed Their mighty currents...."

(God Meru, in an address to the students at His Retreat at Lake Titicaca, on the Andes, August 15, 1958.)("Bulletin", Vol. 7, #21)

9. As far as it is known to this writer, "Mother Earth", through Cosmic Initiation, which took place July 8, 1964, entered into a higher plane of Cosmic Evolution. This, from a practical standpoint, insofar as man is concerned, will influence, for the better, every being living on this Planet - human, Angelic and elemental - and will hasten the coming of the permanent Golden Age on Earth.

### CONTINUE TO CHAPTER 20



## THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW

### CHAPTER 20 THE FOUR-FOOTED KINGDOM THE ANIMALS



**Hercules**  
Elohim of the First Ray

In the following, the Maha Chohan gives us information in regard to animals. (*"Bridge", August, 1963, p. 21*)

"Many of My Chelas who have a deep love and understanding of the oft-times much abused members of the four footed kingdom, have asked inwardly if these blessed animals pass through a "second birth". I now answer and say, only those endowed with the privilege of passing through the chain of physical embodiments, as human beings, carry the Immortal Spark of the Godhead within the Airless Chamber, which is known as the Immortal Victorious Threefold Flame.

The animal kingdom evolves a soul, and at a certain point, is released from re-embodiment and enters the Devic or Nature Kingdom, but they are like Angels, servants of some Intelligent God Being, who directs them to carry love, healing, peace and protection. They have no free-will to create and utilize the Sacred Fire, unless they choose to take the responsibility of accepting the Immortal Fire into the Airless Cell and through a "round" evolve a soul that will provide a proper Chamber for the release of the Sacred Fire, thus earning the privilege of being co-creator with God. (You will remember that Beloved Oromasis was granted immortality by the ascended Master, Our Beloved Saint Germain).

If some elemental or animal serves you well, when you are Lord of the Flame, having experienced the "second birth" (Ascended), you can offer that little creature immortality. You can approach the Great Central Sun and secure a "Spark of Life", which that creature may or may not choose to accept. If it does not accept, it lives a life, through eternity, of love, peace, and security, but cannot create through the use of the Sacred Fire. If it does accept, it must start on a round of birth and re-birth until it has evolved a soul that can be judged worthy to release the Immortal Spark and thus create a new Lord of the Flame. Many have refused, and many have accepted this experience..." 1

With the birds, the situation differs, and this because it seems to have started life with the beginning with man. We gather this from an address given by Amaryllis, Goddess of Spring, to the students during the evening of "Transmission Flame Activity" on March 21, 1959, at Flourtown, Pa., where in addition to others she gave details as to how for nine hundred "springs" during the Earth's creation, she "experimented

with the development of the most beautiful possible foliage, flower, *bird life*, grass, sea, air - until when the Earth was ready to be inhabited - she had a magnificent garment and was so like unto Heaven's Kingdom that the first individuals who came forth from the heart of God, hardly knew the difference between the Heavenly Realms and the Earth..."(*Bulletin*", March 29, 1959)

At this point, and while our interest concentrates on the "fourfooted" kingdom, a small digression from our main topic may be excusable, and this because in the following episode, had we more details, the science of anthropology would have been much enhanced.

During the Summer Conference of the students of "The Bridge to Freedom", which took place the first five days of July, 1960, at Harrisburg, Pa., among other Cosmic Beings Who partook and spoke were the Elohim of the First Ray, Hercules, with His Divine Complement, Amazon. As elsewhere is stated, at such meetings, the Cosmic Being that comes and speaks, is invisible to the large audience, but very visible to the one who acts as His messenger and transfers his message. When He enters the auditorium, small or large, His entrance is immediately announced to the waiting audience who, in respect and honor, rise and remain standing until the Cosmic Being Himself asks them to sit down, usually with these words of appreciation: "Thank you, beloved ones, for the honor you are giving Me; please sit down." For some unaccountable reason, at the entrance of Hercules and Amazon, as well as El Morya, Who accompanied Them, the audience *did not rise*, and this brought severe reprimand from Hercules Who said:

"You seem to enjoy the comfort of reclining as all Our Divine Company has entered. This is peculiar to Me in the extreme, but perhaps it is your custom. Now, in the Name of God and Divinity, **ARISE FOR ONE MOMENT**, in honor of the Director of the First Ray, Our friend El Morya, and for My Divine Complement, Holy Amazon. Respect and dignity comes with understanding and acceptance that you are in the Presence of Divine Beings, not human beings. Thank you. Now, please be seated.

"Courtesy is part of Heaven's Law and courtesy should be a part of your beings as well, beloved ones, if you desire Our Presence and Our Assistance! I, My self, would not sit down when El Morya entered My Presence any more than I would sit in the Presence of Alpha and Omega, unless commanded so to do! Please learn and act in like manner now! You have been given a vertical spine column so that you stand erect on the proper occasions and give in dignity **REVERENCE - SILENT OR AUDIBLE** - as conditions warrant that reverence to the Divine Messengers for **ON HIGH**."

But what a difference; six years later, July 3, 1966, when Hercules came anew to speak to the same students, during their Summer Conference at Kings Park, Long Island, New York. They not only rose, but in great love and respect, remained standing, which brought different words to them from Hercules, from the ones they received six years earlier.

"Thank you! beloved ones, for the acknowledgment of My Presence in your midst. I bow to the Presence of God alive within you! Kindly be seated. ...I came to you today with full power and dignity of the Elohimic Consciousness which I use and enjoy...I come to you in welcome, most assuredly, but most important, I come to instruct and prepare you for the days which are at hand...

"There seems to be much ado in your newspapers and in your television and radio reports of "unfamiliar" objects sighted in the Earth's atmosphere and in enough proximity to be seen by the inhabitants hereon. These are not in any way figments of men's imagination. ...They are true visitations and are directed into the Earth's atmosphere, *cosmically*, for a very specific reason.

"Due to the fact there is so much unrest on the Planet at this time, and the Directors of Governments and Organizations seem to be unable to stabilize conditions and thus quell the riotings of all kinds, even into the magnitude of war in all its ugliness, the Earth is having visitations from other Planets, by Volunteers, mind you, who are coming to give assistance to adjust and balance and bring into alignment a Planet which must be balanced, so that it will move in an orderly manner when the edict goes forth to swing into the orbit of Uranus, preparatory to succeeding Venus in Her present position. Rest assured, We of the Unseen Spiritual Legions are ceaselessly serving to repolarize this Beloved Orb.

"Beloved ones, I counsel you to listen most attentively. We have spoken these many years about coming Planetary Changes, and I admonish you to have "oil" in you lamps so that you will go forward in the Light and not be found wanting due to a lackadaisical attitude, or 'oh, we have heard that for a long time'..."

"Now, to return to the "extraordinary" visitations of Light in your midst. There are some in this room who have had the privilege of witnessing these events and I know whereof I speak. There are certain localities on this Planet which, shall We say, merit these visitations, and please be assured that every visitation brings more Light and assistance to that portion of the Globe. Some of these Light-Bearers to which I allude are peopled with Beings from other Stars, who are, also, in an intensive period of training, as you are, but their scale of evolution is of a higher and more accelerated vibratory action, and their radiation and nature is more harmoniously developed than the inhabitants of this Earth. And I guarantee you, these are electronic devices far more advanced than the good scientists on this globe have yet been able to develop.

"There have been instances where reports have come forth of the landed surface having been "seared" or burned. This is true, for the powerful radiation of the Light was purposely emitted at that point to transmute and purify a certain physical vortex of imperfection and return the component to the Universal for re-polarization! Also, the conveyances of the Beings from other Planets carry the stepped-up radiation which the Earth does not yet enjoy and serves, too, as a protection to these within, against any possible contamination. The Earth suffered pollution at the hands of the "laggards", and the Cosmic Law will not permit these volunteers to bring back to their Home Stars any of the imperfect radiation which is emanating from the Earth.

"You, perhaps, would like to know, beloved ones, that many of these visitors are friends of yours, with whom you have become acquainted on your sojourns to other Planets in your etheric vehicles. - There are some on the Planet who have had conscious communication with these Light-Bearers and more will enjoy this privilege in the not too distant future. Now, may I suggest that should you see one of these Expressions of Light in the Heaven, or in close proximity to your environment, that you first, through the Authority of your own "I AM" Presence, send your love and gratitude for the heretofore unheard - of assistance which is being rendered to your Earth, and then remain serene and accept the Blessing given. You know, as a simple example, guests do not usually return to your house if they are not welcomed. These "guests" in your atmosphere come to bring you and all life upon this Planet, untold blessings and assistance, and they should receive all the gratitude which you can give them, for their service...."  
*("Bridge", September, 1966, p. 8)*

#### **FOOTNOTES-CHAPTER 20**

1. The Ascended Master Fun Wey, referring to His personal evolution in an address to the students April 21, 1962, stated that originally he was an elemental, freed from that kingdom by the Ascended Master Eriel, and raised into the human consciousness to, eventually, win the Ascension.

### **CONTINUE TO CHAPTER 21**

## **THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW**

### **CHAPTER 21 THE BODY ELEMENTAL**

When man descended into Earth, after passing through the Seven Spheres, he was given by his Creator not only a Guardian Angel but also, a physical mentor - a Body Elemental. The function of this Body was to

first build the form, through the process of conception and gestation, help it grow and mature, and then stay with it until the life expectancy of the individual terminates. Besides this overall service, it was going to pay attention to details - keep the blood circulating in the veins and continually repair the conditions of disintegration incident to the excesses of the personality. From this we can see that this interesting and faithful overseer, whose name would be more appropriate "Spirit of Flesh", is not an ordinary, matter of course, attached to the physical personality, but a highly competent and intelligent Entity, far superior to man and fully qualified to give the service he was called to give.

As it can be surmised, it belongs to the Elemental Kingdom, and at the time of its acceptance of the duties involved in this service, along with the other elementals that accepted service to man, it gave a most solemn promise of blind obedience to the will of man. In the eyes of an onlooker, it is entirely invisible and its work with the physical body, if comparisons are permissible, resembles the electric current that supplies the power to the bulb that lights the room, the latter giving the brightness and visibility, while the real feeder remains invisible.

Between embodiments, the individual and the Body Elemental are separated. The lifestream going in one direction, to be given instruction directly concerned with his evolution, while the Body Elemental (being the victim of the personal self) is given great assistance, in purifying the nature of antagonism and hate, and in the company of the Angelic Builders of Form, is re-infused with strength and courage, else it would have perished long since in its arduous task on its Earth journey.

Often it happens that the personality, with which the Body Elemental is concerned, is of a higher and nobler nature and in his peregrination in the world of form, knows his purpose for being and he tries, consciously, to fulfill it. In such cases, the Body Elemental is fully cooperative and as a result, we see individuals with fine physical bodies, clear minds and perfect health, even in advanced age. Unfortunately, in most cases, these individuals attribute these qualities to other causes than to the real source to which they owe it.

Having said that much in general, now let's see, in greater detail, how the Body Elemental's beneficent work is accomplished.

As we know, the "I AM" Presence never completely incarnates and only a spark of it is allotted to personality in its embodiment. This "spark" is the "Christ Self" - "the Christ in us, the hope of glory" of the Apostle. However, in the preliminaries for the forming and eventual building of the physical vehicle, through which this "spark" will dwell and function, are always taking place under the direct supervision of the "I AM" Presence, who overshadows the parents during the gestation. Immediately after conception, and as gestation progresses, the Body Elemental starts its work, to bring the tiny form to a definite stage of maturity, so that the personality itself, in time, will assume complete control of it. It is on that particular "stage of maturity", that we can perceive the reason of the mystery, why the soul that incarnates often does not assume full control of the physical form, but until the person reaches the age of fourteen, eighteen, and sometimes twenty-one. On the other hand, we see cases where the soul assumes control immediately after the powers of reasoning and judgment have developed to such an extent as to be used for constructive purposes.

The selection of the Body Elemental for an individual was not done, by the first Lords of Karma, flippantly and without serious consideration. First, the candidate, so applied, had to belong to the same Ray with the individual whom he intended to serve; also, to have such previous training and experience so that it would be fully qualified to fulfill what he was called for. His training was not of short duration, neither had it begun in our present System. It had started long, long ago and in other, perhaps, Universes, where under the tutelage and guidance of wise and highly evolved Devas<sup>1</sup> he had to learn to draw substance from the Cosmic Light and convert it into form. How long it takes for an elemental to reach that stage, we can get an idea from an address the Elohim of the Sixth Ray, Tranquility, gave to the students some years back, in Philadelphia, Pa. For the benefit of the reader and the inherent interest of this address, we present it at the end of this chapter. The important thing, however, for one to remember, is that for an elemental to be trusted to create the Temple - physical form - into which the "I AM" Presence is to abide, its training and ability had to be superior. How important that was considered we can judge it from its final acceptance where in the ceremony that went along with it, there were present not only the full Body of the Karmic Board, but the Elohim, the Archangels and the Higher Beings of the Builders of Form.

With the projection of the "Immortal Three-fold Flame", into the heart of the individual, by the "I AM" Presence, the Body Elemental's work started in earnest. It drew the necessary elements from the Universal and, taking as a model the etheric body of the individual, designed and formed the eventual physical form. It was done so, for the etheric body reflected like a mirror the perfection and magnificence of the "Christ Self" upon which the physical body had to be formed. Of course, here we are talking of the first three Root Races where there was perfection. This is not applicable to the subsequent Root Races, and the etheric Body of present-day man does not reflect, anymore, the Divine magnificence of the "Christ Self". In fact, with rare exceptions, it is quite the reverse.

The beginning of the alliance of the Body Elemental with its charge was perfect in every respect. The cooperation of both was unrivaled and the Body Elemental, having completed the first phase of its service, went ahead and, like a good host, provided all the needed equipment and material for the Temple - physical form into which both host and tenant had to dwell. That was then the Golden Age, and the man of that period was in daily contact with God, the Angelic Kingdom, and the Cosmic Beings. This, as previously stated, was the first, second, and third Root Races and lasted about one million years. With the Ascension of those early Root Races, the Body Elementals assigned to them returned to Cosmos, happy for the completion of their task and grateful for the opportunity that was given them to serve. This expanded their consciousness.

But, when the Fourth Root Race came into embodiment, and the "laggards" already had full sway on the thoughts and emotions of the incarnated souls, the situation altered. Man was no longer what God meant him to be, and having absorbed and imitated all that the "laggards" had, a serious situation arose between 'him and his Body Elemental. The picture the Body Elemental had for its man was his "Christ Self" but what he was given to work with now was anything but the original. He became disturbed and confused, but faithful to its solemn vow to serve and obey, he continued his service, creating and appeasing all of man's lower nature appetites. He hoped and expected improvement and after centuries of disappointment to regain and reproduce the "Christ Self", as a model for the man's physical form, finally he gave up and the once Divine alliance between the two turned into; first, antipathy, then hatred and finally open warfare. Thus, the Body Elemental, instead of being the friend, the mentor, and the co-worker with man, reluctantly had become his avowed enemy, never missing an opportunity since to show it by constantly thwarting man's schemes.

As if this were not bad enough, the rest of the elemental kingdom - fire, water, air, earth - declared war against man; and they became so inimical that if it were not for the restraining hand of Higher Powers, these elementals, in unison, would have wiped man completely off the Planet.

When man reaches a point of spiritual evolvment, where sincerely he will try to improve himself by expanding his consciousness, then the Body Elemental, along with the rest of the elemental kingdom, will not only be not inimical to him, but as of yonder, they will cooperate to bring once again the Golden Age for man.

### **THE ELOHIM OF THE SIXTH RAY TALKS ON THE EVOLUTION OF THE ELEMENTALS**

In an address He gave to the students of "The Bridge to Freedom", in Philadelphia, Pa., January 2, 1955, the Elohim of the Sixth Ray, Tranquility, discussed the evolution of the elementals, taking Himself as an example. His discourse was the seventh in sequence. The first was given by Hercules, Elohim of the First Ray, on September 5, 1954. (*"The Seven Mighty Elohim Speak"*, p. 222)

"---Some of you already know that the evolution of the Elohim is through the Elemental Kingdom. Each of Us started out as small Elemental beings, belonging to different Systems, different Galaxies, at different times. I was one among those Elementals Who followed the exact order of creation. You have seen Universal Elemental Light filling the atmosphere; those tiny electrons seem to going nowhere just hither and yon in the sunshine. You see, when one is first Godcreated, there is complete freedom to just enjoy one's self. That is where some folks get the idea of Heaven as being a place of eternal enjoyment, rest and the general "do-as-you-please" attitude. They remember backward - for this is not looking forward - and I warn you ahead of time - *the future is not going to be like that!* These were your "pre-Eden days".

Long, long ago, I was one of these tiny Elementals, flitting "hither and yon" in My Universe; whenever I felt like it, attaching Myself to some Light Ray projected by some Being of Whom I was scarcely cognizant. At times, I rode upon a great beam of that light which was destined to become part of a Star or some other lovely God creation. I had no responsibilities and no obligations.

The same freedom is given to all of God's creations - for instance, your "I AM" Presence, when first created, was permitted to go through each of the Seven Spheres of activity around Its Godhead (Its Source); find that Sphere in which it was most interested; stay in any Temple as long as It liked; at the feet of any Master for any length of time It desired. The Angels have like freedom. When first created, They disport Themselves in the glory and light of the body of God and, eventually, become a part of the Virtues of Faith, Hope, Charity, or any God-virtue They please. These Angels live in the Temples of Their choice - They absorb and just are!

Then, suddenly one day there came a feeling within Me that I wanted to be a conscious part of creation. When this takes place within anyone, it means that the activity of the First Ray is born within them - *the will to do*. So it was with Me.

Then I sought out someone Whom I knew could tell Me just what to do and, when I had found such a one, I was told that, if I cared to go to a certain Nature Temple, I could learn how to build form - perhaps a flower. To do this, together with others of like intent, I had to learn to hold the thought-form shown to Us on the Altar by the presiding Deva, Our Instructor. After enrolling Myself, as a student in this Nature Temple, My first assignment was to build a five-petaled yellow flower and I shall never forget it. Oh, there must have been a couple of hundred of Us in the class - all quite as irresponsible as Myself. We could hear beautiful music outside the Temple; the air was so lovely and fresh; beautiful Beings of Light were passing through the atmosphere outside the windows - and the holding of the pattern of that flower got so monotonous, I can tell you! However, the Deva just stood there on the Altar and from Himself He externalized the pattern of this flower which We were to learn to create. He tried to catch Our thoughts and focus them upon that flower. But, I soon found that just the *Will To Do* was not enough - there must follow the other six "steps" of creation to perfect the activity.

Then, suddenly, *Perception* came into My mind and I thought - "Yes, this is a part of creation", and I perceived, at least, what the Deva wanted Me to try to do. Up until that time, I just enjoyed the fragrance, the color and the symmetry of form of that flower. I did not feel that I wanted to do anything more than that about it. As that feeling of Perception took possession within Me, I consciously tried. Oh, but that first form which I attempted to create was certainly a distorted one - it was sort of a square; it did not have enough petals; nor did it have the right fragrance. Besides, just as soon as I took My attention away from it - the form was gone! Now, some of the class were still not very concentrated in their attention and were still "flitting around". However, those of Us who really meant business finally moved up to the front of the room, nearer the Altar.

Well, as We continued to absorb the instruction and tried again and again, finally one day the little yellow flower appeared on My hands and I was so happy! This time I had the right number of petals, the right color, and the right fragrance for My flower but - My goodness! Just as I was about to present it to the Deva, one of the Archangels went by the window and My attention being drawn by His magnificent Light, it left the flower for an instant. When I looked back at My hand - the flower was gone! Just a lack of Concentration!

Now these Devas do not speak at all. They give all Their instruction through radiation and Our Teacher Deva suggested to Us that if We wanted to create these flowers consciously, We could add beauty and perfection to a springtime on some lovely Planet which the Elohim in charge of that Planet were to beautify for the blessing of an evolution of living souls. As I thought of this, Love for My endeavor was born within Me - I felt that I wanted to make that little flower perfect enough, fragrant enough, beautiful enough and make it last long enough to really bless some part of life. That was the third aspect of Divinity - Love - you see! Then I forgot Myself and the distraction of Those who were going by outside; then I really wanted to create that flower and I stayed with it.

What happened then? I received an assignment. The Devas do not assign one to the task of even becoming an apple-blossom until They know you will stay with that task long enough to complete it. In My new

assignment, I think there were about seven hundred of Us directed to adorn one big tree. Incidentally, the yellow flower I was to create does not grow on your Earth - nor does such a tree. Perhaps, one day it shall.

Here came another lesson which I did not learn at once. Our Teacher reminded Us that when We went to that Planet with the Great Deva of the tree to be formed, We would see all different kinds of trees. He warned Us to watch and see that Our individual flower to be created did not become just like that which We saw on some other shrub or tree. I forgot His admonition and Mine did! I saw pink flowers, blue ones, and white ones and, by the time I was through looking at them all, I had nothing definite of My Own in mind and therefore, no manifestation.

Then I learned the fourth lesson - the Purity of holding to the Divine Pattern which had been given Me at the beginning. When We finally went back to our Nature Temple "schoolroom", none of Us Who had "lost out" was at all proud of His accomplishments. You see, Those in charge always prepare more Elementals than They know will be needed for a certain creation and therefore, the creation was completed by those who could do the work. I did not volunteer so quickly for the next experience I can tell you! However, within Myself, I determined that I would hold the pattern of that yellow flower until I had brought it forth in perfection.

Finally, I did not even have to volunteer. My Teacher Deva, in mercy, said to Me one day: "All right - you may go and try again." This time I closed My eyes, My mind and My attention to everything but to becoming of that yellow flower. Yet, there remained even more for Me to remember - *Constancy* - for I allowed My petals to fall before the springtime was over! I had to learn the fifth activity of *Constancy* and *Concentration* until the Deva called Me home. Because of My lack of Constancy, after the premature falling of My petals, I was home a whole month before the others. I must tell you that I did not go into the Temple for quite a while - I walked up and down outside but I did not go in! At last, I had to go in - you know that! Wherever you are and whatever you volunteer to do, you must finish it one day. It is the same thing with humanity - they may "play around" as long as they wish and waste their time but, one day they must finish their course (fulfill their Divine Plan); sooner or later, perhaps with your feathers trailing, you will go back to the fulfilling of your original Divine Plan.

When We gathered again before the Deva in the Nature Temple, I was seated far back in the last row. I was small of stature and I thought I would not be too easily seen there. Thinking to myself, I said: "I shall never go out again. I'll just stay right here." However, next We were taught the lesson of *Rhythm*.

Here I learned that I had to hold the purity of form and that I had to stay at My post until I was released by the Being Who had sent Me forth. That was *Constancy*. Then, amazingly, I learned that I had to go *every* spring! My goodness! I thought going once was a major achievement, but I learned the lesson of *Rhythm* - yellow flower yellow flower - yellow flower, over and over again, each and every spring. I shall not attempt to tell you how many springtimes I became a yellow flower. Doing it once was a novelty; even a dozen times was fun; but every spring seemed to Me like a long, steady, relentless "grind"! Obedience! Obedience! Obedience! to the end!

The last step I had to learn in this process of creation was to *hold the Peace*. The last time that Deva told Me that I was going to be a yellow flower again - I nearly lost the whole course! You see, in the meantime, others of My friends had become beautiful trees, shrubs and other lovely creations but I was still a little, tiny yellow flower. So you see, I had to learn to *hold the Peace* - *Peace* which I became Myself - mind you - in a far-distant future scheme! So, if you are one of those "little yellow flowers", learn to *hold your peace*! Perhaps, one day, you will be a Sun to a System! Who knows what anyone's use of free will may do?

At last, on this final trip, I just let go! I really did! I thought: "If God wills it, I shall be this blossom for eternity!" That was My last trip! That absolute surrender gave Me My release and, that time when I returned to My Deva in the Nature Temple, He crowned My service of the ages - "Ages" I said - with Victory! Then I was graduated into the Devic Kingdom.

For a long, long time I served and worked with increasing efficiency until finally, I took the Initiation of the Elohim. Later, when given opportunity by the call from Beloved Helios and Vesta for those who would volunteer to build for them this dear Planet Earth, I voluntarily joined the other Six Elohim to

render that service. We served together in association, both for the joy of comradeship and the joy of creation.<sup>2</sup>

Now, proceeding through these "Seven Steps" of activity is the way by which the Elohim expand Their consciousness, from an Elemental Being to a great Builder of Form; it is the way by which the tiny Cherubim become great Devas of Light and, passing through those "steps" also, the spiritually unawakened soul eventually awakens and becomes the great Ascended Being of Love, Light and Perfection. There is no escape from the following of those "Seven Steps" anywhere. Some natures are such that they accept and follow those "steps" quickly, and some take a longer time to accomplish. Believe Me, I know! I think I was the slowest pupil of all the grouping of Elementals with Whom I started out but, one thing I learned (if nothing else) was to *Hold My Peace* and abide in the Wisdom of the Law!

For the kindness and courtesy of your attention, and for your love, I thank you! Will you remember always, please, that *Peace is positive power!* I - Who have passed the way of evolution before you - I am yours to command! I leave with you my blessings. May all your precipitations be perfect; your "flowers" beautiful and all your God-endeavors successful in His Name. Thank you, and good morning.

## FOOTNOTES-CHAPTER 21

1. The Maha Chohan, in one of His weekly instructions to His students, gives the following in regard to the "Devas". ("Bulletin", Vol. 6, #32)

"---As you have been told, the Devas and Builders of Form that serve under the direction of the Elohim, are Beings of such magnitude that They can cover an entire locality with Their personal Presence, and when They are directed by the Elohim toward a certain accomplishment, They render service inconceivable, and They could explain away the mysteries of the building of the Pyramids and the colossal physical edifices of the past that make modern science wonder. Even the building of a mountain is but the work of a moment to the Nature Devas; the manifestation of a lake but a ten-second sport of one of the Devas of Neptune's Kingdom.

These great Devas are real and tangible. They have life, form and substance. They have intelligence far superior to the most advanced of men. Their service is a service of Love to the Gods around Whose Throne They abide. When the Seven Elohim unite around Their Cosmic Table, and with one accord decide to manifest perfection, They call uncountable Legions of these great Devas to Their assistance---

In another one of His instructions, the Maha Chohan gives the following in regard to the Pyramids and how they were built. ("Bulletin", Vol. 8, #22)

"---The Great Pyramids of Egypt are like unto books wherein the wise may read the Truth of Life. They have endured through the centuries that the discerning may have abiding symbols of the evolution of the soul aspiring Heavenward. The latter church steeples were patterned after the pyramidal cone, which is like a fine finger pointing upward, a constant reminder to the aspirant that a high consciousness must be maintained as he proceeds upward on the Path of Spiritual Freedom.

The first Pyramids were built by the Ascended Masters of Wisdom through the *power of conscious levitation* and no physical energy was employed in their construction. The massive stones were placed in position under the direction of this mighty Power directed by these Divine Beings. The latter pyramids, which the Pharaohs of Egypt built, were copied from the original monuments, and these were built through the life energy of thousands of slaves who were forced, by human will, to place the massive stones, one upon the other. Each such pyramid, built through human slavery, became a record of cruelty of some individual---

2. During the time allotted for the "Transmission Flame Activity", at Flourtown, Pa., March 21, 1959, where Mother Mary, the Maha Chohan and the Goddess of Hope spoke, Amaryllis, the Spirit of Springtime, came and spoke too, of Her Service, at the Creation of the Planet. ("Bulletin", Vol. 7, #52)

"---Often people have referred to Me, the Spirit of Spring, as dancing over the flowers and the grass with a wreath of flowers in My hair, touching here and there a bush, a flower, a shrub, a tree and sort of flitting about in an ineffectual but perhaps graceful manner.

"---Beloved ones, as the Spirit of Springtime, let Me remind you that for nine hundred years before the first Great Root Manu brought the "Holy Innocents" to the Earth, I experimented with the development of the most beautiful possible foliage, flower, *bird-life*, grass, sea, air - until when the Earth was ready to be inhabited - She had a magnificent garment and was so like unto Heaven's Kingdom that the first individuals who came forth from the Heart of God hardly knew the difference between the Heavenly Realms and the Earth. That was many millions of years ago, so there is a little bit of constancy and positive energy in that Service which I render.



I thank you for your thoughts of the Springtime. I shall create again with the help of the elementals and Our Lord Maha Chohan such a magnificent perfection on this Earth for Our Beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain as the crowning gift to His Golden Age before I take My departure to another Star---."

On April 22, 1962, the Cosmic Being Surya, addressing the students at Washington, D. C., spoke of the elementals of Earth as follows: ("*The Summit Lighthouse*", *Eastern Class 1962*)

"---Elemental Life (on Earth) pours forth Its Energy, but because of human egotistical disobedience to the Great Law, that Energy has been turned against the Law of God, and death has been passed upon Elemental Life. Yesterday, Beloved Amaryllis called to your attention the fact that mankind, reflect the grief of the Elementals concerning death. Today I shall tell you the reason thereof. The Elementals received the sentence of death because of human error. They have given their lives, and in so doing, they have made the greatest Christ sacrifice, for they have given it without hope of a Resurrection. However, a few, as Beloved Amaryllis and Fun Wey pointed out, have escaped and passed through the human bridge into the Ascended Master or Angelic Realm--."

The following is the verbatim quotation of Amaryllis' talk, reference of which Surya made. It was given to the same students on April 21, 1962, in Washington, D. C.

"---Entering into the spirit of Eternal Springtime mankind enters a state of the Ascended Masters. All is Love here. All is Beauty, and all is Divine Ritual. Magnify the Lord, O tender ones of Earth, for though your days, at present, are numbered, sometimes less than three-score and ten, you have Eternity within your Being. You are Immortal, Eternal! Your life goes on and on, endlessly pursuing a glorious Destiny.

"The Elemental Life that serve you, such as the Beings of the air, the earth, the fire and the water are different. They are created with a certain longevity; but it has termination, and it ends and is no more. >From the Plan of the Father, an endless procession of Elemental Life pours forth and then returns to the Sun for repolarization.

These Elemental Beings do live for prolonged periods of time. They do---have families, and they troop happily through the natural world of outdoor expression. But---they know from the beginning that their time is short. And so there is no immortality to those precious laborers. When their form, like a flower disconnected from the stalk, lies lifeless before them, they hang their unhappy little heads for a moment. Mankind, in their fear of death, have assumed the Elemental's concept of finiteness. But mankind has amplified his concept far beyond the Elemental's thoughts of their own end; for the Elementals know from the beginning that they do not have immortality.

Beloved Fun Wey, through the Grace of the Ascended Master Eriel, was able to transcend Elemental Life and enter the human---thus, (eventually) winning His Ascension.

On the same evening, Amaryllis spoke to the students of the Summit Lighthouse, in Washington, DC She spoke, also, to the students of The Bridge to Freedom, at Kings Park, Long Island, N.Y. In this talk, besides other things, she said:

"---I AM" the Daughter of the Beloved Maha Chohan, and therefore My Service through the ages has been one with Him---." ("*Bridge*", *April, 1962, p. 18*)

(The Maha Chohan of Whom Amaryllis is referring is now Holy Aeolus, Cosmic Representative of the Holy Spirit of our Solar System.)

In the following, the Maha Chohan gives us another side of the Elementals. ("*Bulletin*", *Vol. 2, #31*)

"---The great Elemental Kingdom which has chosen to create your rivers, your valleys, your hills and all the glories that are nature, is localized, for the most part, and held within a natural orbit. Some of them, the small and dainty ones, never pass outside of the sphere of a few small yards, living their lives, developing the grasses and the flowers in someone's sweet garden. Others, the larger ones, perhaps, live their lives within a mountain or a lake, but they are all localized and do not travel. Particularly, since mankind, through discord, has created antagonism between the two kingdoms, has the Cosmic Law more and more powerfully stressed the Law that these beings be *leashed* within these local spheres lest they all rush away from the great cities where discord, impurity, and imperfection drive against their fine bodies - yet mankind would find that without the assistance of the Elemental Kingdom, life itself could no longer be sustained. But when Love, consciously generated, is released through a corporate body of unascended beings, even the Cosmic Law Itself bends Its Head and there is no sphere from whence those beings cannot be drawn for the blessings of love.

Mankind, for the most part, does not even know that the members of the Elemental Kingdom have being and they know not that they (mankind) live by the sacrifice of this great unseen kingdom, the members of which work unceasingly by day and night to keep the pollution of the effluvia of mankind from smothering them even to the point where the breath could not be drawn into the nostrils or sustained within the form. Would there were individuals or groups interested in blessing this kingdom - in making friends with the Kingdom of Nature. You must remember that they are of an innocent consciousness, like small children for the most part, and they desire always to render a balance for love. I would humbly suggest that within the activity of your class work, there are no heights to which you cannot reach in invoking the assistance of the Elemental Kingdom in balancing these extremes that are manifesting at the present time through weather conditions. If on every continent, even one

such group could be established with the motive of just loving them - and not for the service they might render, We could handle the balancing of their activities which otherwise result in cataclysmic forces released---

## CONTINUE TO CHAPTER 22

## THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW

### CHAPTER 22 THE RETREATS THE TRANSMISSION FLAME ACTIVITY

As previously stated, the Great Cosmic Law has given to the Spiritual Hierarchy of this Planet a period of twenty years in which to awaken all the lifestreams embodied on Earth to the necessity of emitting more Light and thus avoid the eventual possibility of the Earth's dissolution.

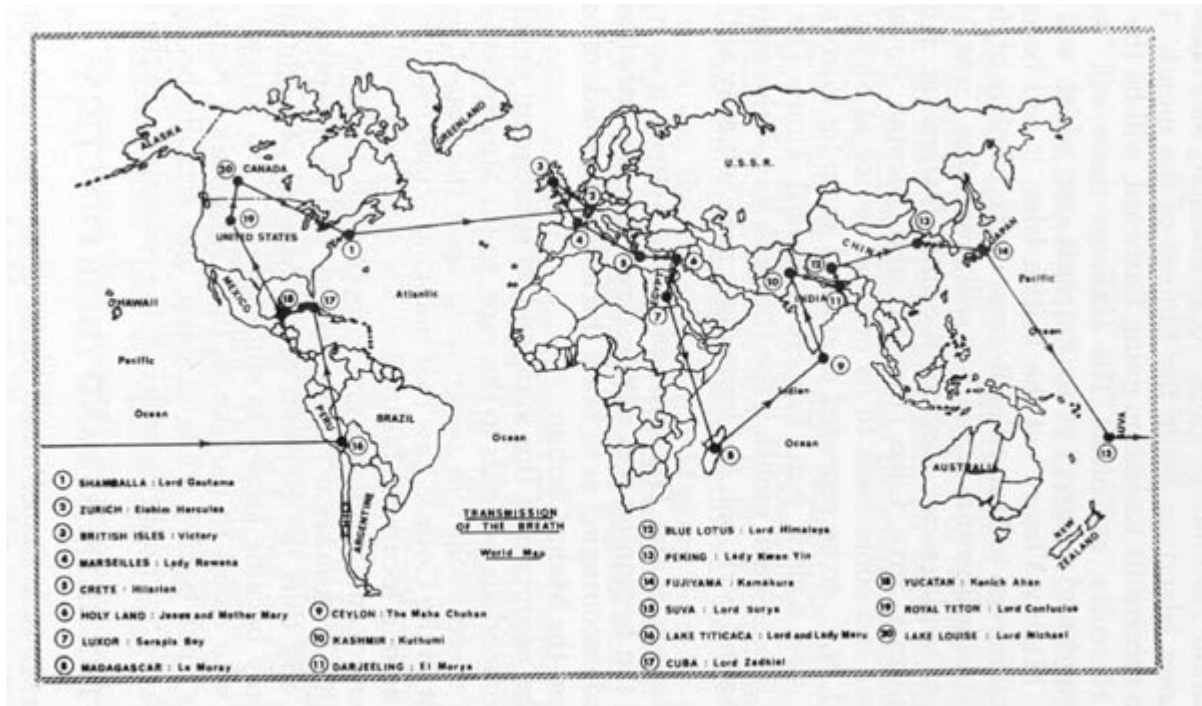
This ultimatum, as we have seen, brought the Hierarchy to an impasse, and realizing the well-nigh impossibility of bringing a distorted humanity to this desired level, in the allotted time, decided to use means hitherto thought unconventional for the Hierarchy. One of them was the opening of the Masters Retreats to qualified students who would not only be themselves benefited by the approach, but by using the knowledge thus gained would impart it to others.

This idea of opening the Retreats of the Masters to students, being introduced by the Chohan Morya, was immediately endorsed by the Maha Chohan Who, to amplify the blessings of the Retreats to all mankind, proposed the further idea of drawing the students together through the rhythmic use of their breath-energy, and thus become co-workers with the Masters of Wisdom.

They would do this by gathering together in groups, all over the world, once every month and consciously *Inbreath, Absorb, Expand and Project* the Radiation which was projected by the Retreat, especially designed for that month. This would create a transmission line, similar to that employed by the radio and television companies, who transmit programs across the face of the globe by means of transmitting stations, which "pick up" the original beams of energy, revitalize them and direct them onward in their progressive course toward a given goal.

These "stations" were established at central points around the globe and always are at a Masters' Retreat. When a particular Retreat is active and projects its Radiation, as it travels to the "station" nearest to it, it is immediately taken up by the students close to that station, who give it, through their breath, additional impetus in its progress; other students doing the same thing as it circles, from "station" to "station", around the globe. As an example, let's take "Shamballa" at Long island, as being the Retreat of the month. The first "station" to receive its Radiation going Eastward, will be the Retreat of Elohim Hercules, at Zurich. The students there will *"inbreath, absorb, expand and project"* it to the next one which will be the Retreat of "Mighty Victory" at the British Isles; it will be repeated as before and moved to Marseilles Retreat of

the Chohan of the Third Ray, Lady Master Rowena: similarly it will proceed to Crete, the Holy Land, Luxor, Madagascar; Ceylon, Kashmir, Darjeeling, Himalaya, Peking, Fujiyama, Suva, Lake Titicaca, Cuba, Yucatan, Royal Teton, Lake Louise, and come back to its original source at Shamballa, at Long Island, N.Y., to be repeated again and again for thirty minutes, starting at nine o'clock p.m. Eastern Standard Time. The official date set for this on each month is the fifteenth day of the month, provided it is Saturday. If not, the immediate next Saturday at the same hour.



Courtesy "The Bridge to Freedom"

The above is as the Transmission Flame Activity is operating at present. At the beginning it was a little slower but nevertheless, it was so active and encouraging as to bring the following words of comment to its initiator, the Maha Chohan:

"---The reception of this idea, and its subsequent development with the tremendous benefits to the race, to the atmosphere of Earth and to the three evolutions progressing upon the Planet, is a marvelous proof to the Cosmic Law that mankind is interested in helping itself, that among incarnate lifestreams are many who will cooperate when the outer consciousness is given opportunity to do so."

Thus the Transmission Flame Activity had its inception and development and thus the Retreats of the Masters of Light and Wisdom, not only became known to students but were actively opened to anyone who cared to partake in the Transmission Activity, visit them in his finer bodies, while in sleep, and actually become a coworker with the Spiritual Hierarchy, in the redemption of the Earth.

### THE RETREATS AND THEIR FUNCTIONS

A Retreat is a concentrated focus of energy, made up of the qualities and energies of every member who has ever been a part of it. The purpose of its maintaining it open to the outer consciousness of mankind, is mainly to magnetize, maintain, and project the positive consciousness of God's Will in the atmosphere of Earth. Also, to neutralize the negative acceptance of every possible distortion of Truth which finds its origin in the minds of men, and which is presented as God's Will upon the world.

Each Retreat has its own special sphere of influence which becomes a spiritual aura, made up of the qualities and energies of every member who has ever been a part of it. The members of these Retreats, who have Ascended from within them into the Eternal Light, have left the ladders made up of Their Own prayers, disciplines, abstinences and illumination behind them, as a heritage, so that every succeeding member had the strength of Their victory as an added impetus to his own Light.

Here is how the Maha Chohan presents Their function and energy. ("Bulletin", Vol. 3, #4)

"---The Retreats as radiating foci, have been the salvation of mankind<sup>1</sup> because They have been the dissolving alchemy that has consumed great quantities of the effluvia of human discord. These spheres of influence, or forcefields, vary in size, according to the number of members who have made the Ascension from them, according to the number and consciousness of those who still serve within the Retreat, the type of service they render, and the length of time they have been established. These Retreats and Sanctuaries were established at strategic points across the surface of the Earth under the direction of the God-Beings Who felt that certain points must have protection and radiation to hold the balance for the entire sphere. At inner levels, many individuals who were interested in mankind's greater good, oftentimes volunteered to take into their bodies a concentration of a certain ray and then literally dived down into the astral and psychic realms and into physical incarnation and pinned that ray into the Earth through their flesh bodies. Such individuals magnetized these locations in the very first place. Your Beloved Jesus rendered this service many times. He magnetized those places in Jerusalem and Golgotha and Bethany. He also magnetized places through continental Europe; in various places in England and in Asia that have not yet been activated by drawing currents through His Own body and standing in the silence for seven long years until there were literally light plants set into the Earth where His feet stood. Some of these were activated by Himself and Mary later in Jerusalem and Lourdes and many more will be picked up by sensitive lifestreams in this present century and the centuries yet to come.

Sitting one day, some time back and looking at the Beloved Morya's initial endeavor to acquaint mankind with the existence of the Retreats, I came upon the idea of having the student body gather all over the world and, breathing in the Flame of the Quality as the Retreat is opened - feel the pressure - and pull it out as you would pull a tent so to speak, and set it up with the pegs at the far end, and so the students in Asia, Africa, Australia, Continental Europe, the British Isles, and North, South and Central America are now pulling the sphere of influence of each Retreat, securely fastening it in places with the pegs of their energies, and making it world-wide and worldengulfing. Everyone is helping and pulling through concentrated effort and you can see how this activity can readily transform the planet. You can see then how Our hearts thrill with gratitude and happiness.

Instead of reading and studying the metaphysical and occult literature that deals with activities that have ceased to vibrate through the ethers hundreds or thousands of years ago, we are asking mankind to participate in the current activities of the day consciously and it is because of your intelligent grasp of the need of the hour and your wholehearted cooperation with Us that We have come through the veil and met you halfway---."

As concentrated centers of energy, the Retreats are helping mankind to rise to its pre-ordained destiny. Their Members, being highly evolved, can and do magnetize Prime Essence from the Universal which They enliven and ensoul with the radiation and energy of a given God quality and which They have undertaken to transmit to the feeling, mental, etheric and physical bodies of mankind. Just as the sun magnetizes and draws prime energy from the Great Central Sun, the source of all there is in our Universe, and radiates it into life producing energy, light, heat, etc., in the System, so with the Retreats, but to a lesser extent. They draw energy which They radiate into mankind.

Practically every Retreat has a special developed quality which it can radiate in a manner peculiar to itself, but always in accordance with God's Will, as it makes itself known at a certain time. In the Retreat of Liberty, for instance, located in Southern France, we see this amply exemplified. Here is how Its (then) Chohan, Paul the Venetian, in an address He gave to the students of "The Bridge to Freedom", August 15, 1957, presents it. ("*Bulletin*", Vol. 6, #21)

"---Whenever any of the Chohans signifies that there is a chela who is ready to do something unselfishly for the benefit of the masses We, immediately, open the doors of Our Retreat to such a one, and at once draw the power of the Liberty Flame into the lifestream of such a one to give him assistance.

Thus many good men in your field of inventions, medical activities and ministration through orthodox channels, as well as the great educators and political leaders are at inner levels at night Our guests and the Flame within their hearts is bathed in substance - that substance is provided by a group of Beings belonging to Our Brotherhood. The individual, if he is not cognizant (as you are) of the 'Chateau de Liberte', is brought in his sleep and is usually unconscious when carried by the Angels into the Retreat.

So We have provided for them these lovely couches covered with pink velvet, they are done in the French design with the raised framework scroll at either end. Then these individuals are placed on the couches. Their physical bodies are asleep and the Angels and the Ministering Beings from Our Retreat then direct the Pink Flame into those bodies, into the Flame in their hearts. You can see the Immortal Three-fold Flame in their hearts beginning to expand during his activity. It has to be done very carefully and slowly because We have to return that etheric body into a flesh form that has not made application, you understand, and knows nothing of the use of the Violet Fire. If We expand this Flame too much and try to get It back into the atomic structure (physical body) there would be a tremendous strain on the physical vehicle. We have to very slowly accelerate that Flame and We call the Illuminating Flame through the mind of such a one. Meantime, so intricate and so kindly is the service of the Law that while the Beings are working on the etheric consciousness and expanding the Flame in the heart of the soul who is within the Liberty Chateau; at the same time there are two Beings guarding the physical form of that individual. As there is no time or space and They have an activity which you would call telepathy, They can also see the individuals who are guarding the etheric consciousness and They also begin to expand the Light in the physical form trying to keep it tuned up as much as the inner body is being tuned up in Our Retreat.

It is a wonderful service and then, when the inner body is returned to its "case" in the morning, the atomic structure has been prepared to receive it. If the etheric and inner consciousness is too accelerated and nobody took care of accelerating the vibratory action of the flesh structure, when the soul came back it would just really burst the atomic structure asunder. It would be very, very painful physically and very distressing to the mind itself---."

At the close of each year (December 31st) a new "thoughtform" is designed by the Sun of our System and is given to the Silent Watcher of our Planet. The Silent Watcher then lowers it into the uplifted consciousness of the Lord of the World, Who, in turn, projects it into the expectant consciousness of the Great White Brotherhood. From then on, this thoughtform becomes the collective endeavor to be followed by all members of the Brotherhood for the next twelve months ahead. Since this thoughtform is not received by the Lord of the World till December 31, He does not design the Pattern of Retreats to be visited for the next year until January 1st. He chooses those Retreats to be the successive steps in the service of the year which will best out-picture the Divine Will in action, through Their particular momentum of Power. The best known Retreats are the following:

The Retreat of Resurrection, in Arabia, with Jesus the Christ and Mother Mary as Hierarchs. It opened Its gates to mankind March 15, 1952.

The Retreat of the Blue Lotus, on the Himalaya Mountains; Hierarch, Lord Himalaya. It was opened to the world April 15, 1952.

The Retreat of Comfort in Ceylon, under the Guidance of the Maha Chohan. It opened to mankind May 15, 1952.

The Rocky Mountain Retreat, at the Royal Teton, Wyoming, U.S.A.; opened June 15, 1952. It is in this vicinity where the first human sub-race, with its Manu, landed on Earth, after passing through the Seven Spheres. Because of its Flame of Precipitation, it often is called "The Temple of Precipitation".<sup>2</sup>

The Retreat at Transylvania, known as the Temple of Freedom, opened to human consciousness July 15, 1952; Hierarch, Saint Germain.

In addition to the above, there is another Focus of Light of Saint Germain, in the Rocky Mountains, and is known as "The Cave of Symbols".

The Retreat of Illumination, also known as "Mount of Attainment", is located near Lake Titicaca, in the Andes Mountains, and is under the directorship of God Meru. It is in this Retreat where the "Feminine Ray" is anchored, while the "Masculine Ray", as we know, is anchored in the Retreat of God Himalaya, in the Himalayan Mountains. It was opened to the world August 15, 1952.

The Retreat at Luxor, Egypt, known as The Ascension Temple, Hierarch, Serapis Bey, opened to the consciousness of mankind September 15, 1952.

The Retreat of the Cosmic Being Surya, located northeast of the island Suva, opened to the world October 15, 1952. Originally, this spot was the top of a mountain, before the sinking of Lemuria, and it was there that the Fourth Root Race landed.

The Retreat at Shamballa, "The Temple of Eternal Truth", formerly located in the Gobi Desert, under the Divine Guidance of the Lord of the World, opened its gates to the world on November 15, 1952.<sup>3</sup>

The Retreat of Mercy and Forgiveness of the Mighty Goddess Kuan Yin, is located at Peking, China, and was opened to the world February 15, 1953.

The Retreat of Wisdom and Illumination in Kashmir, India; the Master Kuthumi, Hierarch, presently the Cosmic Teacher with Lanto; opened March 15, 1953.

The Retreat of God's Will, at Darjeeling, India, opened to the world April 15, 1953; Hierarch, Chohan El Morya.

The Temple of Liberty, at the Chateau de Liberte', is located on the Rhone River, in Southern France; Hierarch now, Ascended Lady Master Rowena. She succeeded Paul the Venetian Who became the Maha Chohan. It opened its gates to the world September 15, 1953.<sup>4</sup>

The Retreat at the Island of Crete, "The Temple of Truth", opened its gates to the world, October 15, 1953; Hierarch, Chohan Hilarion.

The Retreat of Faith and Protection, located near Lake Louise, in the Canadian Rockies, is the focus of Archangel Michael. Established with the first descent of man in this Earth, millions of years ago, it opened its gates to human consciousness once again on January 21, 1956 on the occasion of Sanat Kumara's return to Venus.

The Temple of Purification, through the Sacred Fire, on the Island of Cuba; Hierarch, the Archangel Zadkiel, was opened to the world October 15, 1957.

The Temple of Protection and Power at Zurich, Switzerland; Hierarch, the Elohim Hercules. (There is another Focus of Light of Hercules, near Yosemite Park, in California.)

The Temple of Harmony, on the Island of Madagascar; Hierarch, the Cosmic Being La Moray.

The Temple of the Golden Sun, representing the "Eternal Light of God", at Yucatan, Mount Uxmal, Mexico: Hierarch, Kenich Ahan.<sup>5</sup>

In addition to the above, there are several other Retreats and Foci of Light which, though active, they are not, generally well known. One of them is the Retreat of God Tabor, located at the Rocky Mountains, U.S.A. As we know, God Tabor is the Great Being Who oversees and governs the great mountain range of the Rockies. Another is the Secret Valley, near Tucson, Arizona, directed by the Ascended Master Eriel. The Temple of the Sacred Flame of Divine Alchemy, in the mountain Fuji, Fujiyama, Japan; Hierarch, the Ascended Master Kamacura.

The Palace of Light of Ascended Master Chanada and His sister Najah, in the Himalayan Mountains. The Cave of Light is the Focus of the Great Cosmic Being, Lord Saithrhu, known as The Great Divine Director. He is the Manu of the Seventh Root Race, and He is one of the Great Cosmic Beings Who is actively engaged in promoting the New Age, and bringing Peace out of Chaos in this trouble-ridden world. Though this Retreat is not as active as others, mankind owes a tremendous debt and gratitude to both the Retreat and Its Hierarch, the Great Lord Saithrhu.

The Palace of White Marble, in the interior of India. The Shrine of Glory, in the Andes Mountains, under the guidance of Goddess of Light. The Retreat of the Brotherhood of Mount Shasta, as well as the other on Mount Whitney, both in California. The Retreat of the Victorious Accomplishment in Ireland; Hierarch, the Mighty Victory. In addition to the above, there are others, of various stature, all over the world, some of them very ancient. In France, for instance, besides the Temple of Liberty, there are other Foci,

belonging to Beloved Leto, Chohan Nada, and others of the Ascended Host. In Australia, there are two foci. One of David Loyd's and the other of Lord Lemuel. The latter is a great Angelic Radiating Center of the Devarajahs - Divine Rulers - and has been there since man's descent to the Earth. It opened its gates to the consciousness of man, October 15, 1971. In Africa, towards the south, there is a branch of the Brothers of Hope.

In addition to the Retreats, some of which are on the surface of the Earth, while others on Etheric levels, there are Foci of Light Whose Powers is of colossal dimensions. These Foci serve independently and are directed by Great Cosmic Beings Who concentrate there Their Light and magnitude to help mankind. One of these is "The Secret Love Star" from which Ascended Masters and others draw, at any moment, whatever additional powers they may need for a certain purpose. On the others, above the Earth, there are fourteen Etheric Cities, which are located in certain Points; seven above the oceans, and seven above the great deserts, such as Sahara, Gobi, Arizona, <sup>6</sup> Brazil, Australia, etc. One is located above Glastenbury, in the British Isles.

There is a Retreat, or rather a city, existing there for millions of years, established before the sinking of Lemuria, and is located *under the waters* of the Pacific Ocean. Its Hierarch, the Cosmic Being Cusco, talking to the students in open class in the late thirties, described it as one most unique and said in substance:

"Your curiosity, doubtless, has been aroused as to why so many students were brought to Us for training, especially after knowing that Our Retreat is in the middle of the Pacific---Hundreds of people who have been supposed to drown have been brought to Our Retreat and trained. On the surface, the only building which is there is very beautiful, but you would not guess that far underneath the Ocean is one of the most beautiful cities on this Planet.

Those blessed people who were saved from being drowned, were brought there and lived in the Radiance of that place. They were not urged, until they became adjusted to the vibratory action which was there. Then they were given very definite Instruction and the most peculiar thing of it was, that not one person who was ever brought there rebelled---When one is just about to meet the reaper, so-called death, he or she sees sometimes many remarkable things. Those individuals know positively that they could never have survived in those bodies if rescue had not come; but they never - not one of them saw the conveyance by which they were rescued.---How long do you think My Home from which I came tonight has been there? Remember, It was there before the sinking of that vast continent Mu - one million four hundred thousand years ago---."

Following a similar trend of thought, two of the Spritual Hierarchy's most eminent Members, the Chohans Saint Germain of the Seventh Ray and El Morya of the First Ray, on two different occasions, give us additional information on this unique and all-important subject.

Saint Germain:

"---The Masters of Light and Wisdom have passages through the Earth in all directions, just the same as you have highways---going from coast to coast on the Earth. Did you understand the atomic structure of the Earth, you would not feel this such an incredible thing; for Those Great Ones Who have assisted the progress of humanity, from the beginning, have but to use certain Rays and they walk through the Earth as easily as you would walk through the water; different, however, in that they leave the opening behind them, while in your walking through the water, it closes behind you and the path is not apparent---."

Extending the activity further, Chohan Morya gives us the following: ("*The Lighthouse of Freedom*", June, 1959, p. 3)

"---At the very centre of your Planet Earth today there lives a civilization of lifestreams who once, long ago, embodied upon its surface. These enjoy a state of existence in perfect Peace and there is no night! These lifestreams belong to Earth's evolution but, agreeing among themselves that they would have nothing further to do with war or discord of any kind, appealed to the Great Cosmic Law for a place in which they could live in undisturbed Peace. Since "The Light of God cannot fail" to answer every sincere

call, the request of these people was granted by God, through His Messengers, and the centre of your Earth was prepared to receive this group.

The Beloved Pelleur (Twin Flame of the Blessed Virgo Mother Earth) volunteered to take up His residence with these people, governing them by Divine Love alone. They enjoy there what is called "The Eternal Sun of Even Pressure", which gives them perfect illumination and comfortable atmosphere. Naturally, in this state of happy being, these lifestreams are able to gain the Victory of their own personal Ascension much more quickly for, because of the peaceful atmosphere and conditions there, there is no disease, age, or decay of any kind---."

Talking to students of "The Summit Lighthouse", in Washington, D.C., on July 4, 1965, Pelleur, Himself, said the following:

"We bask in the Light of the Sun of Even Pressure which is pouring out Its radiance here, creating the beautiful vegetation which we enjoy within the centre of the Earth and in the Chambers of Light wherein We live."

(At the end of this Chapter, we give additional information of the existence of life, and even a civilization of highly evolved beings, *living in the centre of the Earth.*)<sup>7</sup>

### **SANAT KUMARA RETURNS TO VENUS GAUTAMA BECOMES LORD OF THE WORLD**

The most momentous event that occurred in the history of mankind after the "Fall of Man" was the coming of Sanat Kumara with His Lords of Flame from Venus, to save the Earth. That took place about 4,500,000 years ago. The next, equally great event took place when this Planet Earth, after a hiatus of some many millions of years, was able to produce an individual, from among her sons and daughters, of Cosmic Dimension, whose Light was such as to replace that of Sanat Kumara's and permit the latter to end His self-imposed exile and return to His home in Venus.

This Cosmic event took place on January 21, 1956, and the point of Sanat Kumara's departure was not Shamballa, His home while on Earth, but the Retreat of Faith and Protection, of Archangel Michael, located over the vicinity of Banff and Lake Louise, on the Canadian Rockies. This Retreat, as we said earlier, is one of the oldest on the Planet. It was built at the time when the First Root Race came to the Earth and remained open to the human consciousness until the time of the "Fall". Then its doors closed; but remained vibrating, in the etheric realm, during the long centuries, till the present day. The recent great events on the Universe and, also, as a special honor to Sanat Kumara, for His efforts to save the Planet from dissolution, the Cosmic Law approved of its re-opening and also decreed that Sanat Kumara's departure for Venus be made from there. To add greater significance to the event, and for the benefit, also, of the students, it was decided that the Transmission Flame Activity, due on that evening, take place at Archangel Michael's Retreat.<sup>8</sup>

In the following, we give excerpts of an address by Archangel Michael, on the occasion of the re-opening of His Retreat, January 21, 1956. ("Bulletin", Vol. 4, #44 p.p.)

"Welcome into the Heart and Spirit of Faith tonight, beloved friends, you who have guarded, guided and protected the faith of mankind life after life for many aeons of time!

It is My great honor and privilege to re-open the doors of My Retreat here in the Western hemisphere tonight---for the great and magnificent purpose of forming the platform---the impetus---the actual momentum of energy--upon which the Lord of the World Himself shall ascend in majestic glory and dignity to His Home!---

The activity begins tonight at Shamballa. You are, of course, all acquainted with It.---The marble bridge---The beautiful temples representing the Seven Great Rays---The great central pool, in which play the magnificent flame fountains---and the beautiful Temple of Sanat Kumara overlooking the whole! From within this Temple, Sanat Kumara has reigned since His coming to Earth many millions of years ago. From within this Temple, He has sent forth every Messenger of Light Who has ever carried the Message



of God and the *Example of the Nature of God to man*. This Temple is filled with memories for each of you and for each of Us as We look upon it tonight.

Over this Temple has always flown the Crest, the Banner and the Standard of Sanat Kumara, which is, of course, the Planet Venus, surrounded with the laurel wreath, on a deep purple field.

Tonight, when that Standard is lowered for the first time since His Coming, the Standard of Lord Gautama will be raised, the two activities taking place almost simultaneously---When the purple Banner of Sanat Kumara comes down, the Golden Banner of the Lord Gautama is run up---(the Planet Earth, surrounded with the colors of the Causal Body, on a gold field.)

You will remember that the Beloved Sanat Kumara removed the crown from His Head, on New Year's Eve and placed it upon that of the Buddha, which signified the transference of His powers, partially, to Lord Gautama. However, Sanat Kumara will remain in the atmosphere of Earth as Regent until the time allotted to Him by Cosmic Law expires, with the exception of visits to Venus<sup>9</sup> which will be governed by the amount of release and relief the people of Earth accord to Him. He will be a "commuter", you might say, between the two Stars. This very activity should create a tremendous affinity between the Earth and Venus, because every time He returns Home, part of the radiation of Earth will go with Him and when He comes back, He will bring the radiation of Venus in His wake and in His train. In this way, We will have a weaving and a meshing of the vibratory action of the two Planets, which is essential really for the Ascension of Earth into the orbit of Venus in the short period that remains.

Every Hierarch and every Ascended Being, as well as every Retreat has a Banner, a Standard or a Flag---you know Mine - the blue field with the golden sun and the embossed figures of the Seven Archangels---Each Hierarch and each Retreat and Sanctuary of the Brotherhood is represented in Shamballa tonight with a Standard representative of Their Focus and the activity of Light. They are lined up on either side of the central pool where the flame fountains play--almost a hundred deep - those magnificent Flags---That walk is very, very long and the full length of it, from the foot of Sanat Kumara's Temple to the end of the bridge across the sapphire sea, is massed with Beings---Members of the Elohimic Court, Cosmic Beings, Angels, Devas and Masters. All bear Their individual Standards and, as Sanat Kumara's Flag is lowered, all of the Standards are dipped, somewhat similar to your activity of honor when a great personage passes, only, of course, this is not a sad moment; it is rather a cosmic moment of rejoicing---

Let us go back, for a moment now and see the activity as it took place. The Standard of Sanat Kumara is still waving over the Temple---Its purple field is plainly visible with the beautiful Star, Venus, and the lovely laurel wreath upon it. Now, as all eyes are focused upon it, it comes slowly down, and as it does, every Standard is dipped in recognition, love and gratitude for the service it represents. Then, almost with the same action, the gold Standard of the Lord Gautama ascends where it now waves, in undulating folds of bright colors, upon the soft breeze---

The Beloved Sanat Kumara is in a pure, unadorned white robe tonight---no vestments of any kind, while the Beloved Lord Gautama wears the royal, purple robe, with the crown and sceptre. By His side stands Lord Maitreya, also in the royal purple robes of authority, with mitre and staff.

For the present, it has been arranged that the activity of the previous Buddha (Lord Gautama) and the new Buddha (Lord Maitreya) will be combined, because the Service of the Lord of the World is to generate enough Light to keep the Planet in the Solar System, and Lord Maitreya's gift is to take the activity of the ceremony wherever possible, because, as you know, the Lord Gautama is not inclined that way. It will be a three-fold activity which will be magnificent - Gautama holding the Light, the peace and the illumination; Sanat Kumara as Counselor and Regent and Lord Maitreya as the Head and Heart of the Brotherhood in practically all ceremonial service---

Sanat Kumara, Lord Gautama, the Lord Maitreya now appear at the door of the great Temple and slowly descend the long flight of steps. As They reach the foot, They turn and look upward where Sanat Kumara's Standard still waves in the breeze. Now, at a given signal, the purple Banner is drawn Earthward and the golden Standard of Lord Gautama is run up. During the slow descent of Sanat Kumara's Banner, the Flags of the entire Assembly are dipped---It is a most solemn moment - in a way a nostalgic moment - for it

portends change, not only for the Celestial Hierarchy dedicated to the welfare of the Planet, but to the people evolving upon it as well.

All Flags are lifted now in tribute to the Lord Gautama and one of the Angelic Beings, carefully folding the purple Banner, lays it gently over the arm of Sanat Kumara<sup>10</sup> walking along the wide avenue toward the bridge, smiling and bowing to the assembled Brotherhood, while every Banner is dipped in acknowledgement of Their presence as They pass.

When They reach the entrance to the bridge, They pause and turn around, seemingly to implant the scenes They have just passed through in Their memories forever. Now the Beloved Sanat Kumara stoops and kisses the grassy sward at His feet, while the vast assembly, Who have not moved, gaze upon these Great Masters of Love with unutterable love and tenderness expressed in Their countenance and bearing.

Lord Gautama, Sanat Kumara and Lord Maitreya stand there for a moment, then, raising Their hands and touching Their hearts and heads in a gesture of adieu, They turn and walk over the bridge and disappear in a blaze of light. The next moment, They are standing at the great doors of My Retreat in the Western Hemisphere, situated at a place now called Banff, in the Rocky Mountains of Canada, in the North American continent.<sup>11</sup>

The final ceremony of the transition of power from Sanat Kumara to Lord Gautama, as well as Sanat Kumara's departure for Venus, takes place at My Retreat in the Western Hemisphere, which We think has a real significance in itself. Those of Us Who were privileged to witness it will never forget the solemnity of that great occasion---

The two Great Hierarchs approach each other from either side of the great altar, ascend the steps together and stand facing each other. Their Causal Bodies blaze out like great fans (identical in size) in all the glorious colors of the rays. Now They approach each other until They meet within The Flame on the Altar where They become One, at which moment there is a tremendous flash of light, followed by an expansion of the Flame which passes through the entire atmosphere of Earth.

At that precise moment, the Causal Body of Sanat Kumara is withdrawn from the body of Earth, while that of Lord Gautama enfolds it in Its embrace. The Causal Body of Sanat Kumara becomes the aureole encompassing Him and His entourage on the journey to Venus---

The transition to His own Beloved Star and Those Who accompanied Him was accomplished by Sanat Kumara in a beautiful chariot fashioned out of etheric substance by the visualizing process of Chelas on the Earth plane who were aware that this transition would take place within a specified period of time. The actual journey was accomplished, of course, with the speed of light and almost immediately They had arrived within the orbit of Venus. In the meantime, the Lady Venus, with Her retinue had come out to meet Her Lord. As the two companies approached each other, Sanat Kumara descended from His chariot and, in the simple white robe He had donned when He transferred the robes of State to Lord Gautama, went forward alone to meet His Queen. The Lady Venus also came forward unaccompanied and, as these two great Beings greeted each other with out-stretched hands, the Light of Their Causal Bodies encompassed Them and They were lost to the sight of the watching multitudes for a moment---

Now, the music and song of the Angelic Choir fills the atmosphere and the voices of the people of Venus can be heard as they sing the Song of Welcome to their beloved King - the same song they sang as He departed from them so many aeons ago, but now rendered in the joyous tones of happiness. Sanat Kumara and His Beloved Venus now repair to the great Temple where, with all Their people, They give praise and thanks for His joyful and victorious return and for the successful accomplishment of His Mission of Love."<sup>12</sup>(*"Bulletin"*, Vol. 4, #45)

Before leaving Archangel Michael's Retreat, Sanat Kumara spoke to the Great White Brotherhood and to the conscious Initiates and chelas, as follows:

"Beloved and Blessed Spiritual Hierarchy, You Who have answered My heart call and formed the Great White Brotherhood! You, Who have lived and died and lived again, age after age, and era after era, in

order to forward the Cause of God upon the Planet Earth, to You tonight I give My heart and My hand---  
As there is no separation in love, I shall be as close to you as you desire to have Me.

I would no more think of permanently leaving you - the Elohim, the Archangels, the Brotherhood and the sweet struggling chelas without the comfort and solace of My Presence, My strength and My Momentum, than I would think of leaving My God.

We are as much One in this present Cosmic Transition as We have ever been.

To You, Beloved Gautama, Whose great Light and expansion of consciousness have made it possible for Me to become again part of the evolution of Venus, to You, My Brother, I give My heart's love!

To each and every One Who has answered the call of the Beloved Morya - Who has believed that there was the capacity and ability within the human heart to cooperate with God-free Beings in removing the shackles of limitation and the shadows that have enshrouded the souls of men, to You I give My Love! To the beloved chelas, I say: "Think you I could forget the dear Earth when so much of My Life, so much of My very Self is woven into the substance of her people, her elementals, her continents, and her oceans? Oh, No! Glad "I AM" to have her purified form ever before My sight."

I accept with pleasure the gifts you so kindly offer Me - the rings and crowns for Myself and My Beloved - which have been woven out of your own thought substance. This night, as I enter into the orbit of My Own Star and speak to My people, face to face, for the first time since My departure, I shall tell them of a race brave beyond words to describe - of a race which has believed in God, despite every kind of mental, emotional and physical agony, and My people shall be richer by reason of the example of a handful of brave chelas scattered over the face of the Earth, of that of its yet unawakened humanity as a whole, and the other striving evolutions upon it---

So, Sweet Earth, Sweet Virgo, Beloved Neptune, Beloved Aries, Beloved Amaryllis, - all that is within the Planet and upon it thank you for the opportunity of serving!

There is no time in loving service! Thank you, beloved Earth, for your hospitality and for the privilege of holding you within My bosom! Thank you for permitting Me to share in your redemption! Thank you for letting Me share your Victory---Thank you for being such a marvelous Hostess, not only to Myself but to My Kumaras and the other evolutions who came here from Venus---Thank you for attempting to understand My Presence and for accepting the Patience which is My Gift to give. Thank you, Beloved Michael, for having preserved the Flame of Faith upon which Earth's freedom is assured. God be with you all until I return!". ("Bulletin", Vol. 4, #47)

### **THE RETREAT OF THE WILL OF GOD**

In the following, Ascended Master Kuthumi is giving us an account on the Transmission Flame Activity, which took place at Darjeeling, February 20, 1954. For the first time in the history of mankind, finite minds saw Divine Ideas being magnetized from the Mind of God and brought down to the Earth. ("Bulletin", Vol. 2, #52)

"Darjeeling tonight presents a heart-raising and exquisite sight. Looking at it from the hillside, the great palace is ablaze with light the great towers, the central globe and the entire building shining in that supernatural way that all places which are foci of the Ascended Brotherhood do.

We are engaged tonight in the study of *The Will of God*, in relation to every avenue and channel by which mankind is guided, served or nourished.

The Heads of all the Seven Rays - not only the Chohans, the Mighty Archangels and the Elohim - but individuals of other great initiate development are present---

The Beloved Master Morya is acting in His capacity as Representative of the First Sphere tonight. He wears brilliant, iridescent white garments. A magnificent diamond - the largest known on the Earth today - gleams in the front of His white turban, and the brush, which is a good eight inches high, is royal blue---

the girdle at His waist is banded in the same royal color and He wears tonight ---exquisite blue sandals, embroidered heavily in pearls and encrusted with diamonds---. On the forefinger of the left hand He wears a *great sapphire ring* and on the forefinger of the right, He wears a *large diamond*.

He is already upon the rostrum---At His right is His own great Teacher, the Mighty Hercules, Who is in royal blue from head to foot. On His left is the great-Master Whom you are not yet acquainted with, but who is the teacher of the power element in the Nature Kingdom---and He, also, is clothed in the same royal blue.

The Brotherhood of the Diamond Heart encrusted with diamonds and outlined in royal blue over the left breast--Each wears a cowl cape, ranging from the deep electric blue down to the pale blue, each shade representing the graded service of the Brother in the Order.

The Master Morya has created an exquisite heart of white lilacs to encircle the magnificent diamond and sapphire altar which is the pride of all India---Through the lilac is interspersed at intervals the lovely blue wood violet which is His favorite flower.

He is demonstrating tonight (for the benefit of the lesser Brotherhood, the representatives from the Orthodox churches and the great governmental heads) the power of the Great Central Sun Magnet, as focused through the Chohans of the Rays---He is magnetizing through His jewels of power the Divine Ideas from the Mind of God in the First Sphere.

It is a most interesting thing to watch---As He lifts the left hand---the Power jewel (the sapphire) becomes a magnet and from the First Sphere the seeds of God-Ideas respond and actually take form before our eyes. At first, when they begin to emerge from the invisible at the nave of the chancel, they seem vapory and ethereal in outline, but as they get down near the jeweled ring, they become quite tangible and are very beautiful in appearance. Then, through the jeweled finger, on the right hand, He directs them---He now makes a motion as if drawing them through His body and then projects them over the audience with the five fingers of the right hand---the great diamond on the forefinger glowing and sparkling like living fire.

As these thought ideas enter His body, you can see their form in scintillating white light, but as they leave His body, they take on color and vitality---. They are coming so rapidly now that one cannot distinguish them one from another---but that is a manifest expression of the magnetization of Divine Ideas from the Heart of God that has never been externalized before by any son or daughter of God. These God-Ideas are so subtle and vibrate so rapidly that they could not be felt by the consciousness of any incarnate lifestream until they had been "stepped-down" by some God-Being.

As these beautiful thought forms fill the room, they may be absorbed by anyone who is present, each idea having the capacity within itself to grow and develop into some exquisite perfection of music, of education, of politics, of invention, of religious endeavor and a myriad of other expressions. The alert ones in the audience are magnetizing the thought forms as they leave Morya's hand and drawing them into themselves by their own heart's flame, while others are "just watching the show" and letting the precious ideas float by them---It is an interesting sight to watch the activity of each one's Light.

In the great gardens outside the palace float the exquisite Angel Devas of the Diamond Heart---These are really the most beautiful of the Devas. Tonight they wear tiaras of exquisite diamonds---some are seven-pointed, some nine and some are complete crowns. The great Leader is feminine---Her tiara comes to a point at the top and it is---Oh,---quite eight inches high. Her garments are something similar to what you ladies would call "chiffon" and is heavily studded with a diamond-like illumination which flows from Her body---These Beings from the Diamond Heart are waiting to receive the magnetized thought and feeling forms which the Beloved Morya is projecting forth. They will take them north, south, east and west on Their breath, and it is the intent of Morya to drop a group of them into every sanctuary and every reading room and home where there are students gathered---and we will all be interested to see how many will pick up a new idea, nourish it and bring it forth into form---. Morya Himself is checking very carefully tonight to see how receptive the individual consciousness is---how many can feel the gift and how many will have the perseverance to follow through.

The breath track is very powerful tonight because Himalaya and Aries Themselves have gone round the world to strengthen it and Morya's activity will continue, through the entire breathing ceremony - He is not using the throat, heart and head centre; just the hands, drawing in with the left and directing with the right. There is a reason for this that may not be described to you now. Absorb the ideas---follow the breath track and God be with you."

**THE RETREAT OF COMFORT  
(ISLAND OF CEYLON - INDIA)**

**TRANSMISSION OF THE FLAME ACTIVITY  
(August 15, 1954)  
(*"Bridge", August, 1954, p. 2*)**

In the following, Chohan Morya is giving us an idea of this Retreat and Its service.

"Off the southern tip of India, surrounded by the beautiful blue waters of the Indian Ocean, lies the Island of Ceylon. Here is located one of the ancient Retreats of the Eastern World under the direction of the Beloved Maha Chohan, Holy Comforter to the hearts of angels, men and elementals presently evolving side by side in, through and around the Planet Earth.

One of the large tea plantations is owned and managed by the wealthy "Indian Potentate" who sometimes visits His "holdings" and Who is (to all intents and purposes) a member of the human race whom He so unselfishly serves. Beneath the green, mound-shaped promontory is the Temple of the Holy Comforter wherein are trained and educated chelas who have applied to life for the opportunity of becoming a Comforting Presence to all in distress. The mystic application lies not in written words, nor spoken affirmations of interest, nor in vows that are but superficial reflections of desire for power, knowledge or personal mastery, but in the secret soul's earnestness. Those whose Spirits apply for entrance into this Retreat have witnessed, like Lord Buddha, the miseries of mankind and the Nature Kingdom, and their hearts have stormed the doors of Heaven for understanding as to how to remove the causes behind these malefic effects that plague the race---

The acceptance of the lifestream by the Beloved Maha Chohan, as a chela who is desirous of losing self in serving life, is a mark of great spiritual merit. Many of the Ascended Host Themselves have applied for entrance into this Spiritual Order of Holy Comforters but yet await opportunity to join Its Members!

Comfort to the unawakened means freedom from distress. Comfort to the conscious chela means knowledge which, when applied, controls energy within and without the self, bringing harmony where inharmony exists, beauty where distortion reigns, healing where disease is, and peace where warring energies are manifest. Comfort is the capacity to control first the small personal aura, no matter what the internal or external provocations and second, to control the energies that are the shadows on the screen of maya - locally, nationally, or on a planetary scale - when required to do so.

The Master Jesus was an example of such a Comforting Presence - so, also, was the Beloved Saint Francis of Assisi. The Silent Watcher of the Temple of Comfort is seeking constantly among the souls of men for those whose hearts signify they desire to become such a Comforting Presence to Life. These are marked and examined by Our Lord Maha Chohan and, if they have certain basic qualifications, they are given an opportunity to learn how to control the energies of their own thoughts - so that only thoughts that will bring comfort to life have birth, within their mental bodies. They are also taught how to control their emotional body, so that only feelings which will add to the aura of Comfort of the world are contributed by them - twenty-four hours a day, and not only in times of application or religious worship. They learn control of their own etheric body, so that the memories of past bitterness, injustice and distress might not again flow into the pliable substance of the universal light and add to the mass blanket of karma that mankind breathe in---. Lastly, they are taught control over their physical faculties so that their lips never form or speak a word that does not carry comfort and inspiration to others; their hands never rise in a gesture that is less than a blessing; their eyes never send forth the fires of irritation or scorn, but rather express the soft radiance of love and their ears never listen to or record unkindness about another part of life---

The disciples of the beloved chelas of the Holy Comforter are joyous for they take up the entire course of living. When called before Him, they are shown how much they have contributed to the comfort of life in a twenty-four hour period. After a certain time, they are either accepted or returned for further development in the beautiful art of selfless love and brotherhood toward their fellow man, when they may again be singled out for opportunity to serve---

The Flame of the Beloved Holy Comforter is white at the core and blends into a beautiful soft pink at its periphery---

In the following, Chohan Kuthumi is presenting something truly rare: how the Maha Chohan magnetizes Primal Life direct from the Sun, and transmits it to the conscience of the Seven Chohans Who, in turn, transfer it to Their students and hence to the rest of mankind. ("*Bulletin*", Vol. 3, #23-24)

"---The Beloved Maha Chohan Himself presides tonight in the Great Flame Chamber where He is demonstrating to the gathered Brotherhood the activity which engages His energies as He becomes the magnet for all the primal life that is used on the Planet Earth. This activity is a most sacred one and it is seldom that unascended eyes have been privileged to witness a Being drawing such power---. However, as every unascended being is also a magnet drawing primal life, He thought that, perhaps, if witnessed with the inner sight how life is magnetized, drawn and qualified, it would give to the individuals witnessing His activity a greater realization of the responsibility of drawing this primal life as well as a desire to use it to create something of beauty; something that would be a blessing to the universe or something which would be a spiritual heritage for the rest of mankind, impersonally, as He does.

The Flame Chamber in the heart of the Ceylon Retreat is the focus on the Earth through which our Beloved Maha Chohan pours the blessings of life into the Nature Kingdom. As you stand near the entrance of that great chamber, you can see the White Flame of the Comfort Presence which has the appearance of a large and beautiful water lily---. As the Flame reaches out to the periphery of the room, it becomes a delicate pink at the edges. In the centre of that lily-flame stands the living Presence of the Beloved Maha Chohan in the seamless white robe and beautiful white turban with the great emerald in the centre. Around his body dances the tremendous light which is His natural aura, being the magnet for all the energy of the Earth.

The nature devas have created a canopy over the entire island of Ceylon, duplicating the same beautiful white lily and that canopy of light is exquisite because they have created the flower with the cup facing downward, the stamen being pink, the flower itself having pink edges to match the large Flame Flower in the Temple. The entire island is held within that canopy and the fragrance of Comfort and peace emanating from it is magnificent.

From the centre of the large Flame have been created seven similar flowers - one for each of the Seven Chohans---. In the centre of the lesser flowers, each one of Us has focused the particular gifts of Our Ray - a Cosmic pulsation of which will join with the mother Flame as it passes into the inner bodies of the students when the transmission of the Flame around the world begins.

The Beloved Maha Chohan has now turned His attention inward which makes the Flame in His heart visible. This is expanding now until His form is no longer visible within it. As you look upon Him now, you can see the activity of magnetization in its greatest power as far as the Earth is concerned and from the sun comes that tremendous concentrated river of force which is not automatic, but it is invoked and magnetized by the spirit of the Maha Chohan. As that mighty river of force enters into the heart of the Flame, one has to recede because the entire room becomes a battery of such magnificent concentrated light that is too powerful for those even while acting in the freedom of the etheric body. However, as one looks into that river of force from a safe distance, it will be seen that it looks like a rainbow in the seven colors, representing the Rays. As these rainbow-currents enter the heart of the Maha Chohan, they are deflected, one color going into the heart of each one of the seven lilies as well as the Chohan Who represents that particular Ray. Now you get the picture of the Great Cosmic currents flowing from the heart of the Sun and how - as they enter the atmosphere of Earth, they are diffused into the Seven Colors. The light is pure white until it enters the body of the Maha Chohan where it is transformed into the seven colors like a living rainbow.

As the seven colors pass into the body of the Maha Chohan, they are in turn drawn into the bodies of the Seven Chohans, each One magnetizing His own Ray. Now, if you will look, you will see that each Chohan diffuses His Ray and directs it out through the angelic, human, and elemental kingdoms. For instance, in the First Ray, the most intense, purest and deepest sapphire passing into the angelic kingdom, the delicate hue, the baby blue and the powder blue going into the elemental kingdom and the medium or centre of these two colors flowing into the human kingdom. It is an easy matter to pick out chelas by the depth of the concentrated Ray; each chela magnetizing the Ray from the Chohan under whose direction he comes.

All around the world, even as I am speaking, in the sanctuaries, groups, and homes, the conscious chelas are magnetizing the Ray, each from his own Chohan, so that the diffusion of colors is very intricate in its design. As these rays pass into the chelas, they, in turn, diffuse the rays again - some consciously and some unconsciously until the atmosphere around them is suffused with the various colors. The Silent Watchers of the various vicinities gather up these colors in the atmosphere and anchor them into the mass of the people until every soul in embodiment gets a part of the ray to which he belongs - and embodied in the ray is the gift which it represents.

The Angelic Kingdom follows the same procedure, but the Angels, rather than diffusing the radiation as the human kingdom does, intensify it---the elemental, also takes its portion of that color - say of the powder blue and holds it until, by a concentration of his faith, he brings it up again into the deep sapphire blue---. The Devic, the Angelic and the elemental Kingdoms for the most part intensify the colors.

Mankind, as a whole, think very little of the life they use, but this Being Who has magnetized the light and passed it down to Us has given Us the responsibility of *choosing the lifestreams* who can best amplify it. We, in turn, pass that life on to you, hoping that you will amplify it *in good*. You, in turn, give it to someone that you can see will benefit by it and so on---. Then on the return current, the responsibility passes back---. What the various chelas do with the light and to whom they give it; they are responsible to their Chohans Who gave it to them in the first place. What the Chohans do with the light; they are responsible to the Maha Chohan. What the Maha Chohan does with the life he has drawn; He is responsible to the Sun. Therefore, He is most careful of the conscious energies that are given in dictations and in the conveying of confidences to individuals who might be just playing with the Law.

Now, we come to the heart of this Earth. From the Sun flows this magnificent stream of energy. I have never seen a more concentrated outpouring of that Cosmic rainbow into the heart of the Maha Chohan than tonight. The seven great Elohim and the seven great Archangels are standing over Asia and pouring Their radiation into that continent which is spreading out until it covers the Planet. The Archangels are concentrating in India. The Maha Chohan is responsible for all that energy poured out by these Mighty Beings. It passes into His consciousness and the greater the pressure from the Beings above, the more control He has to hold as He embodies it. He then releases it to each one of the Chohans and each one of Us is taxed to His full capacity this night. At the moment The Transmission Flame Activity begins, each Chohan enters into the heart of his own lotus-lily and will press the momentum of this gift to every member of the race belonging to His Ray---We have opened the door tonight so that the discarnates and those awaiting physical birth may be similarly blessed. The Beloved Djwhal Khul, acting for, standing with the Maha Chohan is rendering the service, as He always does, as Sponsor for the Retreat and He has welcomed the guests since the 15th of the month. He has been acting for Me until I can enter the Flame Myself---."

The tremendous magnetic power of the Flame of the Holy Spirit, and the influence it exerts on those (not yet ascended) who come close to it, is described in the following by the Maha Chohan Himself.  
 ("*Bulletin*", March 6, 1955)

"---The magic and mystic properties of the Flame of the Holy Spirit, may most easily be described by saying that they stimulate within the soul and self, of everyone who touches the periphery of that Cosmic Aura, a deep desire to be all that Flame is. Whether that Flame is in its primal essence within the heart of the Ceylon Retreat, or in modulated form within the hearts of the man and women of Earth, Its magic properties are a stimulant to all that is good and one who has touched even the fringe of the garment of the Holy Spirit can never know peace or rest until he has become the fullness of it.

Now, there are occasions when individuals can enjoy great beauty, admire fine development, observe talent of a superior nature in art or music, without being stimulated within the feeling nature to like accomplishment, but individuals who are privileged to abide in the presence of the Holy Spirit even in Its most modified form become those restless sons of men whose thirst is never assuaged whose hunger is never filled, until they have become all that IT IS. It has been said by certain members who have temporarily stepped from the Pathway that it is a curse to look upon the Fire of the Holy Spirit - for it breeds discontent. These individuals in a measure present truth because the pull of the human self against the thirst of the soul makes for a very unpleasant habitation until that soul finally surrenders and abides in love. When we draw the attention of mankind to the Ceylon Retreat where the most concentrated, powerful focus of this Flame is, We do it with the full knowledge that We are arousing within the nature of men that required hunger and thirst which presages the accomplishment.

Because of the peculiar magnetic pull that is within this Flame of the Holy Spirit, each individual who is taken within the Holy of Holies and allowed to drink from the brim of the chalice is immediately given a Guardian Presence, because that instant they have set their foot upon the Path and must proceed thereon to their victorious accomplishment. These become the wanderers and the searchers and, ultimately, the finders of the purpose of life until the fulfilled soul finally enters into that alliance with the Holy Spiritual Overself in God-Union---."

**THE RETREAT OF SHAMBALLA  
THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD OF THE WORLD**

**THE YEARLY "HARVEST"  
THE INVOCATION OF SANAT KUMARA  
THE SPONSORS OF THE YEAR  
THE YEAR'S THOUGHT FORM**

At the end of each year, to the Spiritual Hierarchy of the Planet is given the honor and the privilege to come to the heart of Shamballa, bringing with Them not only the "harvest" - the result of Their Individual Service, for the past twelve months, but also, Their consciousness and in the radiant effulgence of the Lord of the World, to be revitalized in the proximity of His august Presence. The amount of "harvest" which each one of them presents, resolves the size of service which, by Cosmic Law, He will be allowed to assume in the coming year. Thus, once a year, an account is given to the Lord of the World, from the Members of the Spiritual Hierarchy, showing what use they have made of the Light which was allotted to Them and how They used the opportunities entrusted to Their care. All this is not done in a haphazard way and as a matter of course manner, but it has an official and Cosmic significance, conducted in a magnificent Ceremony, in the presence of the Lord of the World, the Elohim, the Archangels, the Hierarchs of the various Retreats and Other visiting Cosmic Beings.

With the complete "harvest" having been presented, it is put together and sealed by one of the Archangels, to be transported later to the Retreat at the Royal Teton where, under different conditions and other ceremonies will be, officially presented to the waiting, for that purpose, Karmic Board. From the size and quality of the "harvest" presented, not only by the Spiritual Hierarchy but by humanity also, the Karmic Board will consider what dispensations can be approved and allotted to the Spiritual Hierarchy for the incoming year, that can be used for the benefit of mankind.

In the following, we present excerpts of an address given by Chohan Kuthumi, in which He describes the ceremony which took place, on such an occasion at Shamballa, before the "harvest" was presented to the Lord of the World. This talk was given to the students of "The Bridge to Freedom" and others, non-Ascended, while in their finer bodies, on November 19, 1955, which was also the Transmission Flame Activity, at Shamballa, in the Gobi Desert, before it was transferred to Long Island, New York.

We also present the Invocation given by Sanat Kumara, on that occasion which, in love, humility, and selflessness cannot be equalled; neither can it be fully grasped in its magnificence and meaning by the average finite, human mind.

**THE CEREMONY**



"---Sanat Kumara Himself waits within the heart of His Temple for the coming of the Harvest Bearers. His successor, Lord Gautama, has taken His place at the head of the procession.<sup>13</sup> He wears tonight a magnificent robe of lilac-colored silk; golden sandals adorn His blessed feet, and around His neck He wears a golden chain with the Star of Sanat Kumara resting on His breast. His hair, brushed back plainly as usual, falls to a little above the shoulders. His Serene Countenance is lighted by just the trace of an inner smile.

Behind the Lord Buddha walks Lord Maitreya Who will be the officiating Priest at tonight's ceremonies - Lord Maitreya, of the golden hair and violet eyes - robed in snow white (symbolic of the Cosmic Christ) with a deep band of embroidered royal purple at the hem and sleeves.

Behind Lord Maitreya walks your great Friend and My Beloved Guru, the Lord Maha Chohan in His usual Indian garments, a large amethyst fastening His white turban. Walking by His side, Her hand lightly touching His arm, is the beautiful Pallas Athene. She wears deep, royal purple tonight and wears Her crown as member of the Karmic Board.

Next in order of procession come the Beloved Chohans of the Rays - a Master representing Myself - as Chohan of the Second Ray.

Beloved Morya, in a gorgeous white Indian costume, walks first. He wears a deep royal blue cape thrown up over the left shoulder, showing a lining of some white, glistening silk material which matches His turban - magnificent, as usual.

Behind the Beloved Morya walks My representative in a robe of golden yellow. Then comes the Beloved Venetian in a robe of soft pink, the color of His Ray. The Beloved Serapis comes next in pure white wearing an Egyptian headdress of white. Behind Serapis walks the Beloved Hilarion, also in a robe of white, but with a deep band of green at the hem and bottom of sleeves, shading from the very deep green at the bottom to the very light grass green at the top.

Next in line comes the Beloved Jesus, in a robe of deep, ruby pink, accompanied by the Beloved Mother is soft, azure blue, wearing a veil of the same celestial color over Her long hair and falling almost to the hem of Her robe.

Next in line comes the Beloved Saint Germain in deep royal purple, looking a very Prince of Princes. Beside Him walks the beautiful Goddess of Justice in a lighter shade of the royal color; on Her head the seven-pointed crown worn only by members of the Karmic Board, of which, as you know, She is Spokesman.

The Great Elohim now enter the procession. Tonight They have chosen to occupy a different placing for some specific reason. Here They come - Mighty Hercules, robed in electric blue; the Great Casseopeia in Buddhic gold; the Beloved Orion in soft pink; the Elohim of Purity in snow white; the Beloved Cyclopea (Vista) in Nile green; the Beloved Elohim of Peace in ruby pink, similar to that worn by the Master Jesus, and the Beloved Arcturus in the deep royal purple of Saint Germain.

The Elohim each carry in one hand a *globe symbolic of the receptive consciousness, and on the other a scepter, symbolic of the power of invocation.*

Following these Mighty Ones come the Angelic Host. Preceding the Archangels tonight are the Seraphim, beautiful of face and form. As They walk, They scatter multicolored flame flowers, which not only cover the entire bridge with their radiance and perfume, but flow down into the sapphire sea substance beneath.

At the head of the Archangels walks Lord Michael, bearing His Banner, on which is embroidered a great golden Sun, surrounded by embossed figures of the seven Archangels, in exquisite colors.

Lord Michael is garmented tonight in a long, white robe with a band of deep blue sapphire at the hem. A great sapphire fastens His girdle and the golden band which He wears around His head. His shining golden hair falls to the shoulders.

After Him come the other six Archangels with Their Archaii, two by two, each pair dressed in the magnificent colors of Their Rays.

Next come the various members of the Angelic Host in Their radiant garments. Following the Angelic Host walk members of the Great White Brotherhood from the various Retreats throughout the world.

Now, if you will join your consciousness with Mine, We, too, shall walk over the bridge into the Sacred City. As we approach the Temple, the sound of the great Hosannas and magnificent Oratories are resounding through the air and are wafted by the forces of nature over the entire Planet, steeping into men's consciousness, drawn in by the breath.

As we reach the great doors of the Temple, We may see Sanat Kumara standing by the side of the great Altar, gentle and lovingly acknowledging the "Sheaves of Harvest" as they are placed in the great crucible by Great and small alike.

The Beloved Lord Maitreya, as Celebrant, stands in front of the Altar. He raises the censer in homage to the Most High Living God and in loving recognition of the services each member of the Assembly has rendered through the year---. ("*Bulletin*", Vol. 4, #37)

In the following, we present the Invocation of Sanat Kumara, to the Universal "I AM" Presence, the Source of all life everywhere in our universe. The purpose for which the Spiritual Hierarchy gives to the outer world this Invocation, as well as other doings in the Inner Spheres, is that the students not only become acquainted as to how these things are done, but also, to tie their thinking with these events and become co-workers with the Spiritual Hierarchy in the redemption of the Earth.

#### **WHEN A GOD PRAYS THE INVOCATION OF SANAT KUMARA**

*("Bulletin", December 18, 1955)*

"Beloved, Infinite Presence of God, by Whose Life I have Being, I honor Thee this night, as I stand within the atmosphere of the Planet Earth!

I honor Thee for giving Me opportunity of sustaining this Planet in Our Solar System!

This night, as the harvest of the year's energies are offered in Thy Name at the Altar of this Holy Temple, "I AM" Thy least and most humble Servant; for it is Thou Who hast given Me opportunity to use Thy Life, Thy Intelligence and all the Gifts and Powers of Thy Being!

Let not Thy children honor Me, O Lord - for I, of myself, am nothing! Without Thy Light, Thy Intelligence, Thy Direction and Thy Sustaining Energy, I should be but unformed, elemental substance.

It is Thou - Great, Infinite Source of all Good - Who hast endowed Me with Self-conscious Intelligence! It is Thou, to Whom Honor and glory and Gratitude belong.

May the mankind of Earth come to know that Service is Opportunity to use Thy Great Light in whatever spheres Life has placed them!

To Thee, O Great Star of Venus, do I send My Love and gratitude for all the energies You have given to sustain My activities during My exile here!

To You, O Beloved and Glorious Power of Light, "I AM" so grateful!

To you, unascended beings, everyone, everywhere who have taken interest in My Service, let Me say - *I AM so Grateful, so Grateful, so Grateful!*"<sup>14</sup>

Proceeding, we give in the following, excerpts of an address given by Chohan Morya, in regard to events that followed at the Royal Teton, after the "harvest" was transferred there from Shamballa. ("Bulletin", Vol. 4, #41)

### EVENING, DECEMBER 31, 1955

"---The entire Assembly of the Great White Brotherhood, drawn to the Royal Teton for this great occasion, is gathered together in the large Audience Chamber; all deeply intent on the activities about to take place, which include, among many others, the appointment of the Spiritual Sponsors for the year 1956 and the reception and precipitation of the Thought Form for the New Year, first by Our Beloved Sanat Kumara and then by the entire Assemblage.

The great Altar (which occupies the centre of the vast Audience Chamber) rests upon a massive, white marble base. Upon this base They have placed a magnificent cross of sparkling, yellow- diamonds, similar to those which adorn the ceiling of the central hall of the Teton and which make up the Planets and the various Zodiacal Signs portrayed there. This beautiful diamond cross presents the same appearance on all sides so that its beauty may be enjoyed from every part of the room.

On this Altar now blazes the Precipitation Flame (in green and gold) of the Beloved Lanto, Gracious Master of the Royal Teton Retreat(at that time).

As you have been told by Our Beloved Kuthumi, the base of the Altar is square, four steps leading to the top on all four sides, so that there may be four Celebrants at one and the same time. Two officiated on the evening of the Transmission Flame Ceremonies the Beloved Portia and Saint Germain - but this evening there will be four, as the Sponsors for the year 1956 bring in the Pink Ray and Flame, under which They all serve. This will be of tremendous assistance in the melting of discordant conditions in the inner bodies of the mankind of Earth. There have been four Spiritual Sponsors appointed for the coming year, instead of the usual number (two). They are the Beloved Archangel Chamuel with His beautiful Archaii, Beloved Charity; the Beloved Chohan Paul the Venetian and the beautiful and Beloved Lady Master Nada. All serve, as you are aware, under the Pink Ray of Love Divine, and this fact in itself, aside from the increase in numbers, should portend well for the New Year that is at hand.

The ceremony of the coronation of the Sponsors for the New Year is now about to commence---Saint Germain, as Officiating Celebrant, stands in His magnificent robes of state before the Flame at the centre of the high Altar and the Beloved Portia has taken the place in the atmosphere directly above the Flame. Saint Germain is now rising to take His place by Her side---Both of these beautiful Beings are bearing in Their hands two crowns, one in each hand. These crowns are somewhat similar to that of the British Commonwealth, except that the centres are a delicate pink. Magnificent jewels adorn the bands.

The Beloved Chamuel and Charity have ascended now and stand before Saint Germain. They are in a prayerful attitude with hands crossed on the breast. They wear garments, of course, indicative to Their rank, of an exquisite pink shade. The Beloved Paul and Nada are ascending slowly. They are also robed in the delicate pink of Their Ray---

Now, as the entire Assembly chants a magnificent Song of Praise, to the accompaniment of the music of the Angelic Host, the Beloved Portia places the crowns She holds on the Archangel and His Archai, both of Whom remain in a standing position. These Great Ones now move slowly to either side and Saint Germain places the crowns of sponsorship on the heads of Beloved Nada and Paul, Who assume a kneeling position. Now, the four stand and clasp hands across the Flame on the centre of the Altar, while the Great Elohim Orion, from a position above Their heads, projects mighty vibrations of the Pink Ray out over the vast Assembly and thence over the entire Planet. The entire universe seems to be all bathed in delicate pink this evening.

In the meantime, the petitions to the Karmic Board from Ascended and unascended Beings (which have been placed in a gigantic brazier) have been brought in. These form a blazing pyre now which will continue to burn long, long after your service here in the Western Hemisphere is closed for the evening. The essence that emanates from that brazier is a perfume resembling jasmine. It represents the holiness of the raised energies of mankind offered in loving service to their brothers.

Sanat Kumara, Lord of the World, Guardian of the Planet Earth, now enters. He, Who has sustained this Planet in its System, comes again tonight, in humility and grace, to receive the Thought Form for the year 1956. He comes forward slowly and majestically. First He bows low before the Flame of the Altar. Then He touches the head of each of the four Sponsors with His hand and steps into the Heart of the Flame. The Beloved Silent Watcher may now be seen high in the atmosphere. She holds the Thought Form for the year in Her Heart. Sanat Kumara, in an attitude of adoration, raises His consciousness to receive It. Then, as the entire Assembly watches, He projects It forth and the Assembly breathes It in. They then project it forth in turn for the blessing of the Earth and its people. The Thought Form for this year, 1956, is a Heart of Pink Flame, from the top of which blazes the immortal Three-fold Flame---

In the following, we give excerpts of an address given by Chohan Kuthumi, in regard to petitions which are presented to the Karmic Board at the Royal Teton, and how it is done. ("*Bulletin*", Vol. 4, #42)

"---The Hierarchs of the various Retreats on the Earth's surface, or Their Representatives, have been arriving here since December 15th. As They enter, They immediately enroll with the Keeper of the Scrolls---to Whom all Scrolls are presented. He scans them carefully, sometimes making a correction or perhaps a deletion before He returns it to the Petitioner.

After the Scroll has been presented and accepted, the Brother then assigns the visiting Hierarchs or Their Representatives to the rooms set apart for Their use. A white and gold bulletin board hangs at the side of each door and on this the visitor attaches His petition. As the seven great council chambers fill, the number of petitions on the boards increase, each Petitioner being eager to get supporters for His project. It is all very interesting and inspiring---the great corridor being crowded with Masters, Angels, Devas and chelas (the latter in their inner bodies) reading the various petitions, making notes of their contents and deciding which ones will have their support.

You will remember that, owing to the increased numbers of people attending this Retreat, seven additional chambers have been hewn out of the rock. These surround the great central Audience Chamber, giving the effect of a gigantic lotus flower with outstretched petals. Exquisite gold curtains hang at the entrance to each room and on each one is depicted an Archangel with His Archai, in the glorious colors of Their Ray. These curtains are divided in the center and when closed, they look like beautiful panels. Tonight they are drawn back and have the effect of an angel guarding each side of the wide doorways to the seven council chambers.

You will remember having described to you the beautiful friezes that adorn the base of the Altar, showing the descent of the Manu and Lord Michael with the members of the first, second and third Root Races. You may recall that there were three vacant spaces left for future delineations. These have been filled during the year---One depicts the Archangel Gabriel awakening the Sleepers in the realm devoted to them. It shows the Archangel with upraised hand in which He holds a trumpet and the Sleepers in a seated position on their couches, with heads raised in a listening attitude. The next frieze shows the Archangel Michael standing with upraised sword at the door of the Compound and on the faces of the outcoming occupants is a look of almost joyous unbelief. The third one represents the removal of the last discarnates from the Earth. It shows a being seeming to clutch the Earth with the one hand, while the other clasps that of the Archangel Zadkiel---All these events are made possible by your calls and I know you are happy to learn that your harvest has become a permanent part of the oldest Retreat on Earth - the Great Royal Teton. God Bless you! Kuthumi.

## **THE TEMPLE OF TRUTH**

### **THE RETREAT AT CRETE**

In the etheric realm over the island of Crete pulsates the Temple of Truth, focus of the Chohan of the Fifth Ray and Beloved Pallas Athene, Goddess of Truth and Cosmic Patroness of the Brotherhood there. In this focus, schools are maintained whose endeavor is to draw the interest and cooperation of the scientifically-minded lifestreams of the Earth and prepare them in the magnetizing of the Universal Life, and the creating of consciously divested Rays by which form may be created or dissolved, according to the requirements of the God Intelligences, so invoking and directing them. Here is taught the mathematical precision by which Suns and Planets and individual atoms are created and sustained. Here, also, students

are shown how, by controlled thought and feeling, the speed of atoms, the motion of the electrons and the duration of form itself may be governed. Precipitation and etherealization, too, become the developed faculty of the Brothers of Sisters desiring such a gift for the use of the forwarding of the progress of the race.

Historically, the Retreat of Truth is contemporary with that of the Ascension at Luxor. When the last remnant of Atlantis, the Island of Poseidonis, sank beneath the waves of the Atlantic ocean, certain priests and priestesses were entrusted with the carrying of Their specifically magnetized God-virtues to other land surfaces of the Earth where they would be safe. One such God-virtue was TRUTH and was carried to what is known now as the Island of Crete, though at that time, was an integral part of the Greek peninsula.

In design, the Retreat follows the early Hellenic Temples; many-columned, gracefully carved, and of large proportions. It resembles the beautiful Parthenon, erected so long ago, in honor of Pallas Athene - "The Kore" by Phidias. It stands on a high eminence, reached by a magnificent marble stairway of four hundred or more steps. On either side of this beautiful stairway, extending all the way up to the wide-columned entrance, stand exquisite Angelic Beings, clothed in iridescent colors, holding in their upraised hands garlands of bright-colored flowers woven into patterns somewhat similar to the Christmas wreathings of the outer world activity.

As one ascends to a point parallel with the wide entrance door, one comes in sight of the Great Altar, rising well over one hundred feet in height, at either side of which stands a great carved pillar, upon which rests a golden brazier, from which flows the Green Flame of Truth.

The frieze all around the front, sides and back of the building is pure gold, in design something like the lovely Wedgewood which pleases the eye in the physical appearance world. It follows a consecutive chronological pattern - the history of the visitation of the first Beloved Virgin of Truth, (the Great Vesta Herself) the conferring of the authority of this Office to the Beloved Pallas Athene, the establishment of the Oracle at Delphi, the reception by Phidias of the idea of the Parthenon, the building of the Parthenon; the Great Golden Age of Greece and many other portions of the development of Truth at Inner Levels, as well as in the physical appearance world are depicted in the panels of the frieze.

In the following, Chohan Hilarion, Hierarch of the Retreat, gives us an account of the Transmission Flame Activity, which took place there on the evening of July 17, 1954.

"---Over the Temple of Truth tonight, the Beloved Rafael, Archangel of Consecration,<sup>15</sup> is standing, clothed in robes of emerald green. Around Him, in a great circle are thousands of the Angels of Consecration - in every shade of green, from the soft spring apple green to the deep bottle green. The mighty pillars - the Grecian columns - are all entwined with the five-pointed ivy leaf (symbol of eternal life and motif of the Beloved Maha Chohan). The Temple steps are covered with a deep green carpeting.

As the procession has long since begun, the Brothers and Sisters who are the Guardians of the Temple of Truth here at Crete have already entered the Temple proper - all wearing their white robes with the embroidered symbol of the Brotherhood (The Lighted Lamp emitting the Flame of Truth) over the heart. The procession has been arranged that the least experienced of the Brothers entered the Temple first. The floor of the Temple has geometrical designs in mosaic work set into the marble floor, each with its own outlined periphery indicating the position where each Brother will stand - and arranged so that each one's aura is completely and distinctly separated from the other.

Tonight We are honored by the presence of the Beloved Vesta Herself, Whose attendants are bringing in a great, emerald green brazier, holding a focus of the Flame of Truth from the Sun. She will enter the Temple last. She is wearing the nine-pointed crown, with great diamonds at the end of each point. Her hair, almost platinum in color, reaches practically to the hem of Her garments. Her robe is in the graceful Grecian style and Her long train is diamond encrusted.

Directly preceding the Lady Vesta - acting as Her hand-maiden - walks the Beloved Pallas Athene. She is wearing the seven-pointed crown, which is Her Symbol of authority as a member of the Karmic Board. This Beloved Lady had made the request that She be permitted to scatter before Vesta the white lotus

blossoms and which - against the deep green carpeting - make an exquisite welcoming pathway for the beautiful Mother of Truth.<sup>16</sup>



**HILARION**

Chohan of the Fifth Ray.

Paul of Tarsus in the Christian Dispensation.

(From a drawing of one of His re-embodiments as a young man by David Antrias.)

The Beloved Maha Chohan and My humble self have the honor of acting as escorts to the Beloved Vesta and Pallas Athene as They enter the Temple itself and proceed down the long, centre aisle. We (the Maha Chohan and Myself), in conjunction with Them, will focus the Flame of Truth at a given signal and the current of Truth will begin its outpouring around the Planet.

An exquisite choir of the Seraphic and Cherubic Hosts have taken their places at each side of the great Altar. They will sing the Keynote of each one of the Seven Rays, representing the seven types of individuals - all who will receive the Flame of Truth this night.

Standing at the foot of the steps leading to the Temple and looking upward, the green ivy entwined around the white pillars with the beautiful celestial light reflecting on the golden frieze ornaments make a beautiful picture. Raising the eyes higher still, one may see the glorious Raphael standing in the atmosphere above and will have some picture of the activity as it is now taking place. The consecration from His hands is pouring out to all the Earth in the form of the most beautiful flowers. They look almost like a snowfall of light flowers which settle over the entire Temple and are then wafted over the Planet.

Tonight, as the Flame begins Its journey through the lower atmosphere<sup>17</sup> of Earth, I have invited the entire Karmic Board to stand with Us so They may see what can be done toward our receiving the dispensation that the lifestreams passing from the body, in the current twelve-month period, might be brought into Our Temple of Truth, taught the rudiments of the One Truth and thus be freed from the necessity of reembodiment. My very deep interest in the disillusioned (after death); which disillusionment and bitter disappointment has been the cause of the spiritually broken and the agnostics, has impelled Me to press this petition---."

In one of His earthly lives, Chohan Hilarion was known as Iamblichus, the Neo-platonic writer and philosopher, and before that was Paul of Tarsus - Saint Paul in Christian Orthodoxy. His present name,

Hilarion, as far as this writer is able to know, is derived from His last re-embodiment where, as Bishop Hilarion, He served the Christian Church in the Island of Cyprus. He was born at Thabatha, near Gaza, in Palestine, about 300 A. D. and died in Cyprus 371 A. D. He was a hermit in Palestine and, it is said, that He was the One Who introduced Monasticism into that country.

### AN ADDRESS BY PALLAS ATHENE

This address was given to the students during the Transmission Flame Activity at the Retreat of Resurrection, May 23, 1953. (*"Bridge", Series 2, Book 2, p. 14*)

"Beloved Children of God walking the way of Earth, I greet you and bow before the Majestic Power of the God-Beat in your hearts and before the sacrifice entailed by which every one of you voluntarily chose incarnation upon this shadow Planet, offering to guard and guide and protect the evolution endeavoring to rise to their God Estate---Long has been your journey - faithful has been your service - and great shall be your reward---.

I now awaken within you<sup>18</sup> the remembrance of the Power that is within the Sacred Fire---Power which you have consciously drawn through your own heartbeat and wielded - by which entire continents were kept free from disease and shadow and pain and the disintegration that now accompanies the removal of the soul from the Earth---More than one of you has held the balance for an entire continent through the use of the Sacred Fire--All of you have known the freedom and protection that is within Its Majestic Presence. It is time now that you awaken from the consciousness of your separate selves and draw that Sacred Fire, concentrate its Power, endow it with your love and send it forth for the redemption of this Earth.

I come in answer to each of your heart-calls for Truth. Do you know the concentrated power within the calls required to part the curtain of the Great Silence wherein some of Us have chosen to abide for centuries of time--<sup>19</sup> "I AM" here because of your light and your love and your fierce and loyal and dauntless determination to know Truth.<sup>20</sup>

"I AM" One of twelve Beings privileged to be the Spiritual Court of the Mother of this System - the Beloved Vesta. My Sisters have been more welcome upon the Planet Earth than I, for there is not a heart that does not want Mercy; nor a soul that does not want Peace; nor a lifestream that does not want Love--- A limited few timidly call for Justice---a limited few for Purity---But Oh, dear hearts, how many want Truth when it is uncomfortable to the pressure of one's own concepts, feelings and opinions? Although Truth, complemented by the comforting presence of Divine Love, is the power by which man shall become free. Oh, the brutal frankness of the outer self determined to ram Truth down the throats of other lifestreams - whether or no!---Such a one has much to learn, but when there is the kindness of the Holy Comforter within the feeling body, Truth may be presented in a way that conveys assurance, conviction and comfort to the individual. That is why We (the Maha Chohan and I) represent the two facets of the same great Flame.

In the early ages, before the mist arose from the minds and hearts and feelings of the people, I abode within the heart of the Temple of Truth where all who chose to do so might consult Me. Although I wore no garments of flesh, it was easy to discern My Presence because there were no shadows between the sense consciousness of the harmonious selves evolving upon the Planet and the perfection of Our Octave. The governments flourished, as well as education, art, science, and religion, because each lifestream was held within the presence of Truth and guided by his own Divine presence in his individual affairs by Myself---and the evolution moved forward in very great harmony and happiness.<sup>21</sup>

With the closing of the great Lemurian Age, this association with Us and the beauty resulting therefrom began to dim.<sup>22</sup> The creation of mankind's own choosing began to enfold the lifestreams and in the mists of forgetfulness, Truth became veiled. On Atlantis, some of you were sufficiently true to the principle of Life as to maintain Temples to the Goddess of Truth.<sup>23</sup> There I was enabled to manifest to a chosen group of prepared, reverent and dedicated lifestreams who, in turn, carried the word of Truth to others whose own creations had blotted out, so to speak, the vision of Our Realm and Its inhabitants.

You have heard Serapis tell how the Great Hierarchy warned the Priests that Atlantis was about to fold her veil around her and sink beneath the waves and those blessed ones who had guarded the Temple of Truth

made preparations (along with others) to carry the Flame from that Altar, and the Sacred Documents which had been carefully transcribed and which contained within them the results of many of Our conferences, to a place of safety---. Slowly passed the years nothing happening in the outer - and the people began to murmur in themselves that the Priests and Priestesses had deceived them telling them falsehoods - and so they slipped back into their old ways until finally came the night when all were notified to proceed to the boats and (in company of their own chosen Priests and Priestesses) endeavor to arrive at a place of safety before the cataclysmic action would churn the ocean into such a boiling sea that no boat could survive.

Beloved Hilarion and a group of His chelas took the Flame of Truth across the ocean, through the Mediterranean into Greece---They were among the few Who arrived in time and knelt---even while Serapis<sup>24</sup> and His group were kneeling in Egypt, around the Ascension Flame---I stood in the atmosphere as the Flame of Truth burned in the brazier which They had carried from the Atlantean Temple and the faithful Ones<sup>25</sup> bowed to the ground in gratitude to Life for survival and the honor of preserving the Flame of Truth. ---The secret documents were then placed in secret archives where they will remain until man is poised enough in his own God Presence when they can be brought forth again for the illumination of the race.

Some of these records, unfortunately, burned at Alexandria, but many made their way into the Far East and into Tibet and China where they still remain---. At Delphi<sup>26</sup> when the Priestesses were able to contact the Spirit of Truth, some of that Flame enabled those early Greeks to proceed on the Path of Righteousness, but the more the creation of the human enfolded the lifestream, the less the individual cared to know the Truth.

Every man, woman and child created of himself and in himself a concept which became his God - one that was comfortable to live with---one that carried vicarious atonements---one upon whom he could place the results of sins of omission and commission, and thus in a state of self-hypnosis, the race continued to move about and I, the Spirit of Truth, was compelled to withdraw. However, there have always been the few who chose to walk along up the Mount of Attainment and endeavor to pierce through the clouds of their own concepts, to wipe the mists from their sight, loosen the wax of heedlessness from their ears and endeavor to understand and know Truth.

Lord Buddha, for seven years, raised His consciousness, hourly, daily---First through the veils and shrouds of His own thoughts and feelings, a painful process in itself, and then through the one-pointedness of His concentrated Love, up-up-up, upward through strata after strata of human creations. As His consciousness was lifted from the lower and heavier atmosphere, which was filled with the effluvia of man's thinking, He came into a strata of more light wherein abode purer spirits, and many a lesser searcher after Truth has been content to stop and abide there, feeling it was his goal---Such ones returning, spoke of the heavens with the streets of gold and the Cherubim and the Heavenly Choirs---and for them it was the ultimate and they spoke Truth, but for Him, He said, "It is not enough!"

Onward and upward in that individual silent pilgrimage, living in the heart of the forest, protected by the invisible Presence of God Himself, He raised His consciousness higher and higher and came into the Realms of the Temples and the Beings Who had earned the right to live in their Higher Mental Bodies at night, but that was not enough---Many have returned from that Realm and have become Messengers of the Word and they have spoken Truth, and many have been their followers and they have said: "Lo! This is Truth! This is the Ultimate!" and for them it was good because it was all the consciousness could absorb at a given time. For Him, He went onward and upward until He came to the Divine Realm where ideas and Thoughts of God Himself were pulsating in the ethers. Here, too, some few strong sons and daughters of men have stood and witnessed the perfection of the Realm of Ideation and have returned filled with enthusiasm and fire and have said, "I have found Truth", and there were among the men and women of Earth those who responded and rejoiced with them but the Beloved Buddha said, "No! it is not the ultimate!", and finally He came to the Heart of Love, the Great Presence of the Father-Mother God, and placing His head upon the bosom of the Father-Mother, He knew that Love was all---. And when He returned, He did not speak; no longer was it required to say "I have found It" for He had become that Love---.<sup>27</sup>



Oh, the arguments, the fighting, the physical force and the actual murder that has been committed in the defense of Truth---The fiery patriots of Mohammed---The great Crusaders, and in the present day, the zealots of every religion crying aloud: "I have found Truth!"

I come now and say to you: "Will you not be Truth for My sake?" Three hundred years after the Beloved Jesus finished His Ministry, in a certain city in Asia Minor, almost the entire feminine population gathered and engaged in a physical fight, throwing cabbages and other vegetables at each other in an argument over Who was the Third Person of the Holy Trinity. Today, perhaps it is more subtle, but it is no less ridiculous.

Beloved Ones, when you feast with all the power and attention of your feeling on the defects appearing within the lifestreams you encounter, you are not then embodying the consciousness of Truth. It is not Truth! Please feel that with all your heart and soul and spirit when you see any manifestation of ill health, imperfection, distress and the countless number of limitations to which the human mind is heir. Your business is to see and be perfection.

All of the Law, dear friends, is a balance. There is no purpose in being like some of the blessed ascetics of the early ages who rushed from the initiations of worldly living into the cloisters to escape observing the idiosyncrasies of the rest of mankind. Mastery lies within reach of the individual who can observe imperfection and not allow rebellion, hate, resentment and depression to churn within the feeling world but who can, within the Heart of the Sacred Fire of which you are the Guardians, call and firmly and powerfully assert: "It is not true!" Call for the manifestation of Truth within that lifestream.<sup>28</sup>

Do you think for one fraction of a moment, hundreds and hundreds of God Beings would have denied Themselves the Glory and Freedom of Nirvana and remained in the shadows of such creations that I would not describe them to you---. You are sensitive---through your limited senses, through the small spectrum which your physical sight allows you to observe and the very small octave in which your hearing perceives the sounds of the third dimensional plane---but when you have the senses of complete freedom and you can hear the sounds of inner bodies and yet remain within that calm peace and demand that God be revealed through the distressed lifestream---then indeed you become Ourselves in action---

How do you believe the Master Jesus was enabled to render the service which He requires each of you to render? Because He refused acceptance of the appearance. "Judge not according to appearances," He said again, and again, and again.

Oh, let us set this Law into action---you, who have for thousands and thousands of years known the Power of the Sacred Fire, awaken! Rise out of the consciousness of separateness and wield the Power of the Sacred Fire to set yourselves and others free. Forty lifestreams united in cooperative service could redeem a city.

Dear Friends, you cannot play with this Law in this hour of planetary crises. You are dealing with Fire!

Precious Ones, it is not just to give you a few hours away from the grind of your daily life, or to give you a spiritual opiate to make the course of your life pilgrimage easier that we come!---There have been books written from the beginning of time from the Upanishads and Vedas to your Testaments---but it is to bring Our feeling, Our conviction, Our love, and to endeavor to stir within you a desire to become that which you can manifest. I would not speak to you of something miraculous which you could not attain---That would be cruelty ---any more than you would tell a child that he could accomplish something that was beyond his talents or capacities. We never present an idea for manifestation that We have not carefully deliberated, and with much contemplation and invocation looked over the lifestreams chosen for their potential ability to serve Our Cause.

It is a beautiful sight, when a Being desires to bring forth a New Movement---to see that Being present it to Vesta, Who vests Him with the power to bring that Movement forth, or that Cause, or whatever it may be, and then in cooperation with certain Ascended Master Sponsors, He goes through the Seven Spheres and, looking at the glory of the Causal Bodies abiding therein, He asks for the assistance of certain ones who are prepared to help Him---You see, "I AM" the Godmother of Messengers. Yes, all of the Messengers that carry the Word - the Word of Truth---because no matter how limited its expression may

be, it carries part of My life through it. And when the Beloved Vesta invests the energy of a lifestream into a Cause pertaining to the carrying of Truth to mankind or any evolutionary scheme, then such a one must come to Me.

When people like Lord Buddha and the Master Jesus carried the Word of God forth, They, through Their Own endeavors and efforts, had pierced into the highest realms of Light and into the Heart of Heaven--- They carried back first-hand the results of Their experience in Their own consciousness, but when the mankind on Earth signify a desire to know Truth and, as you have done, magnetize the ether until the Veil of the Silence had to be parted, the lifestreams who, of themselves, are not able to rise into the Heart of the Father and yet are invested with the great responsibility of carrying the Word of Truth to the people, must be particularly blessed because they must draw down Truth into their own consciousness, they give forth the Word to others.

It is a voluntary task, dear ones, for if We had no one to give and to carry the Word, where would the people of Earth be? So, I ask you now to bless Our Messengers and to bless each other, for all of you within this endeavor are truly Messengers of God---and remember that, as your own life is used in spreading the Word and as you are unfolding within yourself the use of the Sacred Fire of Purification, so, also, are they on whom you look and whom you serve in this hour.

May you so live that even if you perceive imperfection, it does not draw the energies of you world into confusion. Oh, what a desirable feeling it is to pour forth love and be loved. Everyone wants love and approval. You cannot approve that which is not correct---No! But there is no part of life that does not have some redeeming feature, else they would not have a beating heart in which is some of My Quality of Truth.

### **THE ASCENSION TEMPLE THE RETREAT AT LUXOR**

Up the River Nile, nearly four hundred eighty miles from Cairo, the glorious Temples of Luxor stand out in bold relief from the sands of the desert, proclaiming to the world a magnificence of splendor, little understood nowadays, by modern civilization. The Temples, ancient that they are, throb, not only with the Akashic records of spiritual invocations of the Illuminati of the past ages, but with a very present, powerful and active stimuli to the upliftment of man's soul and spirit.

This present stimuli is the Ascension Temple, Hierarch of which is the Head of the Seraphic Host, the Mighty Serapis Bey. The Temple has been there for over twelve thousand years, from the time the last remnant of Atlantis, the Island of Poseidonis, submerged into the waters of the Atlantic. It came to its present place not by accident or the passing whim of an individual but by orders of the Cosmic Law, who wanted to preserve, as much as possible, of the spiritual heritage that once was Atlantis.

Before the final cataclysm had started, the High Priests were notified, by the Spiritual Hierarchy, to gather together all the priceless treasures from the Temples, in which they officiated, and load them into the vessels that rode anchor in the placid harbors.

Thus the preparation for the exodus of the Illuminati and the spiritual culture of Atlantis began. Quietly and leisurely, the Guardians of the Atlantean Era prepared for the final hour when they would be required to leave their island home and journey to far-distant lands, each group proceeding according to sealed orders given to them by their King Himself, and which the Leader carried upon his person but which were not to be opened until the fateful moment of departure had come.

Among these High Priests was the Ascended Master whom we know as Serapis Bey. To the four points of the compass were the chosen ones to sail, each with a portion of the heritage of the Great Atlantean Culture, each toward a haven of safety where the Light and Power and knowledge might be secured for the generations yet to come. Over one hundred vessels were prepared and no less than forty persons were chosen to go with the High Priest in every such vessel.

Finally, the Great Moment came. The Priests and their companions left Their Temples and bidding each other goodbye turned their faces toward the point which was designated in their individual orders.

The galleon of Serapis Bey and his forty companions sailed eastward, coming finally, after many days, to the mouth of the River Nile in the land of Egypt.

Here is how Serapis Bey described the experience in His talks to the students during the Transmission Flame Activity on January 15, 1953, at Luxor.

"---We carried with Us the wealth of spiritual culture from the Temple in which I had the honor to be Officiating Priest, and We carried also in a golden brazier some of the Sacred Fire which burned on the altar of the Temple, century after century, never being depleted, but furnishing from its sacred embers the Fire which lived on the altars of the lesser Temples and on the hearths of the homes of the Realm.

We reached our destination---just before the final cataclysmic action shook the foundation of the world, rocking continents and overflowing the great seas, and even as we knelt together and breathed upon the smoldering embers of the Sacred Fire, Atlantis sank beneath the waves of the ocean that still bears her name. This Flame which we kindled to new life by our very breath has been sustained there many centuries by the life breath and protection of all the Brothers and Sisters at Luxor since that day. From this flame, Moses drew the Fire of courage, and Aaron the Arts of the Priesthood, and before its Blazing Presence, the Blessed Jesus drew the sanctity which amplified His Christhood. How many of the Illuminati of the Ages have bathed in the Sacred Fire of Luxor, and then through its strength, proceeded forth to fulfill some God Mission, vested with the power of that Flame.

And now, for the second time in the history of the human race, unascended beings are contributing voluntarily, their breath to carry the Golden and White Ascension Temple of Luxor round the world, permeating the consciousness of mankind with its Sacred Power---."(*Transmission Flame Book*", p. 30)

The hope is, and it is well-founded, that unascended beings will continue giving their breath, to sustain and expand the Ascension Flame, not only in Its Base at Luxor, but all over the world, giving a new impetus to God's perfection by aspiring humanity.

As Serapis Bey and His forty chosen Ones kept vigil and expanded the Flame, as time went on, Its radiation and that of the Brotherhood spread and drew about them natives of the country, and they built the first Temple, on the design of their Atlantean architecture. The spiritual knowledge and work of the Brothers spread across the land of Egypt and the people adopted the Temple Worship as their own. Time after time, the Great Hierarch, or one or more of His disciples, returned, re embodying and assuming anew the Office of High Priest and increasing the power and concentrated essence of the Flame. The one-pointedness of Their lives and the purity of the Flame, together with Its Momentum from Atlantis, made it known throughout the entire spiritual world that the Temple at Luxor offered particular opportunity for all those interested enough in their freedom to endure the disciplines required to abide therein to shorten the length of the Earth journey and accelerate the hour of the Union between the outer self and the God self.

And let it be known that those disciplines are not for the weak of heart and lack of mature intuition, for when the student is told to "find the source of the Nile", intuitively he must know what this means.

After entering the Temple of Luxor and being shown to a private room, distinguished by its simplicity and lack of comfort, eventually the aspirant is summoned before the Hierarch for a personal interview. As previously stated in these pages, Serapis Bey is the directing Intelligence of the Fourth Sphere, where the Higher Mental Bodies or Christ Selves of the greater number of the human race abide. It is evident, therefore, that He is well-acquainted already with the applicant's qualification and knows in advance what he can do. If he is accepted, he is assigned to one of the Brothers whose responsibility from then on is to see that the student is given the opportunity to develop according to the Hierarch's plan. The tutelage is done entirely from "behind the veil", the student being never conscious of a teacher at any time.

Often circumstances seem to "happen" in his daily life, but these are purposely and carefully planned to give him opportunity to gain mastery through self-control and initiative. Only those who are able to move forward, according to the promptings of the Godself are allowed to remain. The others, after a given time, are asked to withdraw. As it can be surmised, because of the severe disciplines, often unbearable to the weak-hearted, the membership of the Brotherhood at Luxor is smaller than any other Retreat - scarcely ever exceeds the one thousand.

Looking at the Retreat from the outside, the visitor sees a large, white stone edifice built in a perfect square. It is surrounded by a high wall, the four corners of which end in huge towers. The entrance is through massive doors which open to a large courtyard, glimpses of which one can perceive through the closely-knit grill work. The pulling of a cord, hanging beside the gate, summons the gate keeper, who lets the visitor into a veritable paradise of beauty, completely foreign to the arid desert that lies only two feet from the outer wall. Here one sees a verdant and beautiful garden with musical fountains, surrounded by flowers of various colors; in full bloom. Birds of brilliant plumage, flying and being seen on every side, add a phantasmagoria to this seemingly exotic place. Statues and other sculpture, placed on suitable pedestals, add color to the view.

At a distance, back from the courtyard, one sees the famous sanctuary of Luxor, famous to the four corners-of the Earth, for its Cosmic importance as well as its disciplines. Its Hierarch, the Mighty Serapis Bey Himself, in the following, gives us a complete picture of the Sanctuary. The excerpts are taken from an address He gave to the students on July 21, 1956, during the Transmission Flame Activity, held at Luxor.

"---This Sanctuary is built on the principle of the columns which I have always loved so well---In former times, We used them in Greece as well as in Egypt. Here they are laid out in vast squares, twelve mighty pillars to a row and eight deep so that they make great squares, one inside of the other, something like the boxes children play with. You will understand that each square gets smaller as we approach the centre and it is in this centre chamber that the Ascension Flame abides.

The forty-eight mighty columns forming the outside barrier of the Retreat are rather colorless in appearance, something like your sandstone, but the seven inside rows of columns are in the glorious colors of the Seven Mighty Rays. However, due to the fact that this Sanctuary is the focus of the Ascension Flame, the colors of the Rays do not run in their general consecutive order, the pillars forming the innermost square being of pure crystal white. The row of columns next to the outside is an exquisite sapphire blue; the next row is gold; the one inside is pink; next comes the green, then the ruby and last the violet. When one passes through the magnificent Violet Chamber, he comes face to face with the brilliant white light enfolding the Ascension Chamber.

In the spaces between these rows of pillars are the compartments and corridors in which are housed the various aspirants and chelas.

The outer corridor is the one where the neophytes are placed when they first come to Luxor. Here they are sorted, as it were, and their states of development examined by one of the Brothers before they are presented to the Hierarch (Myself in this case).

The mystic part of this Retreat is that there is no need for curtains to shut off the various corridors, because the light emanating from each one forms a barrier, and while the occupants of each one feel the radiation of light, yet they are unable to see beyond it.

Now, the occupants of the outer corridor - looking toward the blue columns - see what they think is a great wall of sapphire blue light between each of the pillars and - while they feel and enjoy its radiation, they do not see within it---. Those in the next corridor, looking toward the gold columns, think they see a wall of golden light, and so on, the same with those looking toward the pink columns - all the way in, but they all know that when a certain point in their development is reached, they are automatically advanced, each step bringing them closer to the Ascension Flame. They also know that it is, and are invariably surprised - when they are moved from one corridor to another - to see that there are people, like themselves, functioning therein---."(*Bulletin*", Vol. 5, #18) (Since the above was written, the Retreat and the Flame of the Ascension were transferred from the landed surface of the Earth into the Etheric Realms above Luxor.)

### **THE EARTH'S INNER REGION** (Reference from earlier in chapter)

The first among the world's scientists to call man's attention to the inner region of the Earth, was William Reed who, in 1906, published "The Phantom of the Poles". Fourteen years later, in 1920, Marshall Gardner, seemingly unaware of Reed's findings, published "A Journey to the Earth's Interior", in which,

repeating what Reed said, he added the existence of a central Sun to Earth's interior. Both these books based their conclusions on the reports of Arctic explorers.

In 1908, Willis George Emerson published "The Smoky God", in which he was describing the experience of Olaf Jansen who lived in the Earth's Interior for two years.

Important and revealing though these books were, they were completely ignored by the "scientific" minds of the world, and no importance was attached to them.

In 1947, Rear Admiral Richard E. Byrd, leading an official expedition for exploring the North Pole, penetrated the hollow-region of the Earth for 1700 miles. Nine years later, in 1956, the same Rear Admiral Byrd, leading another official expedition to the Antarctic, penetrated the hollow-region of the Earth, from the South Pole, for 2300 miles.

The findings of these expeditions, world-wide in importance and significance though they were, were again ignored by "science" and, worse yet, were "hushed down" by the official Government in Washington.

In 1959, F. Amado Giannini published the "Worlds Beyond the Poles", in which, he not only repeated the above, but going further, he used the radio to awaken the people's interest on the subject. What the people learned then was:

1. That the Earth has a hollow-space in its interior, where an entire civilization of people live and who, in evolution, are our superiors by thousands of year.
2. That the Earth, and probably the other Planets of our Solar System, have openings on the North and South Poles, which permit free passage between the two polar endings. These openings are concave in form and gradually slope toward the interior; the diameter of the rim being estimated to be, for the Earth 1400 miles. (Gardner)
3. That the Magnetic Pole is not found on a definite pointed mark, as if it were if the Earth was solid, but it spread in wide circular line, with the result, when one wants to fly directly over the poles, when he reaches the eighty-two (82) degrees latitude, the magnetic needle of the compass loses its accustomed practice, becomes nervous and, tantalizingly, finally points straight down. The pilot then either changes his course until he regains his bearings, or, if he persists, without knowing it, he enters into the hollow-region of the Earth. This is what happened to Byrd. (The commercial airlines, regardless of their persisting advertisements, do not pass "across" the North Pole, but merely cross the magnetic rim of the polar opening.)
4. That in the hollow part of the Earth there is a central sun which shines continuously for twenty-four hours, creating a perpetual daytime. There is no night there.
5. The heat of this sun gives the warmth to the arctic winds, beyond the seventy (70) degree latitude, and which warmth has, for years, baffled the explorers for explanation.
6. Around the rim of the polar openings, as the waters from the rivers of the interior are emptying out, form the "icebergs" which, when they break off, cause the Polar tides.
7. That the climate of the Earth's hollow-region is subtropical with practically all kinds of vegetation growing in there. This can be seen, even from outside where immense spaces of ice are covered from petals of flowers, blown out from the interior.
8. That men from the Earth's surface did enter the hollow region of the Earth, lived there for some time and, coming out again, related what they had seen.
9. This hollow-region is estimated to be 5800 miles or more in diameter.

In the light of the above and their world-wide significance, the reader may well ask: "Why 'science', which is so eager and so anxious to find the hidden secrets of nature, has ignored and refused to further investigate - verify or reject - these findings? Why official Washington, after all the publicity that was given to the subject, kept silent, not showing the slightest interest for or against it? Were Admiral Byrd's findings mere chimeras, unworthy of serious consideration or the Government, for reasons of its own, prefers to ignore them?"

As for Admiral Byrd, we will come back; but for the latter, though true, it does not seem to hold weight. Long ago, the Russians, even before Admiral Byrd started on his expeditions, were interested in the matter and had some knowledge on it. The Russian Aruoldo de Azevedo, in his "Physical Geography", states that "below our feet, there exists an immense region whose radius. extends to 6290 kilometers, and which, being completely unknown is challenging the conceit and the competence of the scientists". Furthermore, earlier Russian explorations and the findings of Wilkins in 1929, as well as those of Bunger in 1947, in the South Pole, have given them all that they needed. Why then this dedicated silence? Two explanations can be given. One, that both the U.S.A. and Russia, and perhaps other governments, did attempt further explorations, on both the North and South Poles, and in secrecy, but the planes that were sent either failed in their mission, through the intervention of invisible and invincible Higher Powers, or, if the reverse happened, and the planes went through, did not return.<sup>29</sup> Another is, where professional jealousy and human envy enter. It is possible that with Rear Admiral Byrd making such a tremendous discovery, greater even than Columbus' discovery of America, certain "high brass" with power and influence, in order to deprive him of his well-deserved honor and recognition, and the possible naming the new continent to his name, they purposely hushed down the whole thing, filing it away as "top secret".

### ADMIRAL 'BYRD'S DISCOVERIES

In February, 1947, Rear Admiral Richard E. Byrd, leading a "United States Navy Task Force" flew for seven hours, above *Earth, beyond* (not across) the North Pole, and reached a region not recorded in the geographies. There he did not find the eternal Polar ice as was expected, but a "land" with green and luxuriant vegetation. Mountains with thick forests of trees and other growth - actually a subtropical region. That Admiral Byrd had a dim idea of the existence of such a region can be attested by his radio message given to the press earlier in which he stated, "I'd like to see the land beyond the Pole. That land beyond the Pole is the centre of the great unknown."

Millions of people heard and read the announcement as was given out by the press and the radio; but were also the last, for the government, recognizing the importance of the discovery as it was made later, set a strict censorship upon it.

On January 13, 1956, another expedition under Admiral Byrd flew from his established base at McMurdo Sound, which is four hundred miles from the South Pole and entered into a landed region for 2300 miles "beyond" the South Pole. This was announced by radio and verified by the press on February 5, 1956. But like the findings of the North Pole, the matter was hushed down by Washington, and nothing further was given out to the public.

When Admiral Byrd returned to the States on March 13, 1956, he said, "the present expedition has opened up a vast new land." Later, before his death, he referred to "that enchanting continent in the sky, the land of everlasting mystery." Regardless of it, however, further information not only was not given out, but even that which already existed was suppressed. The books of Reed and Gardner, as well as others, which in detail gave information on the above, actually disappeared. Giannini's book, which made such a thunder when published in 1959, for some imponderable reason was not advertised by its publisher and then, put aside; the remaining copies disappeared from the market. At present, to find a copy of it, even a used one, is well-nigh impossible.

At the time when Admiral Byrd was entering 1700 miles in the Earth's interior in the North Pole, Lt. Commander David Bunger, leading a U.S. Navy's "Operation High-Jump" (1946-1947) was making similar discoveries in the South Pole, known as "Bunger's Oasis". The land which Bunger discovered had no ice; it had several lakes with waters of different colors, ranging from rusty-red, green, to deep blue, with an average diameter of each lake of about three miles or more. Their water was warmer than that of the Ocean, and this was ascertained by Bunger by landing his seaplane on one of the lakes.

Thus Byrd on the North Pole and Bunger on the South Pole, were making the same discoveries in 1947. But they were not the only ones. The newspaper "Globe and Mail" of Toronto, Canada, published a photographic picture, taken from an airplane by its pilot who, seemingly, had entered the Earth's interior, on the same side Byrd had. It showed a beautiful valley with sloping hills. This picture was taken in 1960.

Besides them, there were others who physically entered the Earth's hollow interior and who, after returning to the surface, made known their findings and their experiences. Dr. Nephi Cotton, from Los Angeles, California, reported that one of his patients, a man of Nordic origin, told him of how he, with a companion, without knowing it, entered the North Pole opening.

"I lived," the man said, "near the Arctic Circle in Norway. One summer, my friend and I made up our minds to take a boat trip together and go as far as we could into the north country. So we put one month's food provisions in a small fishing boat, and with sail, and also a good engine in our boat, we set to sea. At the end of one month, we had traveled far into the north, beyond the Pole and into a strange new country. We were much astonished at the weather there. Warm, and at times, at night, it was almost too warm to sleep. Then we saw something so strange that we both were astonished. Ahead of the warm open sea we were on what looked like a great mountain. Into that mountain, at a certain point the ocean seemed to be emptying. Mystified, we continued in that direction and found ourselves sailing into a vast canyon leading into the interior of the Earth. We kept sailing and then we saw what surprised us - a Sun shining inside the Earth!

"The ocean that carried us into the hollow interior of the Earth gradually became a river. This river led, as we came to realize later, all through the inner surface of the world from one end to the other. It can take you, if you follow it long enough, from the North Pole clear through to the South Pole.

"We saw that the inner surface of the Earth was divided, as the other one is, into both land and water. There is plenty of sunshine and both animal and vegetable life abound there. We sailed further and further into this fantastic country, fantastic because everything was huge in size as compared with things on the outside. Plants are big, trees gigantic, and finally we came to Giants.

"They were dwelling in homes and towns, just as we do on the Earth's surface. And they used a type of electrical conveyance like a monorail car to transport people. It ran along the river's edge from town to town.

"Several of the inner Earth inhabitants - huge Giants - detected our boat on the river and were quite amazed. They were, however, quite friendly. We were invited to dine with them in their homes, and so my companion and I separated, he going with one giant to that giant's home and I going with another giant to his home.

"My gigantic friend brought me home to his family, and I was completely dismayed to see the huge size of all the objects in his home. The dinner table was colossal. A plate was put before me and filled with a portion of food so big it would have fed me abundantly an entire week. The giant offered me a cluster of grapes, and each grape was as big as one of our peaches. I tasted one and found it far sweeter than any I had ever tasted "outside". In the interior of the Earth all the fruits and vegetables taste far better and more flavorsome than those we have on the outer surface of the Earth.

"We stayed with these giants for one year, enjoying their companionship as much as they enjoyed knowing us. We observed many strange and unusual things during our visit with these remarkable people, and we are continuously amazed at their scientific progress and inventions. All of this time, they were never unfriendly to us, and we were allowed to return to our own home in the same manner in which we came - in fact, they courteously offered their protection if we should need it for the return voyage."(*quoted from Dr. Raymond Bernard's paper, "The Hollow Earth"*)

A similar experience, of entrance and abode in the Earth's interior, is given by Willis George Emerson, in his book, "The Smoky God", mentioned earlier. In it, the story of Olaf Jensen is given in which the narrator - Jensen - as a youngster, followed his father, in a fishing boat, in an attempt to find "the land beyond the north wind". Windstorms carried them faster, much further out than anticipated, eventually passing through the polar opening and entering the Earth's interior. There they lived for two years and

returned to the surface and the open sea through the opening of the South Pole. The father lost his life when an iceberg destroyed their boat and the son, rescued by a steamer, in time returned to Norway. In his efforts to convince others of his experience, he was thought insane, and confined into an asylum for twenty-four years. Released, finally, he immigrated to the United States where he spent the rest of his life working as a fisherman. He was ninety years old when he confided his "odyssey" to Emerson, who had befriended him. He gave him maps and other relating papers, which verified his story. He had learned the language of the people he described who, he said, were highly evolved, being able to exchange their thoughts telepathically. Physically, they were giants and they lived from four hundred to eight hundred years. In science, they were very advanced, their inventions surpassing greatly that of the men on the Earth's surface. Everything in there was of large, incredible proportions - man, trees, animals, vegetation - compared to Earthly life. The title of the book "The Smoky God", refers to the Sun there which, though smaller than the one of the outer world, appears slightly clouded and "smoky".

In the light of his narrative, it seems that Olaf Jensen with his father, were, as far as we know, the first of mankind to have entered and lived in the interior of the Earth and to learn the language of the people there. Among the exploring scientists, Dr. Fritzjof-Nausen, can claim this distinction, when on August 3, 1894, entered the interior of the Earth. Because the magnetic needle of his compass was turning steadily down, he thought himself lost and he came back. From the description he gives, his biggest surprise was the heat, the eternal dust and the footsteps of a fox for which he could give no explanation. The dust, as it was falling, blackened the ice; the dead leaves of flowers, seen there, covered large areas, with the strange part of it being that no one had seen flowers growing nearer the North Pole than 1700 miles. All the explorers have said that the further they went north, the warmer it was getting and during the winter months, they saw animals and birds moving north instead of south.

#### FOOTNOTES-CHAPTER 22

1. "---If you were to gaze upon the map of the Rocky Mountain Retreat, upon which every ancient Retreat and Sanctuary is marked, you would find that the design is geometrically perfect, both as to the scale of miles between centres and occult symbolism. These great retreats that have been established for thousands of years are not only places of training for evolving mankind, but places of storage for the wealth of the world, and living, breathing spiritual centres that act as fountains or vortices of force, to dissipate the evils of man's thinking and raise the mass consciousness.

"Wherever such a Spiritual Centre has been established, or numbers of people have gathered together and drawn Spiritual Force, you will find the substance of the Earth has responded by large deposits of gold and precious jewels, for the Forces of the Elements are most grateful and responsive to this great outpouring of Spiritual Force---."(*The Chohan Lanto, to students at the Royal Teton. "Bridge", June, 1961, p. 4*)

2. "Precipitation", as the term is used here, means energy through which Light Essence is drawn directly from the Universe and converted into form.

How this "Precipitation Flame" was brought to its present location, from the Continent of Lemuria, a little before its sinking, millions of years ago, Ascended Master Lanto (now the Cosmic Teacher with Kuthumi) tells us in the following:

"---Finally the day came in which the Hierarchs of the Temples were called into Conference. I was One of Them. The meeting was in regard to the "laggards", the descent of whom into the Earth was imminent---What followed their coming is known---The contagion of their thoughtforms spread like a thick fog on all the Earth's atmosphere with the result man was no longer what he used to be---It was then that the Cosmic Law ordained that Lemuria should rest under the cover of the waves. Those of Us Who could be trusted with the necessary power to take care of the Flame that for centuries was burning on our Sanctuaries, were ordered, Each One separately, to take part of the Heart Center of the Flame and transfer it to other designed spots of the Earth, where it could be safe from the impending cataclysm---I came to this beautiful land of America---."

3. As we have stated elsewhere in these pages, the Shamballa was transferred to the North Coast of Long Island, N.Y., at Thanksgiving Day, November 26, 1964. That Shamballa, however, on the etheric realms, above Long Island, is not a repetition of the original, above the Gobi Desert, which was a replica of the Shamballa City of the Sun - of Venus, and which is the official abode of the Planetary Logos there. The "Shamballa", in Long Island, is the conversion, for that purpose, of the ancient Temple of the Cosmic Holy Spirit which flourished, several thousand years ago, during the Atlantean days and remains there, on etheric realms, above its original station.

During that far away back period, this Temple was the centre focus, and the magnetic power which drew from the Cosmic the electronic currents for the Cosmic Holy Spirit, and this is one reason why the Maha Chohan, with His Advancement to the Office of Representative of the Cosmic Holy Spirit, asked and received the dispensation to re-animate it to its former grandeur and to become the centre of His Cosmic Service. This service includes all of the seven Planets of our Solar System. ("*Bridge*", December, 1964)



4. "In the following excerpts, Paul the Venetian tells us when and from where the Flame of Liberty came to France. The address was given in New York October 3, 1953. ("*Bridge*", *Series 2, Book 1, p. 11*)

"---Long before the recording of human history as it has been kept by the faulty consciousness of man, the Goddess of Liberty Herself brought the Liberty Flame to this Earth, and right here, on your present island of Manhattan, was a great Temple of the Sun in which the Flame was established. In those early ages there was no veil over your sight - no stoppage to your ears - no whirling sea of emotional energy about you - and it was easy to see the Light Bodies of Those Great Beings - the Goddess of Liberty, the Archangel Michael, the Great Manus of the race, when the mankind of Earth came to the Liberty Temple and learned how to expand that Flame, Triple in Its Activity - Love and Wisdom and Power. Ages passed, cataclysms came and went. The North American Continent sank for a time beneath the sea, and the guardians of the Liberty Flame carried safely across the Ocean into France. There it has abided and at the close of My last earth life, when My Own Master and Guru told Me that I might have the joyous privilege of removing My Consciousness and soul from the wheel of birth and death, I retired into the Heart of the Retreat which you honor and from there I entered My Freedom---."

In the following, the Goddess of Liberty tells us of Her Work and Service to humanity. ("*Bridge*", *September, 1959, p. 130*)

"---"I AM" Liberty! Liberty of thought, of feeling, of word and of action; Liberty to be the fullness of your God-Self embodied; Liberty to release through the God-Self anything and everything that will be a benediction to you and to your fellowmen. "I AM" not bound by Flesh; Cosmic Spheres are My activity of service. Yet, to anyone who desires Liberty, there "I AM". "I AM" that Flame within your hearts, liberating those powers that have lain dormant until expanding through you, they can and will do those same so-called miracles performed by Beloved Jesus in His day. Liberty, beloved ones, is a most glorious gift; Liberty, when used wisely allows the soul purified to become humble and the Spirit to expand in greatness until all are Free---"

5. Due to its special qualifications, the Cosmic Law permitted this Retreat, as well as that of the Royal Teton, to remain open to the consciousness of mankind the year round.

6. It is on the etheric city above the desert of Arizona that Saint John, the Divine, is serving. ("*Bridge*", *June, 1966, p. 12*)

7. Elsewhere in these pages - Chapter 29, we give some startling, yet very authentic information, in regards to a similar situation extant in the centre of the Moon, where an entire civilization of people live and evolve.

8. From Archangel Michael, we are told that the main Temple of the Retreat has a diameter of five thousand feet; it is round, and has four entrances, each one on the four points of the compass. Forty-nine steps lead to each door of gold, inlaid with jewels of blue sapphire, while its dome is made of pure gold. The amphitheater, above the Temple, of tremendous proportions, was "built" within hours on September 15, 1957. ("*Bulletin*", *Vol. 6, #26*)

9. The first one lasted one month.

10. Ascended Lady Master Meta, Daughter of Sanat Kumara, in one of Her addresses said that this "Banner" is kept at Archangel Michael's Retreat at Baniff. ("*Bulletin*", *Vol. 6, #35, p. 3*)

11. In the following, Chohan Kuthumi tells us how this is accomplished.

"---The Ascended Masters, having complete God-Dominion over the energies focused on Their Beings may project, at will, Their Consciousness instantaneously, through a Light Ray to any point on Earth or in the Universe. By the power known as "teleportation", They can "rocket" like an astronaut in a spherical Body to any point and there manifest in a stary or physical body.

An adept functioning in a complete spherical body is not handicapped in any way, for such a one can instantly project with utmost precision or manipulate mighty Cosmic Forces. When an Ascended Master wishes to appear, He can travel at electronic speed in spherical form and instantly materialize His form to resemble those embodied on Earth today. The Higher vehicle is all mastery and Love in constant contact with the Cosmos and Free from all elements of human creation---."

12. Goddess Venus, in an address She gave to the students of "The Bridge to Freedom", in 1955, gave the following information in regard to life in the Planet Venus. ("*Bridge*", *Series 4, Book 4, p. 5-6*)

"---Shall I speak to you a moment about Our Planet Venus? She is a magnificent Planet where every lifestream sent forth from its Holy Christ-Self is embodied in a beautiful light body, holding within itself the seed of a White Fire Being. Every such soul is completely at one with his or her Holy Christ-Self, manifesting the complete harmony of life, through the vehicles of mind, feeling, and outer form. On Our Star there is no such manifestation as decay - no rust, mold, fermentation, disease or death. All of these qualities of which I have just spoken, which are a heritage of the human race, are but the decadence of the natural activity of etherealization by which temporary form is sublimated and returned to universal light.

On Venus, precipitation (the drawing of light substance directly into form from the Universal) is performed through the use of consciously directed light rays. On Our Planet, the people invoke this light substance through thought and feeling and

precipitate it into form as magnificent temples and homes of light or into glorious flame flowers, as well as into the sustenance required for the nourishment of their bodies, for their clothing and all they ever require to fulfill their Divine Plan.

At the close of a cycle of embodiment of Venus, the power of conscious etherealization is used to return the elements composing the bodies to the Universal. Having fulfilled one episode in the rhythm of evolution, the soul passes into one of the inner spheres of Venus which represent the Causal Body of the Silent Watcher of Venus; then, in time, the soul returns into embodiment again and again, until the seven rhythms of embodiment are completed in perfect harmony.

The power of etherealization is also used on occasions where We are finished with any particular precipitated manifestation. In this way, the substance is returned in love to its primal essence and does not suffer the indignities of decay, gradual, unpleasant disintegration and the very unhappy experiences of disease and death---."

In the following, Chohan Morya adds to our knowledge in regard to life in Venus. ("*Bridge*", Vol. 1, #1, p. 3)

"---The life on Venus is under the direction of a Great Hierarchy of Perfected Men and Women called "The Lords of the Flame". They are the embodiment of Wisdom and of Love. There is but one language, one state, one race, one purpose. There is no disease, no crime, no army, no navy or any instrument of force, for physical violence and unbalance are unknown. Every citizen of this World Estate contributes his talents freely to a common cause for fifteen short years, between the ages of twenty and thirty-five. Before this time, all are educated by the State according to their particular talents and the interests of the individual citizen. After the years of service, each is allowed to pursue such spiritual and cultural studies as his nature may choose.

Old age and disintegration are unknown because there is no inharmony. At the time of passing from the screen of form, the individual utilizes the power of the Fire Element and, with the help of the Lords of the Flame, releases the atoms that made up his physical garments and his soul enters the Inner Realms for a time, returning again, at self-chosen time and to a self-chosen family for another embodiment and opportunity to complete the soul growth required before he is released from the wheel of birth and death and goes forth "to return no more". The soul on this Planet is not bound by Karmic restrictions and is capable of exerting complete freedom in choosing the parents of a future birth.

These parents are often informed by the individual prior to his "death" and, if they acquiesce in his proposed embodiment, the individual may leave in their custody many of the treasures of his current life; his books and research papers, and - on assuming his "new" personality continues in an unbroken chain of consciousness to work out his own soul development or some great service to his planetary kin.

This, of course, greatly accelerates the individual progress of the soul as well as the high degree of culture and perfection for the State, for the great minds of one generation are not lost to succeeding generations---."

13. Exactly five years later, November 19, 1960, when Gautama was already on the saddle, as Lord of the World, Sanat Kumara, as Regent now describes to us the ceremony that took place on that year on the occasion of the bringing of the "Harvest". ("*Bulletin*", Vol. 9, #35)

"---Lord Gautama always sits on the right side of the Altar, guarding that Immortal Victorious Three-fold Flame. The great procession coming in, preceded by the Silent Watcher of the Earth, Immaculata Herself, as She brings the duplicate of the original World Plan; Gautama places His hand upon Her in gratitude for Her fidelity and then accepts that duplicate, and offers it to Me. I raise it high so that all of the Assembly may see it. Then I place it here with the gifts.

After Immaculata, come the Great Beings in graded order, and following Them, Their chelas. All the chelas wear the color of their Ascended Master's Ray. Some are behind the Elohim, some behind the Archangels, the Chohans, some walk rather independently, We shall say, up to and kneel before Lord Gautama, before the Immortal Victorious Three-fold Flame, place their sheaves upon the Altar, and then reverently, still facing the Lord of the World, proceed into the antechamber. That makes a complete circle - they enter and kneel before Lord Gautama and proceed through the main Assembly. Then they gather together, and do something which is very peculiar to many of the people of the Earth - they go into one of the lesser Temples, and absorb the radiation and pray in gratitude for My Presence, Gautama's Presence, the Presence of their Ascended Master Friends. Thus, they do not dissipate the energies of any ceremonial but rather sustain it by the power of Love."

14. Compare the above Invocation to that of Jesus given at the Retreat of Resurrection, Easter Sunday, April 10, 1966. ("*Bridge*", July, 1966, p. 12)

"O Thou, Omnipotent One, The Supreme Source of all life, I salute Thee in reverent gratitude for the privilege Thou didst bestow upon Me, in permitting Me to take embodiment on the plane of Earth, there to leave a lasting Example of Thy Will for all men. The hosannahs which go forth this day in exultant tones are in praise of Thee, O Holy Creator of all there is. Thy Servant's humble prayer is that the Radiation which doth blanket the Planet Earth today will enable an increasing number of Thy Children to touch the hem of Thy Garment, and in so doing, will know that Thou art All there is, The Divine Principle throughout the Universe. I bow My head in humility before Thy Majestic Presence!"

15. The Temple of Truth serves also as His focus of Service.

16. A year earlier, October 17, 1953, while another Transmission Flame Activity was taking place at the Temple of Truth in Crete, Chohan Kuthumi, taking advantage of His Presence there, is giving us the following in regard to Pallas Athene and Her Twin Ray, the Maha Chohan. ("Bulletin", Vol. 2 #32)

"---The hair of Pallas Athene looks like golden flax, which She wears piled high on Her head, held in place by an ivy garland. The hem of Her white robe is embroidered in the same exquisite green leaf design. The Maha Chohan wears the turban with the large golden, shining topaz in the front. His white tunic is hemmed with the same brilliant green ivy leaf design, the same motif appearing on the neck of the garment. (The ivy being symbolic of eternal life)

This beautiful and gracious lady embodies the true nature of the feminine aspect of the Deity, and it is Her happy responsibility to give to any member of the race desiring it, Her consciousness of Perfection, which is the only Truth and unchanging Reality behind this unstable world of form. Looking at Her, I can only think that it will be a happy hour when men and women alike can accept the design of their own Godhead and externalize Truth through their forms, as She has done.

It makes an exquisite complement---Truth bringing Comfort---and Comfort bringing Truth.

How perfectly balanced is the design and order of the universe - wherein God Flames are focused and qualified by certain Intelligences and held like lighted lamps in the darkness as a magnetic focus of a certain quality, until the evolving race, emulating the embodied virtue, becomes the fullness of the virtue also!

Were it not for Beings Who chose to embody the nature of Divinity, there would be no pattern toward which the outer consciousness of man could look. It is to be regretted that the love and honor and respect which were accorded to the Gods and Goddesses in the early days has been stamped as paganism in the endeavor that has been made to wipe Their memory from the consciousness of the race.

There were ages when the Beloved Pallas Athene was visible to unascended mankind. Her Presence was sought and she held connection with the seekers after Truth through the Delphic Oracles in Greece. Now again, through the conscious understanding of the student body, an opportunity is being given to direct the Flame from Her Temple and Her Brotherhood into the magnetized centres of the receptive minds and hearts of the people---. He who wishes to know Truth may do so now - He who wishes to stand in Her Presence has the opportunity - and he or she who wishes to become That which She is will receive the warmest blessings from those of Us Who serve to set life free---."

17. In one of His letters to the students, the Maha Chohan, referring to the Transmission Flame Activity, from the various Retreats, gives us an idea as to the influence they exert on the average individual. ("Bulletin", Vol. 2, #35)

"---Each time the Flame from the Retreat is released, it flows forth universally through the three kingdoms and impersonally bathes the consciousness of all life, in the same manner that the sun and air bless the just and unjust alike. The conscious reception of the blessing from the Retreat is limited to the students who participate in the Transmission classes and in the nightly acknowledged of the active service going on during the thirty-day period--but a conscious impulse from within the soul of the entire ten billion lifestreams belonging to the Planet and the entire Nature Kingdom and the Angelic Kingdom, in response to the pressure of the gift of Truth from this Retreat (Crete) has never been experienced until this month. (November, 1953.)

For example, the sun may shine on a dozen individuals, all of whom will absorb its light and healing and warmth and only two may be conscious of the Presence of Helios within that Sun, Who, through the acknowledgement of His gifts may greatly intensify His blessings through themselves - whereas, the other ten are unconscious beneficiaries of that gift. In the activity of this thirty-day period, while the conscious students draw intensified blessings from the Retreat, yet a tiny tongue of Flame rose from every soul belonging to the Planet in response to that gift. In some, it may not have been as large as the smallest decimal of an inch, while in others it seems to rise a thousand feet in the atmosphere, but there is not one who did not pour forth that White Flame, which is the desire to know Truth in a greater capacity than that which the lifestream has experienced up to this time---."

Elsewhere, "Bulletin", February 21, 1954", the Maha Chohan tells us how the Transmission Flame Activity started.

"---Over the Planet Earth, for thousands of years, have been functioning beautiful Retreats, with great God-free Beings tending the Powers of the Sacred Fire drawn within them, welcoming the few among mankind whose Light drew them into that vicinity, and radiating out from these Heart Centres, certain purifying powers which did much to dissipate the psychic and astral creations that make up the lower atmosphere of the Planet.

Mankind at large had very little, if any, conscious knowledge of the existence of these Retreats, not to mention the activities, past and current, that went on within them, with the exception of the few lifestreams who were drawn within their sacred precincts throughout the years and who usually passed therefrom into their eternal freedom. However, through the past several years, more of mankind had become aware of the existence of these holy places, and so it became the Beloved Morya's project to give these people a knowledge (if they would accept it) of the current activities going on within these Retreats and thus your "Bridge" was born and it has prospered---."

Then I, looking upon His Vision and approving of it conceived an idea by which the conscious students might become part of the radiation - through their own bodies - of the Retreats that drew the attention of the entire Brotherhood for a period of every thirty days until the entire twelve months were covered. In other words, there would be twelve Retreats, each covering a thirty-day period, active within the year, each Retreat covering a different activity under the direction and supervision of members of the Hierarchy.

I envisioned a plan by which the students might become part of the radiation of the active Retreat through their own bodies and transmit this radiation from point to point on the Earth's surface in a manner similar to the transmission of the radio and television programs. I outlined this idea to the Brothers present and then asked the Beloved Morya to present it to a certain group of students, and thus was the action of the Transmission Flame Classes established---."

18. On July 16, 1960, Pallas Athene complementing an address given by Chohan Hilarion to the students gathered at the Retreat at Crete, during the Transmission Flame Activity of that month, told them the following: ("*Bulletin*", July 31, 1960, p. 5)

"---I AM" come today to help you by giving you a visual Representation of Myself, for as Beloved Hilarion has said, many of you have forgotten Me and as so many are affrighted of My Presence. Please do not be! If the Great Maha Chohan could so easily mould the mental substance of some hundred people not trained in concentration into His Likeness, surely you, who are so well trained in concentration, can think on Me for a moment! "I AM" wearing a Grecian dress, white with the golden band here (indicating the waist.) My golden hair piled high, the ivy leaves of Truth woven through it. Think of Me smiling for a change. I know, you always think of Those of Us Who are on the Karmic Board as severe, but We do smile and We know laughter. "I AM" tall, true; almost all the Members of the Karmic Board are tall according to your human standards. All right! Now, you have a good, clear understanding, each of you, in your clear mental body. Let Us send that Visualization of Myself as the Presence of Truth Itself eastward, to follow the Transmission Flame track around the world, blessing every sincere person - with a new understanding of Truth, circling the Planet round so that I do appear as a Personage of Happiness---."

19. "---The Beloved Goddess of Truth, like the Goddess of Purity and the Goddess of Justice (Portia) is not among Those particularly wooed by mankind for people, as a rule, do not enjoy the sharp edge of Truth. For this reason, the Goddess of Truth has, to a great extent, remained in The Heart of the Silence, and Truth has been veiled in expression through the various spiritual, educational, and inspirational teachings that have come forth to date. In your daily calls, ask the Goddess of Truth to help you and you will receive from that Mighty Being a Blessing beyond anything you can presently conceive---." (*The Maha Chohan*, "*Bulletin*", Vol. 10, #26)

20. In the following, the Goddess of Truth enlightens us on certain aspects of Truth. ("*Bridge*", March, 1963, p. 8)

"---Truth is a quality which many lifestreams shy away from because where there is imperfection of any kind, it does not meet with the enthusiasm it should. The tremendous accretion in the mental consciousness does not wish to be disturbed - the vehicle is more "comfortable" as is. Beloved ones, the fundamental rate of vibration of Truth never changes, but it does increase, as we are enabled to release this great quality to the receptive consciousness of the chelas.

Mind you, orthodoxy, whether you think so or no, is very deeply imbedded in the consciousness of the chelas. That orthodoxy does not pertain specifically to the Christian Dispensation, but goes back through the centuries that have been. Orthodoxy is agreement with accepted standards; a credo where great numbers of individuals have accepted and put into practice certain portions of Truth which were released through a dedicated individual or individuals, endeavoring to bring the concept which he or she received through their consciousness during some Era.

With the exception of certain Illumined Beings, Avatars, or Sages, like unto the great Gautama Buddha, Beloved Jesus and Others, much qualification by the individual receiving the concept took place. These facts represented Truth.

Truth is Spiritual Law and is the "stepping stone" in the process of evolution. Naturally, anyone upon the slightest introspection, will realize that We come to expand and increase that thread of Spiritual Law which has run through the various dogmas of the ages.

When complete purification has taken place, all the activities of life will proceed from the Heart of the "I AM" Presence and flow through the various vehicles without coloration of the human. Then every thought, word or deed will be a pulsation of Truth. That is the expression of the Spiritual Law which must come forth as quickly as possible, in order to not hold up the evolution of the Planet Earth and Her people---

21. "---In the early ages on Lemuria and Atlantis, there were lifestreams upon the Planet Whose responsibility to Life was to form the Spiritual Pattern for an entire Nation and for the Planet Earth itself. These Great Beings incarnate were One with the energy of the people and by Their constant direction of attention Godward and the flow of the Energies of God through Them - They sent out such powerful radiation of Peace, Health, Harmony and Goodwill, that the entire populace felt, to a man, Their individual outpouring. This trained, without discipline, the inner natures of the people, and did away with the need of armies or navies or disciplinary law. The outpouring of harmonious energy made sickness and insanity impossible as they are only the results of discordant energy and in this Age there was no such thing as disintegration and death - which are the results of discord- (*The Maha Chohan*, "*Bulletin*", Vol. 12, #35)

22. How this "dimming" came about, the Mighty Goddess tells in the following: ("*Bridge*", September, 1956, p. 10)

"---After the creation of the Maya by the discordant thoughts and feelings of the people who had begun to forget their Source--- the "human veil" was formed inside the physical brain. This began to make Our forms less distinct to the physical sight of the people until We were just outlines and our features were no longer distinguishable. Finally, even the outlines disappeared and We remained only in memory, fable and myth. That passed down from age to age, revived often by various sects of one kind or another who desired either to utilize Our energies honestly, or who desired to further their own ends by professing to represent Us---."

23. In the following, Chohan Hilarion gives us a picture of the Temple of Truth in Atlantis. (*"Bridge", Series 6, Book 4, p. 2*)

"---On Atlantis, We were privileged to be among those who were the Priests and Priestesses of the Temple guarding the Flame of Truth. There the Beloved Pallas Athene was the High Priestess and Her great Light was known to every person representing the White Order on the landed surface of the Earth. Her power of magnetization of the Green Flame of Truth covered not only the continent of Atlantis, but permeated the atmosphere of the surface of the Earth at that time. It was a magnificent thing to watch Her as She turned Her attention and the currents of Her Light to the Source of All Light, and by Her powers of Invocation drew forth the Green Flame of Cosmic Christ Truth---."

During the Atlantean and the Lemurian civilization, as well as those of earlier ages, from time to time there came, from other Temples on other continents, various individuals making a visitation to the Temple of Truth. There were the great patriots who wanted Truth regarding the government of their lands. There were the great educators who wanted more Truth - the Light of Truth in their consciousness, regarding ways and means of providing proper directions for their people's education. There were the great humanitarians desirous of learning the Truth as how to better serve their fellow men. There were the great architects and designers who were eager to carry back to their own country the perfection of designs from the Temple of Truth. There were the men and woman of science who wished to perfect glorious electronic mechanisms and to carry those back to their people as magnificent inventions. Then, too, there were the great missionaries who particularly dedicated and devoted themselves to serving their fellow men spiritually. Also, from every one of the continents, there were the Priests who were powerfully active on the Seventh Ray. These visitors often (or, sometimes only once in a lifetime, depending upon the distance) visited the Temple of Truth where Pallas Athene gave forth Her radiation---."

24. Referring to this, Serapis Bey comments as follows:

"---Certain of the great cities, (of Atlantis) were hermetically sealed, and these will rise again in the coming changes, and reveal the Truth of Atlantis' perfection to all men.

However, much of her culture was to be given to the race and the generations that would live between the time of her submergence and her ultimate resurrection. To sustain this perfection on the surface of the Earth, volunteers from among the Priests and Priestesses of that day were requested to offer this service. Four thousand lifestreams volunteered, and together with forty priests, prepared to carry the Sacred Fire across the seas to certain designated locations where New Foci of the Ascended Master Perfection would be drawn forth, sustained and expanded for the good of the race.

Of these four thousand, only four hundred reached their destination. Time and Karmic conditions were such that the Cosmic moment could not wait the arrival of the vessels at their locations, if they were delayed for any reason beyond a certain date. We were among those fortunate enough to encounter no adverse winds, no particular unconsumed destructive Karma in the members of our little band, and with the pressure of My Will, and with no sleep for ten of our number who spelled each other off each night, we rowed night and day, and succeeded in reaching the mouth of the Nile only a matter of hours before the cataclysm spent itself---." (From a letter of Serapis Bey to the students January 14, 1953)

25. The following excerpt is taken from an address of Chohan Hilarion at the Retreat at Crete, January 17, 1957. (*"Bridge", Series 6, Book 4*)

"---We honor that Great Temple of Truth, the memory of which, at the sinking of Atlantis was brought over to the present Grecian Peninsula in the minds and hearts of the Priests and priestesses Who had loved it and had retained the idea of that beautiful Temple of Pallas Athene. When the Temple of Truth was established originally in Greece, it took many, many centuries of embodiments and reembodiments upon behalf of the Priests and Priestesses devoted to its teaching before the actual magnificent Temple Itself was physically manifest. This was almost an exact duplicate in its beauty and perfection of the original Atlantean Temple. You see, once you have looked upon a thing, it remains in your memory, recorded in your etheric body (for instance as you might look upon one of the public buildings in your city) then you hold that idea in mind. Now, if you had tenacity enough, energy enough, constancy enough and substance enough, you could recreate that public building at any other place on the Earth's surface. That is what was done at Luxor, in Greece, in Shamballa and various other places where these Temples were established. The patterns were brought in the minds and consciousness of those who had been present in the height of the great glory of those Temples. Those individuals, remember, were under the Law of the "Bands of Forgetfulness" which allowed the possibility of their losing the memory of those patterns when they passed on at the close of each embodiment---."

Those beings who created this Grecian Temple of Truth were, of course, under the radiation of Pallas Athene and they received the tremendous protection of Her love and light. Centuries came and went and finally, like the great palaces of Luxor, the magnificence of the Temple of Truth began to fall into decay through the decline of the Grecian civilization---. Presently, in the etheric atmosphere, over Crete, We have a magnificent replica of the Temple of Truth. It looks something like the Parthenon, the ruins of which may be seen today, but very much larger---."

26. In regard to Delphic Oracles, Chohan Hilarion is giving us the following: ("*Bridge*", *Series 6, Book 4*)

"---After that time - there arose the Order known as the Delphic Oracles. These were Beings, most of Whom had belonged to Pallas Athene's Court. These Delphic Oracles performed the same service as Our speaker, and any God-Being--could use the body of such an Oracle upon occasion, in order to give instruction to a group who would gather together to receive that assistance.

The original Delphic Oracles were carefully trained from early childhood. They were protected from all contact with the outside world and therefore from all pressure of personality of their own or others. They were a clear "pipeline" through which the Divine Beings could reach the few who were seeking Truth upon this Planet Earth. Then, as you have been told, the Oracles no longer remained completely pure. Several of these who had performed services of black magic on Atlantis sold themselves for profit to various governments, and the messages which they gave to the credulous people were previously written out for them by some unscrupulous individual who had brought the services of that Oracle in order to further his "cause". So the light of the Delphic Oracles went out, and a great many of the people, completely disillusioned at that time, have not recovered from this disappointment even to the present day---It is to those people I have personally dedicated a great portion of My life, hoping to bring them to the point where they do desire to know the Truth which will set them free---."

In another talk, given three years earlier, April, 1954, ("*Bridge*", *July, 1954, p. 6-7*), Chohan Hilarion is giving us additional details in regard to the decline of the Delphic Oracles.

"---Beloved Vesta Herself was the first Goddess of Truth for this evolution.

The Beloved Pallas Athene assumed that Office and has embodied that Virtue in the Temple of Truth. She was one of the first Cosmic Vestal Virgins representing the Virtue of Truth in the electronic belt around the Sun. The drawing forth of Truth in every age has been under the direction of Beloved Vesta and Beloved Pallas Athene as well as the Chohan holding the Office of the Fifth Ray---

In early Greece, during the time when the Oracles of Delphi were so active, the very first Vestal Virgins were completely dedicated to magnetizing pure Truth. They did draw forth, repeat and record the Truth from the lips of the Beloved Vesta and Beloved Pallas Athene, these records remaining today within the keeping of the Brotherhood at Crete. This Spiritual Order of Vestal Virgins endured for almost seven hundred years. At the close of this period, one Vestal Virgin was taken into the group who did not live up to the vow of purity of mind or of body. The contagion spread through the entire endeavor because of this individual and brought the Oracle of Delphi to ruin. This destroyed the connection and contact between the Beloved Vesta, Beloved Pallas Athene and the people of Earth.

The recordings of the Oracles of Delphi which are presently in the hands of the people are of this degenerate and dishonest organization which took control of the Oracles after its "Fall"---."

Referring to the latter, Pallas Athene, in one of Her addresses(*Series 6, Book 4, p.9*), said the following:

"---There will be born here on Earth---this year (1957) two lifestreams ---They belonged to the Delphic Band during its decline, so will you please---make calls that the cause and core of that weakness be removed from them, and that those individuals when they reach their majority, may re-attain the dignity of the Delphic Priesthood which We once knew and saw manifest upon this Earth---."

27. On the anniversary of His "Day of Enlightenment", May 8, 1958, Lord Gautama, presently the Planetary Logos of this Earth, addressing the students at the Retreat of God's Will at Darjeeling, India, gave many and some hitherto unknown details of His endeavors in search for God-Truth. ("*Bridge*", *August, 1958*)

As for the Love He feels, we see it demonstrated annually, during the Wesak Festival, on the night of the full moon in May, in India, where He comes to bless the pilgrims as well as the rest of humanity. In the following excerpt, Chohan Paul the Venetian comments upon it. ("*Bridge*" *May, 1954, p. 11*)

"In March, the pilgrims of Asia begin to respond to the magnetic power of Love Divine and turn their attention toward the spiritual currents set up by the Great White Brotherhood in preparation for the Visitation of Lord Gautama Buddha at the Wesak Festival, on the night of the full moon, in the mystic month of May. There is no definite place which is set for the celebration of this Cosmic Event. Each year, the valley chosen is known only to the Brotherhood. The light in the heart of the pilgrims, the sincerity of their motives, and the tenacity of their endeavors, determine whether or not they will arrive in the chosen valley and receive the added benediction through their physical garments as well as their inner vehicles which naturally gravitate toward the celebration through the power of the attention when the physical body sleeps. For all these earnest and prayerful pilgrims, let us whisper together a prayer: "Lead, Kindly Light, their feet to this Holy Shrine".

28. "---Human nature knows neither tolerance, understanding, nor true love. All unascended beings share this human nature to some extent for what might be called self-preservation in this world of form. The humility and self-denial that represents the vows of Church Orders were endeavors to deny the human nature and assume the Divine. However, denial by human will is not the answer. Invocation by the chela to an Ascended Master to enter into his daily activities is a simple way to deny the outer and let the Divine flow through the form---." (*The Maha Chohan, "Bulletin", Vol. 11, #41*)

29. It is one thing to accidentally discover and see a forbidden region or place unselfishly and even explore it, but an entirely different thing when, in the discovery, the human selfishness, greed and discord enter. This explains the oft-repeated mystery of individuals who, having accidentally discovered caves and "abandoned" or "lost" mines with rich veins of valuable ore, particularly gold, when they return to it, but with a selfish motive of exploitation, the place seems as if it never existed.

### CONTINUE TO CHAPTER 23

## THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW

### CHAPTER 23 COSMIC EVIL

*"How art thou fallen from heaven, Lucifer, son of the morning! how - thou - didst weaken the nations! - Thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into Heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God - I will ascend above the heights - I will be like the most High."* Isaiah.

In the great Cosmos that encompasses not only our own Universe but others, there exists what is known loosely as Cosmic Evil. This Cosmic Evil, through its own subversive elements - "falling angels" - as well as incarnate and discarnate humans on Earth, create and propagate the evil discordance rampant in the world from aeons past, to this day. Our Planet is not the only one in which Cosmic Evil is found, and though we have no available records to pinpoint our claim yet, in what occasionally was given to us, by Cosmic Beings, we can be reasonably sure of this Evil's manifestation in the great Cosmos.<sup>1</sup>

In the great Temples of our Solar System, as well as in those of the Great Central Sun, Alpha and Omega and, no doubt, in other Systems of worlds, there are great Cosmic Libraries where accurate and extensive information in regards to this exist.<sup>2</sup> Though we cannot have access to these sources, the findings of our own astronomers, working on their yet imperfect instruments, do give us some idea of the presence of the Cosmic Evil, by reporting to the fact that in the Cosmos they see immense, in size, balloons floating aimlessly in space. Cosmic Beings have told us that these "balloons", at one time billions of years back, were living, evolving, magnificent Planets who had reached great spiritual heights but who, due to Cosmic Evil, found themselves in a similar situation to that of our Earth, 4,500,000 years ago, with one difference; in their case, there was no Sanat Kumara to rescue them.

The dissolution of a Planet does not occur overnight. It takes millions of years, but when its people fail, for a very, very long time, to emit Light, then the elements of which the Planet is composed dissolve, returning to their Sun for re-polarization in Systems yet to come. Before this takes place, however, the Angelic Host first withdraw, to be followed by the elementals of Air and Water. Then, the Earth, failing to emit and emanate Life, the once vibrant Planet becomes a "dead" Planet, example of which we have our Moon which, eventually, will be another Cosmic "balloon" for the astronomers to report.<sup>3</sup>

The "Cosmic Evil" is not the work of God, and was never meant to exist. In the quotation from the Book of Isaiah, given earlier, we saw how "Lucifer" fell. But whether "Lucifer" was the original perpetrator of all that evil, who could say? "The Tibetan", the Ascended Master Djwhal Khul, in one of His majestic and soul-stirring books, states that the Cosmic Evil had its starting point in the "Moonchain", while the Moon

was an active part of our Solar System. But regardless, as to where this starting place was, the fact remains that the beginning was in the abnormal ambition of its author to be "exalted and put his throne above the stars of God".<sup>4</sup>

One would think that after the protagonist's apostasy and fall, the Cosmic power bestowed on him and his cohorts would be taken away from them. This was not the case for, "what God has given, He never takes it back".

In the coming of the "laggards", and in their evil propensities, we have an example as to how the Cosmic Evil can and does operate. The "laggards" were the unconscious representatives of evil, and unconsciously transplanted, through example and action, their nefarious practices into the receptive consciousness of the "innocents". In those days, in the Planets from which the "laggards" came, there were individuals who can be compared to our own "super-scientists", and who could and did create technical life-forms, bodies, images like man's - but lacking the "Divine Spark" that united them with Divinity. What effect these mechanical human contraptions had in the then human life is not known; and the Great Divine Director, from whose addresses this is taken, does not go further. Scarcely, however, it can be presumed that any good could come from "beings" without in them "the Spark of Divinity".

Earlier in these discussions, we alluded to the black magicians in Lemuria, capturing elemental life and through "precipitation", imprisoning them in animal bodies created by themselves. In this performance, they impregnated their creations with all possible hatred against man, so that in that hatred they might destroy those who "dared" to serve the Light. In Atlantis, later, as well as in Lemuria, fire elementals - Salamanders - were captured and were directed by these "black magicians" to bring death to as many people as possible; and that which was designed by God to bring comfort and light to life, was utilized by the nefarious activities of the kingdom of darkness.

The struggle that went on between the Great White Brotherhood and the black magicians, we saw earlier, eliminated from the stage of operation those of the higher Initiations and the greater power. But their "claws" are still with us, and it is from them, as well as from some of the discarnates, abiding in the astral and psychic realms that most of our chaos, in the world today, can be found. In the following, Archangel Zadkiel is giving us a fairly good idea as to how this is working. ("*Bridge*", October, 1959, p. 150)

"---Beloved ones, there have been, in the ages that have come and gone, many ideas formed, many thought forms and patterns which have not been dissolved; some of them remain within the etheric realm and what you call the psychic and astral realm, and they float around there - they would be dissolved except for the fact that disembodied individuals, some of whom promulgated those very ideas, feed their life into them and keep them alive. Now, these invisible focuses which are imperfect, are kept alive by the very individual or those who have a similar rate of vibration who for one reason or another would like to see them externalized in the world of form.

At the present time, We are very busy at Inner Levels, disconnecting the souls of those individuals who, between embodiments, have had certain affinity to discord. As they are taken into the Temples of Light and, as they are given knowledge of the use of the Violet Fire within those Temples of Light, then there is nothing to feed these forms and the natural process of the Violet Flame, which is blazing through those Realms at all time, will dissolve them before they can anchor into embodied lifestreams who have the way, the means and the power, temporarily, to again externalize them to give distress to mankind and the Earth.

*There has to be a cause and core in the Inner Realms before there is manifestation and effect in the world of form.* If we can remove these vortices of disembodied souls from their affinity, mentally, emotionally and etherically, to discord of every kind, as We are trying to do, it is easy then to remove causes and core of that discordant condition and replace it by a magnificent blazing Cause and Core of Cosmic Light, which in turn filters down through the constructive people on any one of the Seven Rays into the outer consciousness and becomes something that is constructive which they can externalize."

As if this was not enough to give all the grief possible, there is another source, equally potent, which contributes to discord and the chaos. This, like the one of the discarnates, is also invisible and works in



subtler ways. It radiates evil and moves in clouds, formed by the evil thoughts and actions of myriad individuals who have lived and died, not only recently, but in the long, long past.<sup>5</sup>

For an understanding of this, let's bear in mind that man, as an individualized "I AM" Presence, is the recipient of Divine Energy which manifests itself in feeling and thought. Such being the case, these thoughts and feelings, as they are created and projected by the individual, are not dead, ephemeral, etheric bulbs, soon to be blown out into nothingness, but they have strength, stability, and vibration; and they are of such potency as the person who projected them put in them. Now, if these projected energies happened to be of a constructive nature, it is well and good; but, should it be the reverse, and had been projected by an individual of strong will and with an evil intent, then they become wandering energies, moving on to create and manifest evil. They sail through the lower atmosphere and as they move on, by the Law of Attraction, attach into themselves new powers, which they get from others of similar vibration. From then on, steadily and continuously, they increase in size and potency, becoming large, invisible clouds of evil influence, often reaching in diameter thousands of miles. As they move through' the horizon, they overshadow cities and countries, showering on them depression, fear, revenge, suspicion, lasciviousness and whatever else, originally, they got from their human creators.

Their movement is not rapid, neither is it violent, and this is due to the fact that first, they are impeded by the presence of other clouds of similar vibration which were built and projected before they did, and with which, now, they unite: second, by the attraction and pulling they receive from individuals on Earth who, continuously project vibrations of similar nature to their own. In places and districts, where the projected thought form and vibration are similar to these clouds, such as found in the "slums" of a city, or in the "underworld", these clouds are attracted more in there, increasing the evil propensities of these places.

When these clouds, with their Earthly starting point and accumulation, come together and operate in unison with similar energies of evil, projected from discarnates from the astral plane, the situation then really becomes dangerous. On this particular side, we will not expand. Suffice to say, that the so-called "dead" have greater power and opportunity in the "grave", to do good or evil, all depending upon their evolvment. Crimes, which were committed, and for which their perpetrators can give no reason for their commitment, have their source and urging in the astral and psychic planes, the "instigator" being a former, living individual of a strong, revengeful propensity.

In Atlantis, what once were known as "laggards" in Lemuria, became the active agents and organs of the black magicians; but here, instead of capturing elemental life and through "precipitation" turning them into fierce animals; or using the Salamanders to destroy anyone who dared serve the Light, they became subtler and thus more dangerous. They took it upon themselves to proclaim to the world that they were God's chosen, and they were there to serve the Light. They built magnificent Temples, attracting by their splendor the innocent and the naive, and building a following of unprecedented dimensions.<sup>6</sup>

This thing went on for a very long time, and the masses, believing them to be true teachers, flocked to their Temples. It was then that the Archangel Zadkiel, Archangel of the Seventh Ray, Whose service to Life is to guard and protect the powers of Invocation as well as the Sacred Fire of the Violet Transmuting Flame, decided to establish, on the physical surface of the Earth, a Temple of Purification with which to, actively, fight the existing condition. Furthermore, the Archangel Himself undertook to invoke the Light to this Temple, and to project from there to the atmosphere of Earth, the Violet Transmuting Flame.

With the help of the Builders of Form, the Angels of the Violet Flame, the Ceremonial Devas and certain members of the human race, the Archangel built the Temple of the Violet Flame on what we know today as the Island of Cuba which, then, was a part of Atlantis. From Chohan Morya, we learn that the main Temple was round in shape and very large; it had been built of pure amethyst stone, brought to Cuba from every part of the world. On the top of its dome, made of pure gold, stood a seven-foot statue of Holy Amethyst, Divine Complement of the Archangel. In the centre of the Temple was the Altar of the Violet Flame, built, also, of pure amethyst. This Flame was invoked by priests and priestesses, especially trained for that purpose by the Archangel Himself.

Around the central Temple were built, in the same style though of smaller dimensions, seven other Temples, to represent the Seven Rays. >From the dome of each of these Temples, the Violet Transmuting Flame was projecting, the power and caliber of which could be seen at a distance of a thousand miles. The

influence of this Sacred Fire on the black magicians and their cohorts was such as to inspire them with fear and this because of its Invocative and Transmuting power; it was greatly lessening their audacious self-assertion and reduced their influence with the crowds. Many of them who, in those days closely cooperated in that nefarious work, even in their present embodiment avoid the Violet Flame, from sheer fear of it.

In the smaller Temples, it was taught the manner through which the Sacred Fire could be invoked, direct from the Heart of Divinity, and used by those visiting there, who wanted to help purify their own continents and nations to which they belonged. In addition to that, there was the teaching of mental Concentration and Meditation on the Universal "I AM" Presence, which, being developed, opened the way to magnetize God's powers on the disciples.

Practically every member of the Great White Brotherhood was acquainted with the power and importance of this Focus of Light and often came there to bathe in the purifying powers of the Violet Flame. They also sent their chelas there for a period of time.

All these contributed to the intense hatred of the black magicians against the Temple which, as time went on, was not only a thorn in their eyes but became an anathema. It continued thus for a long time, and as the thoughtless masses flocked to their Temples, eventually the black magicians were on the ascendancy. It did not last long, however, and the sinking of Atlantis put an end to their nefarious purposes. Archangel Zadkiel's Temple also went down with the waters and, though the physical aspects of it are lost to the naked eye, its etheric counterpart remains intact and in vital activity. It is located exactly, on the ethers, right above where the physical original stood and remains open to those who care to visit it in their finer bodies, while sleeping.

In the etheric bodies of those priests and priestesses who served in that Temple, still remains the memory of the Temple and its work. Saint Germain, present Chohan of the Seventh Ray, is one of them. At the time of the sinking of Atlantis, he was entrusted with the Temple's Violet Flame to transport it to Transylvania, in Hungary.<sup>7</sup>

In the aeons of time that have passed since the sinking of Atlantis, the Cosmic Evil, through its far-flung emissaries, has not ceased its nefarious practices, working on the feelings and thoughts of man. With the advent of the Seventh Ray and the numerous dispensations which the Cosmic Law has granted to Saint Germain, the Great White Brotherhood, in unison with the spiritually elite of mankind have united in combating the workings of the evil forces. This was particularly necessary, due to the fact that our Solar System, along with the rest of our Galaxy, as already previously was elucidated, is advancing in evolution and of all Planets involved, only Earth was found wanting and unable to join the others. Cosmic Beings, responding to appeal, came to help and awaken mankind to its opportunity as well as to its danger. Archangel Zadkiel, among the first, in an address to the students of the Bridge to Freedom, January 31, 1954, said:

"---Now again we come to the close of one of those cycles - the minor and the major - and the Seventh Ray is to again play upon the Planet Earth for approximately two thousand years. The Law has said it is the FINAL Cycle. It is the final "warm Spring sun" that must draw life from the bulbs and the dormant seeds. It is to this end that We are pouring the pressure of Our light and flames, and the desire to secure from those of you who are stirring in your sleep, the assistance of your lifestreams also---. We are in the last days! We are in the last great opportunity to set mankind and all life free---." (*The Seven Archangels Speak*, p. 39)

Speaking on the same subject, Goddess Vesta, Divine Complement of Helios, our Solar Logos, in an address She gave to the students at the Royal Teton, June 15, 1961, during the Karmic Board Convocation, said: (*Bulletin*, Vol. 10, #12, June 20, 1961)

"---We have served a long time, beloved ones. It is Our joy, of course, and it is Our Privilege to expand Light, Love, Wisdom, and Power to sustain Our System, because We know We are on the verge of the return of Our Planets, One by One into Our Own Orbit and then We will take the Initiation to proceed upward into the Planetary Orbit of the Sun God and Goddess, Krishna and Sophia, immediately above Us, taking with Us those Planets which are ready and bowing before Cosmic Law *if dissolution of any Planet*

*in Our System is required. In that category, of course, comes the Earth.* After the energies of Beloved Sanat Kumara, after the energies of Lord Gautama, after the sweet energies of all of the Seraphim and Cherubim and Angelic Host, all of the Elohim, Archangels and Archaii, all of the Beings under the Maha Chohan, His Seven Chohans, all of the Love of Great White Brotherhood invested in you, the elect, it would be indeed an unpleasant task for the Ascended Master Serapis Bey or El Morya to receive from the Karmic Board a final, irrevocable Notice that the Earth and her peoples are not ready to proceed, first into the orbit of Uranus, left-ward and then upward into the Love Orbit presently occupied by Venus and Sanat Kumara, the Lord of the Love Star, Venus, even as Lord Gautama is now the Lord of this World---."

Continuing, Goddess Vesta adds: "We would like to bring Earth Home; Earth and all Her evolutions including the laggards. We know, She is overcrowded. *We created Her for only three and a half billion people.* We know that She has been burdened by some ten billion lifestreams not including innumerable imprisoned Angels and laggards - We know it! But, you have known it too; and why have you been vested by Myself with the full power of My Being to act for Me in this world of form, when there is yet not cognizance within you of holding the immaculate concept for yourself and for your fellow man!!!---"

The seriousness of the situation and the urging necessity of redeeming the Earth and her evolutions, most succinctly is told by Chohan Hilarion. ("*Bridge*", July, 1957, p. 15)

"---We are told (by Cosmic Law) that *this* revolution (of the Cosmic Wheel of two thousand years) releasing the merciful benefits of the Seventh Ray, is the *last* one to be permitted to our Earth. This is why it is so *very important* for mankind to quickly awaken at this time to the requirements, as well as the opportunities provided so freely for them---.

Continuing, Lord Maitreya (now the Buddha) emphasizes the time limit which the Cosmic Law has set for the Earth to improve Herself.

"---At the half-yearly Council held at the Rocky Mountain Retreat, in January, 1952, because of certain Cosmic changes soon to take place on our Earth and in our entire Galaxy, the Cosmic Edict was given that our Earth *had to emit more Light* - and, within the short period of *twenty years!* This alerted all the Ascended Host to accelerate every possible way and means of reaching the consciousness of all men, women and children on the Earth as quickly as possible, to enable them to lend their conscious assistance at this time of crisis---."<sup>8</sup>

Adding more zest to it, Chohan Lanto, in an address given to the students at the Royal Teton, June 23, 1958, said the following: ("*Bridge*", December, 1958, p. 17)

"---We were told from God, Who has chosen to give Us life and sustenance, that this is a Cosmic moment of opportunity, and the Planets and the Galaxies and the Suns and Stars belonging thereto must obey the Fiat of the Eternal and be on Their Way. The Blessed Virgo - "Mother Earth" - is among those who have been summoned to a greater life - Those of Us Who love Her - are determined, within Ourselves, that the Earth shall have Her opportunity, and that the component parts that make up Her glorious body shall not be destined for disintegration."<sup>9</sup>

To avert this "disintegration" and, also recognizing the difficulty, if not utter impossibility, to transmute mankind's transgressions and convert the Earth, from a Star of darkness into one of Light, in the allotted time of twenty years, Chohan Morya appealed to the Cosmic Law for a special Dispensation wherein a NEW Planet, of lesser vibration to that of the Earth be created, where all those of the human evolution, incarnate and discarnate, who have proven themselves incapable or unwilling to emit more Light, be transferred there.

This "dispensation" was granted and from then on, there will be no re-embodiment on the Earth from any of them. The rest of the Earth's inhabitants - the ones more evolved spiritually - along with the incoming first sub-race, of the Seventh Root Race, which is waiting on the Seventh Sphere for incarnation to the Earth<sup>10</sup> under the Great Divine Director - Lord Saithrhu - will proceed with the rest of the Planets of our Solar System into the new order of evolution<sup>11</sup> As for the "transferees", they have, by necessity, to wait millions of years more before another opportunity of Cosmic Evolution, similar to the present, is presented.

## SUPPLEMENT

### "THE HOLY CHRIST SELF DISPENSATION"

(referenced in footnote 8)

In that footnote paragraph, we saw how the wisdom of the Law granted a dispensation to two thousand Holy Christ Selves, of a higher caliber individuals presently incarnated, who might be awakened and instructed in the Law, through the current service of the Brotherhood, with the purpose that these individuals could, in turn, be prepared to teach the Law to the masses, at a later day.<sup>12</sup> So beautifully did the outer selves of these lifestreams respond to their own Christ Selves, that in July, 1952, the Karmic Board widened the Grant, and allowed the Holy Christ Selves of an added 198,000 lifestreams the opportunity to reach through the veil, and endeavor to impress the outer self of each one of them as to the reality of the Presence of God, the Ascended Masters and the current activities of the Great White Brotherhood; then to stir, in the outer self, enough sustained enthusiasm in the current activities of Ascended and unascended beings that he or she would be willing to offer the energies of their lifestreams to the present endeavor. This second grant did not bear such good fruit as the first one, and in the January, 1953 Council, there was no increase made in the total number of the Holy Christ Selves to be given an opportunity to fulfill Their destiny through the souls and personalities They sustained on Earth.

Prior to the half-yearly Council of June 30, 1953, it became apparent to the Brotherhood that neither the response of the 198,000 souls given the grant in July, 1952, nor the energy released by the students, asking for an increase in the number of accepted souls, warranted a release of more of these merciful Dispensations by the Karmic Board. On June 29, 1953, two of the Chohans, Serapis Bey and Saint Germain, sitting in on one of the small Council rooms in the Rocky Mountain Retreat, discussed the failure of the experiment from the standpoint of "manifest works". Finally Serapis remarked: "I only wish we had some harmoniously qualified energy from unascended beings to offer the Karmic Board as security for increasing the Grant."

At this moment, a small group of students who had gathered in their Sanctuary that evening began to make calls for the awakening of the full two hundred thousand who had already been given the Grant, and for additional dispensations to more quickly awaken the consciousness of the entire human race, incarnate and discarnate. While the Masters were speaking, the Council rooms began to hum with the sound of harmonious energy qualified with calls to the Great Central Sun; the Karmic Board and the Cosmic Law for Mercy, Forgiveness and Dispensations to increase the number of lifestreams who might be blessed with a closer, sweeter and more powerful association with their own Holy Christ Self. On hearing this, Beloved Saint Germain joyously struck the table with His hand saying: "Serapis! There is your energy!"<sup>13</sup>

These same students, sensing the need for additional decrees, volunteered to gather together the following evening again to make collective calls *while the petitions were being presented to the Karmic Board*. This endeavor so impressed this august body with the earnestness and loyalty of the students, that they not only passed the two hundred thousand, but increased the grant to include one million souls. (*Series 1, Book 3, p. 18-20*)

Talking to the students a little later, Saint Germain said: (*Series 1, Book 3, p. 23*)

"---Your attention and the power of your decrees have made a great highway of Light into the heart of the Great Teton Mountain, where our half-yearly Council - July, 1953 - is now in progress, accentuating the track made by the transmission of the Flame, and justifying Our request for a definite focus of Light to be established in the Western World for the benefit of the race, and it makes me happy to tell you that Our request has been granted. (This "definite focus of Light" was established, a few years later, in Kings Park, Long Island, New York.)

The Great Lords of Karma entered the vast audience Chamber and took Their wonted places prior to Their scheduled time, so that They too might witness the fidelity and the Light that lies within the hearts of unascended beings and which proved to be a determining factor later in the granting of petitions presented for Their consideration.

How shall I describe to you the exquisite grace and beauty of the Spokesman of the Karmic Board, Kuan Yin, as She walked majestically to Her Throne,<sup>14</sup> Her beautiful train of purple velvet, nine feet in length, upheld by a group of the Angels of Mercy? How shall I describe the beauty and perfection of the Great Lord Michael and the Beloved Micah - or the dazzling appearance of the Messenger from the Great Central Sun, who stood between Them on the platform?

I believe that you can feel the sense of beauty and magnificence of the Mighty Council (because you have often witnessed it in the hours while your physical bodies slept) - the members of which gather to weigh the petitions made by the Brothers and Sisters of the various Retreats, as well as those of the mankind of Earth who are conscious of the activities of the Great White Brotherhood. One can sense the surprise and pleasure of these Great Beings Who have gathered here on witnessing the unusual occurrence of an assembly of Ascended Beings and a group of consciously aware unascended beings working simultaneously for the good of the whole - all together rendering an unprecedented service to life. Oh, magnificent! magnificent, indeed! is such an accomplishment---

How shall I describe to you the great multitudes gathered in the vicinity of the mountain? - or the Beloved Serapis and Lord Maitreya - with the two hundred thousand blessed lifestreams, rising tier after tier into the atmosphere above the Retreat? - All of the discarnates have gathered here again, even those in the lower astral realms - The elemental and nature kingdoms are represented by the Great Shining Devas - The members of the Angelic Host stand in the atmosphere awaiting the word of Their Leaders to carry the radiation to the four corners of the Earth - All work together in the Name of Mercy and Love and all wear on Their robes either bands or ribbons of purple, significant of the Violet Flame of Mercy and Forgiveness---

The Great Ones, impassive and impersonal, stood in acknowledgment of the sincerity of your lives - as you offered your energy and petitions before the great Karmic Board.

Oh, My Beloved Hearts! I shall bring to you - with great happiness - the result of your endeavors for We see, at last, great numbers of unascended beings willing to forget personal pressure and discomfort in order to join the energy of their lives to follow a vision - and make it a fact---

Commenting on the effort of the Holy Christ Selves that have stepped forward and asked to take command of the physical form and, through it, complete man's Divine Plan on Earth, Lord Maitreya, the (then) Cosmic Christ said the following:

### **THE MEANING OF THE SECOND COMING**

"---The Second Coming has been spoken of through so many centuries - and it has been interpreted in such mystic terms that mankind seem thoroughly confused in the simplicity of the actual Truth of that Coming. Your Presence, your Divine Glorious God Self, designed out of the Universal Light by the Father-Mother God, creating from Its Own Heart the perfection of the Ascended Master Octave, desires now, through your physical forms to externalize Its Plan. It is as simple as the Divine Pattern of the Oak tree which pulsates in living Light and externalizes through the acorn in the natural unfolding of the elemental substance, becoming the manifest Oak in form---."(*Love is Still the Way*, p. 16)

#### **FOOTNOTES-CHAPTER 23**

1. The Great Divine Director, referring to the "Cosmic Evil" in one of his addresses to the students, said in substance:

Just as there is on Earth what man calls "evil", which manifests itself in the inhuman treatment of one man towards another, so there is in other parts of the Universe, where certain similar conditions exist and which are equally evil. In the history of the Cosmos, going back to very distant past, there are records of civilizations which reached great heights but eventually failed because of the presence of the evil.

2. In the following, the Maha Chohan gives us some authentic information in regard to Cosmic Libraries. (*Bridge*, July, 1959, p. 81)

"---The office of the Cosmic Librarian, like that of the Maha Chohan's, is filled by different intelligences in the course of the evolution of an entire race---. The Great Cosmic Record that has been written in every civilization has been transferred,

preceding the usual cataclysm, into this Cosmic Library. They are sustained here in their original form and manuscripts, because the various styles are part of the heritage of the race and is representative of its culture, its nature and its evolution---."

3. It is possible, though too distant for our finite minds to conceive, that the Moon, eventually, instead of becoming another "balloon", may redeem herself and, once again become a brilliant jewel in the Divine Diadem of our Solar Logoi.

Elsewhere in these pages, (*Chapter 29, p. 446*) we present a verbatim discourse of the Cosmic Being Kamacura, given on November 28, 1970, to the students of "The Bridge to Freedom" at Long Island, New York, in which some unknown and startling information is given about the Moon and her eventual destiny.

4. The Goddess of Light, in an address She gave to the students of the Summit Lighthouse in Washington, D. C., July 4, 1962, gave a personal experience She had with the agents of this Cosmic Evil, the black magicians of our Earth who, incredible though it may seem, at one time, in the history of mankind, controlled this Planet.

"---These black magicians in the past took Initiations which carried them into very great steps toward Godhead. And then, after they had taken those steps, they suddenly desired, through a form of narcissism, to become enamored with their own personalities and, in their individual expressions, they attempted to assert the power of their own egos and they ceased to remember that "Thine is the Kingdom and the Power and the Glory", and they said instead: "Mine is the Kingdom; mine is the power; mine is the glory." And, as they said that, because up to that point they had already been endowed with certain powers of Precipitation, through previous Initiations, successfully passed, they were still able to temporarily enslave certain elemental forces, which, in turn, did their bidding. Like the "genie" in the story of Aladdin's Magic Lamp, Life obeyed their voices and they performed nefarious acts of malice against the world while yet in possession of certain spiritual faculties.

"I was One who served the Light for a long time and, through the malpractices of one of those black magicians, as you know, I was enslaved in the half-body of a fish for many, many years, all because of an unguarded moment. I was overly confident of my spiritual attainment and somehow I failed to apprehend the fact that "Eternal Vigilance is the price of Liberty"."

5. For those restless individuals who are so anxious and eager to know the experiences of past embodiments, the Maha Chohan enlightens us as follows: (*"Bulletin", Vol. 5, #25*)

"---The Law of Mercy and Forgiveness is good beyond man's fondest conceptions. One aspect of that Law is the "veil" drawn between man's conscious mind and the memories of the experiences - of past lives - If you were fettered with the feelings and memories of the countless centuries in which you were embodied, plus the experiences of this Earth life, there would be little opportunity for you to learn the lessons that the soul must absorb in this life. Further, those past memories, with their attendant weaknesses and discords, would bitterly affect your association with others.

Individuals (like Lot's wife in the Bible) are intrigued with the idea of "looking backward". The outer personality enjoys the ideas of great glory, power, service and accomplishment in ages that have passed from the screen of life. In this way, the present personality seeks to glorify the present, sometimes insignificant, ego. The individual forgets that in so throwing the consciousness backward (against the Wisdom of the Karmic Board), he may well enter into the feelings, the thoughts, the actions, and even the physical disabilities of those former embodiments. It is not just a matter of observing "a picture or a play", when an individual forces the curtain of Mercy open. It is a matter of entering into and becoming the personality long since discarded and a very dangerous practice indeed. \*From time to time, the Ascended Masters do reveal certain aspects of past embodiments for two specific reasons only - First, to allow the individual to evaluate his present tendencies, human nature, etc., and to make the corrections in this present life. Second, to allow the individual to see what part his momentum of service through the ages has been, so that he may couple that momentum of *Good* with his present personal service. For any individual, however, to endeavor to project his consciousness backward, unless in the actual Presence of an Ascended Being, is to open the door to heartache and distress. Be not like the disobedient wife of Lot who "turned to a pillar of salt" through curiosity and rebellion against the Lord. Live in the NOW, grateful that what you have done, what you have been in past embodiments, is mercifully withheld from your present brain consciousness---. This does not mean, however, that you cease to call, with all the intensity of your beings, for the dissolving, transmuting and sublimating of all past errors and mistakes in your entire lifestream---."

\* Commenting on the same subject, Saint Germain, addressing the students, on March 31, 1956, said the following: (*"Bridge" January, 1957, p. 8*)

"---Oh, there is much that you do not know! Fortunately, there is a veil of mercy between the conscious mind and certain etheric memories and that veil is drawn apart very slowly from time to time because a quite sane man has been known to go completely mad just by looking upon the "Dweller on the Threshold", as the human creation of his own lifestream is sometimes called---."

The question is often asked, if it is permissible for an individual to communicate with souls that have departed to inner realms and, if this communication entails Karmic liabilities. In the following Chohan Morya answers the query. (*"Bulletin", Vol. 4, #51*)

"---You understand---that the inhabitants of the psychic plane are no further advanced in spiritual knowledge than when they walked the way of Earth although conditions there have improved lately in that we have established schoolrooms where they

are taught the Law of Life and Violet Flame Temples where they receive purification. However, every evolution in the entire universe is operated under a strict tenet of wise Cosmic Law, not excluding man and the embodied ego who, by means of the projected consciousness of himself to another, attempts to contact souls in the psychic realm for any reason whatsoever, subjects himself as well as others he may influence in a like practice, to a severe Karmic penalty. It brings great unhappiness to the souls abiding there, drawing them by the magnetization of physical thought toward that group of unhappy spirits known, until recently as "The Earthbound", a state from which it is extremely difficult to extricate them. The only safe relationship between the Earth and the psychic planes should be prayers for the peace of the discarnate souls and the speedy transmutation of their Karma through the Sacred Fires of purification---

And what about foretelling future events?

This, the Maha Chohan answers. ("*Bulletin*", January 11, 1959)

"---Some of you,---reach out to Us desirous of knowing what the future holds. True Prophecy and Foretelling of the Future is a power that lies within those Who have climbed the Mount of Attainment and view life from Celestial Heights. We can tell you exactly the action of Cosmic cycles and events, but, because of the freewill of human beings, We are never certain which way they will come in a given situation. Man, as you know, is not an automaton, and through this privilege of the use of free-will, must he work towards his own Ascension---

6. In the following, the Maha Chohan tells us how it was done. ("*Bridge*", March 1957, p. 8)

"---During the Atlantean days, many, many of the "laggards" of the System came into embodiment here and so We then did not have the pure, glorious, pristine perfection which We had had in the Lemurian Age, because these individuals became what you might call the "Priests and Priestesses of black magic". Therefore, there began to be two forms of Temple worship --the first was that served by the true Priests Who remembered the perfection of the Temple service and radiation from Lemuria. These lifestreams consecrated to Truth were able to consciously contact the Realms of Light and the Cosmic Beings, Ascended Masters, Archangels, and all who abide there. To a great degree, They were able to sustain and expand the Atlantean culture, bringing it to great heights of perfection.

Then there was the other group who were the "charlatans". They, also, had built magnificent Temple buildings and had a great show of religious worship. However, there was within their consciousness, seeds of discontent and inharmony and, although many of them were trained in the powers of invocation, they used that power to invoke certain evil forces which had been generated by the discordant thoughts, feelings, spoken words and deeds of the "laggards" who were the "guests" of Earth's people. That radiation also went out into the atmosphere of Earth as well as the radiation of good from the Atlantean Brotherhood which was the true Priesthood of Light.

One day, when you are privileged to read the Scrolls in Our possession which record authenticated historical data (some to be found in Luxor, others in Himalaya, in God Meru, and at Grand Teton), I think you will find that the Atlantean civilization was really the greatest struggle between the powers of light and darkness that this Earth has ever seen. It was the beginning of two factions - both of which professed obedience to God and His Will. The "charlatans" exercised the destructive use of free will and through this, certain powers of evil were set into motion which affected great masses of people destructively---

7. It should not be passed unnoticed the fact that Columbus, who in subsequent re-embodiment became Saint Germain, while sailing West landed in Cuba "accidentally". It was the magnetic pull of the ancient Temple of Archangel Zadkiel, and the love he had for it, which remained in his etheric memory that drew him there.

8. At that time - January, 1952 - the Holy Christ Selves, of the entire human race (some ten billion of them, though only three and one-half billion are in embodiment at one time) asked for a dispensation whereby human free will would be set aside and They (the Holy Christ Selves) would be allowed to cooperate in the Cosmic Push of the hour through personalities which They have sustained for centuries. The Lords of Karma, together with a Messenger from the Great Central Sun made a partial grant to two thousand, particularly prepared individuals, as an initial experiment. ("*Bridge*", Series VIII, Part V, p. 145) More of this at the end of the chapter.

9. The following is an excerpt of an address given by Helios, Sun God of our Solar System to the students, during the Summer Conference held at Kings Park, Long Island, New York. The address was given July 3, 1970. ("*Bulletin*", Vol. 19, #21)

"---I come to you, particularly, at this important hour in the Earth's evolution, for the Planets which have issued from the Heart of Beloved Vesta and Myself are being rapidly accelerated for the Cosmic Inbreath which We shall take, which will draw all Seven Planets closer to Our Hearts! All are in readiness, save this Earth, and We of the Cosmic Hierarchy are releasing the Light, Instruction, and accelerated vibratory action to accomplish this move with the least amount of destructive action possible!

Now---I do not indicate this will be next week, next month, or next year! But, I must emphatically state that the *Universe is governed by the most precise mechanical calculation and when the currents of Light Energy have reached the vibratory action for the movements of the Planets*, the Hand of God will fulfill the edict which has long since gone forth from the Cosmic Heart of the Supreme Source. The intricacies of this Cosmic Move are beyond the ken of human consciousness, or the consciousness which you are at this moment experiencing. Remember the words of Helios as I further impress upon your consciousness that it

is imperative that you keep yourselves in a state of Harmony, and through that Harmony will you be protected at the time of Planetary change!"

10. On February 4, 1962, Lady Master Venus, Divine Complement of Sanat Kumara, in an address given to the students in Washington, D. C., said the following: (*The Summit Lighthouse Dictations*, p. 7)

"---Assuming the role of Gabriel, I announce to the people of Earth that this day (February 4, 1962) a great number of highly illumined souls are being given birth upon the Planet Earth. As "I AM" speaking to you, these beings who have been in an ante-chamber awaiting their birth upon the Planet are being escorted by glorious Cosmic Beings and Angels to the Realm of the Lord Maha Chohan to enter the portals of birth. Mothers expectantly awaiting the incoming children shall now receive transcendent souls that shall come forth in the physical Octave of Earth and shall bring joy to all people---I do not infer that these beings are Ascended as the Master Christ Jesus and other Masters are today---but I say---they are pure---as the infant Jesus was---and as they come to maturity, they will assist the mankind of Earth to find their way back to their God estate---."

11. The Goddess of the Fire Element, Diana, Divine Complement of Oromasis, in an address to the students at Washington, D. C., January 1, 1962, said that the "Great Golden Age" for the Earth "started last night" - December 31, 1961. (*"The Summit Lighthouse"*)

12. In the following excerpt, Lord Maitreya (now the Buddha) tells us how the two thousand were selected. (*"Love is Still the Way"*, p. 53)

"---When the word came from the Court of Sanat Kumara that a twenty-year cycle was to be offered in an endeavor to reach the people; not *some* people, but *all* the people ---Chohan Serapis Bey called a mighty conclave, in the Great Fourth Sphere, consisting of the Holy Christ Selves of every member of this race, not only those in embodiment but those out of embodiment as well---and told them that it was His duty to talk to them of their responsibility to Life---and what all the evolutions owe to Sanat Kumara.

The Christ Selves - billions of them - arose and asked for a special dispensation by which they would have been permitted to take immediate control of the outer self and, working through it, give the sought service---Do you know how Serapis Bey selected the lifestreams which He presented, for that purpose, to the Karmic Board? He went to the heart of the Maha Chohan's Temple and read over the Life Book of ten billion people; on one side He placed those whom He felt had certain potentialities, on the other side those who must wait. The first grant given to the two thousand was given on merit and potential service as Shepherds and Messengers and Light Bearers to the people---."

"---Measuring in Earthly time, up until thirty years ago, the human consciousness was allowed freedom to act independently of God and the Laws of His Universe. Then, thirty years ago, the Cosmic Cycle closed on the destructive use of the free will by unawakened mankind. At this time, the Holy Christ Self of every lifestream embodied and to be embodied in the future has been given certain authority to act through the individual without the conscious cooperation of the outer self. Thus began the cycle of the *coming forth of the Cosmic Christ*, which is the true God-self of all individual Beings---."

(This is the much spoken of and proclaimed as "The Reappearance of Christ", meaning by that, not the above, but the physical "Reappearance" of the Christ, as it was done two thousand years ago.) (*The Maha Chohan, "Bulletin", February 21, 1960*)

13. The effect of decrees, properly and earnestly given, by dedicated individuals, can be seen in the following. (*"Bridge", May, 1955, p. 8*)

Upon hearing of the possible eruption of the volcano "Kilauea", on the Island of Hawaii, a group of students decided to concentrate an entire meeting upon making calls and singing songs to the Ascended Masters for protection of the Hawaiian Islands and their people. After the meeting started, the whole group, at the suggestion of the leader, closed their eyes and definitely "projected themselves", by mental concentration, to the cone of the volcano. "We tried to feel the crusty lava bed beneath our feet, imagining we were really there and gave our decrees looking right down into the cone. We sang our songs in like manner and at the close of the meeting, we asked our Beloved Master El Morya, to let us know what had actually taken place through our efforts. We give you, below, the answer to our call."

#### **BELOVED EL MORYA'S TALK**

(March 19, 1955)

"---I have asked permission to speak to you for just a few minutes about your magnificent accomplishment of last Thursday evening---"

The transfer of consciousness from place to place requires a certain training of the "inner man". It requires a certain concentration of the mind and capacity through fluidic use of thought pictures to anchor into the activities taking place. Over the past year, We have endeavored---to show you various activities at Inner Realms. Then came the opportunity to draw your attention to a spot on the face of your Planet where there is a great crisis at this time.

Both Lord Michael (the Archangel) and Myself witnessed your endeavors and I would like to describe to you something of what took place. You know, you are never alone when you are endeavoring to serve the Law, the Light, God, the Masters or



mankind. Always there is in attendance some Sponsor from the God-free, although They do not always express Themselves in words. According to your sensitivity are you receptive to that Sponsor's current.

When great Continents are so loaded with iniquities of the discordant thoughts and feelings of mankind, invocative calls and active service, given by man, are required by Cosmic Law to have these Continents purged and free the elemental life which has been imprisoned within the substance of the Continents. The more the calls for freedom is joined with active service in making those calls, the sooner will imprisoned life demand its freedom. According to its nature, it will demand freedom at the time it hears the call. A dog demands its freedom according to its nature; so does a human or a Divine Being. Therefore, within the gas belts and those focuses of hate, when imprisoned life there hears the call to come forth, it responds by endeavoring to burst its bonds, according to its nature. Unless that nature is consciously transmuted, you will have the eruptions and explosions of volcanic action which represent the qualified energy before sublimation has taken place. If that energy could be separated into its infinitesimal electronic particles (it is made up of millions and millions of them) - if you could take one and magnify it large enough to examine it, you would see the resentment, the scowl on the little face, the rebellion that is within the tiny form that has been imprisoned for many millions of years! As that life rushes forth in its extreme determination to be free, it causes tremendous cataclysmic activity.

As you approached the cone of the Volcano (Kilauea), as you stood and directed your love through songs and decrees into that open cone, what happened? There came a Being of embodied Love from the Archangel Chamuel's Legions, of the Pink Adoration Flame Who stood over the cone and, by the magnetic power of Her Love drew the substance of these particles right through Her Own Body. They emerged from Her body beautiful, shining, winged sylphs, something like your magnificent butterfly, or perhaps more like the transparent wing of the sylph itself. That is what takes place in the releasing of imprisoned life when conscious lifestreams, directing energy, sublimate and transmute imperfection. As this life is released, (as it will be if you continue in your endeavors) it will be of tremendous assistance to the freeing of the Earth itself. You may invoke the sustaining of as many of those Beings of the Pink Flame as you desire to assist in releasing this imprisoned life back to the Sun in happiness---."

14.This office held now by Holy Portia, Divine Complement of Saint Germain.

### CONTINUE TO CHAPTER 24

## THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW

### CHAPTER 25 THE SACRED FIRE THE VIOLET TRANSMUTING FLAME

In our previous discussions, reference was made to the fact that the conscious Ascension into the Light is the ultimate goal of every human being, and that, for this achievement, mastery and sublimation of all the energies that have been drawn forth by the individual, in both the past and the present, is an indispensable requirement. To accomplish this in the past, for the average individual, was so beset with difficulties that scarcely one member of the entire human race, in each year could possibly have achieved it.

The advent of the Seventh Ray, with its many dispensations granted to its Chohan, Saint Germain, by the Cosmic Law, has quite changed this condition and today, through the use of the merciful activities of the Violet Transmuting Flame, literally thousands of Ascensions are taking place each year. It is true that many of them are consummated in the inner Spheres, after the individual's demise but this does not alter the fact that the errors that held the individual in thrall and in constant re-embodiment, have been transmuted into the Light.<sup>1</sup>

Until a short time ago, the knowledge of the Sacred Fire was known and taught only in the Retreats of the Ascended Masters throughout the world, but because of the shortness of time in which certain things must

be accomplished, it has been brought into the outer world where anyone can know of it, use it, and experience the Freedom which it brings.

The year 1954 was the beginning of the *Era of Freedom* for the Earth! It was a time in the history of the Planet in which Freedom is to take the eternal dominion here. This means that the energy enfolding mankind and in the atmosphere, which has been charged with impurity, discord and viciousness, will be transmuted by this Violet Fire and when this is done, man will be free again to receive directions from his God Presence and the Ascended Host of Light and start going faster to his ultimate goal - the Ascension.

Primarily, the Violet Transmuting Flame, though as a unit, may and does act independently, yet it is a part and parcel of the Cosmic Sacred Fire which is God's pure energy.<sup>2</sup> To manifest itself, should be invoked through a "Decree", from one's own Christ Self or through any Member of the Spiritual Hierarchy or Cosmic Being that has particularly dedicated Himself or Herself to this especial service. Usually These Beings belong to the Seventh Ray.

Being of Divine Origin, this Flame is a Fourth Dimension Activity; it is omnipresent and is found everywhere in the Universe.

When it is called into action by invocation<sup>3</sup> and starts manifesting itself, it accelerates the vibratory action of the electrons which make up the atoms which compose the four lower vehicles of the individual. As this acceleration takes place, the cells and atoms automatically throw off the effluvia consciously or unconsciously gathered through the ages. As they dislodge themselves, fall into the Sacred Fire, where, purified, are returned to the individual with the required specific God quality. The time required for the transmutation depends upon the amount of the effluvia, the faith with which the effort is done and the perseverance of the individual.

But for the accomplishment of this, it is more than necessary that the feeling and mental world of the individual should fully cooperate in the performance. This performance is one of mercy, compassion and forgiveness, and the Violet Fire dissolves imperfect energy, *when* it is accompanied with the actual *feeling of Forgiveness* for your own mistakes and those of others. *When we do not forgive, we should not ask or expect to be forgiven.* Forgiveness is the great alchemy through which we can draw the blessing, of the Sacred Fire, not only on us but on all mankind. The "I AM" Presence of every individual, even the most depraved, desires perfection for that individual and when you call to the "I AM" Presence "of all mankind" and ask the Violet Flame to blaze through them and forgive their mistakes, it enables that "I AM" Presence to go into action, when perhaps it has been many centuries since it has been called upon and thus given permission to assist that lifestream.

Thus we can see that for the service and benefits of the Sacred Fire, we must give and forgive; we must harmonize our world and our acts to conform to the Laws of God.

The activity, use and substance of the Sacred Fire was brought to this world of form by Beloved Elohim Arcturus and His Twin Ray Diana, Who drew it from the Sun of this System, in the very beginning of the Creation of the Earth, making it available for use by Beings serving this Planet and its evolution. This is done through a process of "stepping down" Its vibratory action and power, so it can be available where it would be consciously called forth.

The Cosmic Beings, under Whose immediate direction the Violet Ray and Flame come, in order of importance are: The Elohim of the Seventh Ray Arcturus with His Divine Complement Diana; the Archangel of the Seventh Ray Zadkiel with His Divine Complement Amethyst, and Saint Germain, Chohan of the Seventh Ray, with His Twin Ray Portia, Goddess of Justice, Opportunity and Service. Each One of them represent one of the three evolutions of Earth: Arcturus, the Elementals; Zadkiel the Angelic; Saint Germain, the Human. They are assisted by others who belong to the Seventh Ray and who, having dedicated their energies to the assisting of evolving humanity, have forsaken "Nirvana". One of Those Glorious Beings is the Goddess of Mercy and Forgiveness, Kuan Yin, Whose evolution, long, long ago has transcended Her service of this Planet, but refused the Higher Spheres so that She may help struggling humanity.

The best means to attract the beneficent activity of the Sacred Fire is through the use of "decrees" and of "invocation."<sup>4</sup>

Through their constant use and their power, the individual is enabled to magnetize more Light and thus expand his influence and his usefulness. When this is done collectively, it creates a "pull" of God Beings who, for the lack of this "pull" have not been able to serve humanity. "Even Alpha and Omega", said Saint Germain, (*"Bridge"*, July, 1955, p. 11), "Themselves---will not deny the magnetic pull of your heart. Remember, the Sun Itself - Helios and Vesta - any Cosmic Being, any Angel, Deva or Power of Light, must respond to the magnetic pull of your heart in invocation.

The immediate effect of invocation, when directed to an Ascended or Cosmic Being, comes through Radiation. The power of Radiation is the thing that does the mighty work in the decrees that go forth; it is the power of Radiation in the mental and feeling world of mankind which touches the Light within the heart. Through that mighty vibratory action, the whole attunement of the individual is set anew and enables the perfect work to go on. This activity is an activity of the Fourth Dimension and, by necessity, difficult to set it in words and more difficult to understand it, unless one has personal experience of it.

In the following, the Cosmic Being, Lady Master Mercedes, sister of Goddess Kuan Yin, Who long ago had evolved beyond the confines of this Planet and ascended to "The Heart of the Silence", coming back to the Earth, to assist in the present Planetary crisis, gives us the following detailed teaching in regard to the Violet Transmuting Flame.

1. "Beloved Mercedes, what is the Violet Transmuting Flame?"

"It is the Sacred Fire which is God's Pure Energy qualified by Divine Beings to purify all discordant energy."

2. "How can unascended beings avail themselves of this merciful blessing?"

"By the invocation of the Divine Beings Who have dedicated Themselves to this service."

3. "Who are these Divine Beings?"

"Those Who serve on the Seventh Ray - Arcturus and Diana, Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst, Ascended Master Saint Germain and Portia, Kuan Yin and Myself, and the Ascended, Seraphic, Cherubic and Angelic Legions Who serve with Us. "My Beloved sister, Kuan Yin, and All of Us have taken a voluntary vow to Helios and Vesta that We would never enter Nirvana until the Earth and all her evolutions are completely free of distress."

4. "How can These Divine Beings be invoked?"

"By thinking about Us and being able to accept Our Reality and capacity to render this service; by requesting Us to give the required assistance. This will be easier of accomplishment for those who have served with Us through the ages as this strikes a respondent chord in their feelings."

5. "Where is this Violet Transmuting Flame?"

"It is a Fourth Dimensional Activity which is omnipresent, actively directed by the Divine Being when invoked by the individual requiring assistance for himself or others."

6. "What happens when this Violet Transmuting Flame is called into action?"

"It accelerates the vibratory action of the electrons which make up the atoms which compose the four lower vehicles of the individual. As this acceleration takes place, the cells and atoms automatically throw off the effluvia, consciously or unconsciously gathered through the ages."

7. "Where does this imperfection go?"

"Into the Sacred Fire which purifies it and returns it to the individual with the required specific God quality."

8. "How long does it take for this transmutation?"

"It is dependent entirely upon the amount of the effluvia, the acceptance of faith, and the perseverance of the individual."

9. "What is required to sustain this state of purification?"

"Rhythmic use of this blessed purifying agent until perfection is manifested and sustained."

10. "Can this be used for those not in embodiment?"

"Yes, until an individual has made the Ascension. Through the use of free will, more imperfection can be created. Eternal vigilance over the creative faculties (of thought and feeling) will result in God Victorious Achievement!"

11. "Why do the Divine Beings serve on the Seventh Ray?"

"The Seventh Ray is particularly active under the two thousand year cycle of the Ascended Master Saint Germain begun in 1954.

"Will you My chelas, join with Us in this glorious redemptive process? Many of Us have come out of The Great Silence for this specific purpose---." (*"Bridge"*, June, 1961, p. 12)

During the Atlantean days, the Violet Flame of Transmutation had been much magnetized and used, and there had been built magnificent Temples for Its invocation and radiation. But it was in Lemuria where the Flames of the Sacred Fire had reached their zenith and power and this because human deterioration had not yet started. In the following, we give excerpts of an address given by the Maha Chohan to the students at His Retreat at Ceylon. (*"Bridge"*, March, 1957, p. 6)

"---You have heard something about the beautiful Temples of Light which have been active on this Planet in the past. Of course, there were foci of the Flames of the Sacred Fire upon the continent of Lemuria where the Ascended Masters and the Angelic Hosts walked and talked freely with the priesthood there. This priesthood was made up of men and women who were highly spiritually evolved and who were able, through their developed powers of the Sacred Fire which was anchored within their own hearts, to magnetize from the Ascended Masters' Realm certain God gifts for the blessing of the entire race. This magnetized radiation of perfection kept the Earth's atmosphere filled with the Faith of the First Ray, the Illumination of the Second, the Love of the Third, the Purity of the Fourth, the Consecration to service and the power to Concentrate of the Fifth, the Peace and the desire to Minister to Mankind of the Sixth, and the conscious realization of the power of Invocation and Radiation of the Seventh Ray. All these God-qualities were constantly charged into the atmosphere of our Planet and were naturally breathed in by the people---If you could have seen with the Inner Eye; each of these Temple-centres was like a beautiful Sun of Light, Its radiation constantly releasing from It, creating a charged atmosphere about It, just as the Retreats active on the Earth today, create an atmosphere of God perfection about them by the radiation of their own specific God virtue---."

In the following, we present excerpts of two discourses on the Violet Transmuting Flame, one given by God Neptune and the other by Archangel Zadkiel. In both these discourses, practically every aspect of the Sacred Fire received due attention, plus other vital information cogent for a full understanding of this much-important subject.

### NEPTUNE'S DISCOURSE

(*"Bridge"*, Series 5, Book 2, p. 4 pp.)

"---Now, again I ask you to follow with Me the picture and pattern of the electrons as they exist within your emotional bodies. This picture will help you much in your visualization and in your use of the powers of the Sacred Fire to dislodge from around the electrons the discordant substance which you have drawn into your emotional vehicles by suction from the world without through indulgence in thoughts and feelings of an inharmonious nature.

Every feeling you entertain draws unto itself through the centripetal force of sympathy the feelings of a like nature that float in the atmosphere and these, coupled with the discordant feelings that you generate yourselves in secret during your entire waking state, are drawn into the forcefields around the electrons that make up your bodies, resulting in the feelings of heaviness, depression and discouragement in the emotional body and your outer body as well.

As the individual uses the powers of the Sacred Fire, such as the Violet Transmuting Flame, or the Flame of Cosmic Christ Purity, what takes place? The "wedges" of dark, heavy substance around the electrons are loosened and gradually thrown off---the vibratory action of the electron increases and it vibrates more

rapidly in its orbit around the central core of each atom. Then, as you consciously call to the Beings Who represent the Virtues of a perfect Ascended Master nature, asking Them to charge into the forcefields around the electrons, those Virtues - *They will do it!* Thus you build into your emotional body a storehouse of constructive energy which will act in the future as automatically as the destructive vibrations have acted in the past.

Now, let us look at this from a scientific standpoint! Early in your instruction, the Beloved Saint Germain gave you a set of daily exercises which would be of tremendous assistance to you if you were to use them. Under the present pressure of daily living, this instruction seems to have receded into the background of your minds, but We present it to you here again---

The Beloved Saint Germain suggested that before retiring at night, you stand in your room and, calling the Violet Transmuting Flame into action, up, through, and around you, for at least nine feet in every direction. You raise your hands to your "I AM" Presence, asking It and Saint Germain to qualify those hands with the Purifying Power of the Violet Transmuting Flame---

Then, starting at the head, pass your hands down over your body to the feet, taking in as much of the body surface as you can reach with your hands. Now, with the left hand, sweep down over the right shoulder, arm and hand, and with the right hand give the left shoulder, arm and hand the same treatment.

Repeat this activity in its entirety about three times, shaking the hand from the wrist once in a while, by which action the substance is thrown into the surrounding Violet Fire.

What is the purpose of this exercise and what happens when it is performed?

Saint Germain has said that if you could see with the inner sight what takes place in the first part of the exercise, it is as though a close fitting garment of black substance were being removed from the body with the hands. The second time you go over the body, the "garment removed is of a dark gray substance; the third time, it is of a lighter gray color and so on, night after night, as you proceed with the exercise, this astral substance gets lighter and lighter in color and texture until it is entirely removed from the body and actual purification takes place.

This is real substance,---with actual color, vibration and feeling.

Now, for a lack of a "Cosmic Screen", let us use the upper figure of the chart (the "I AM" Presence Chart) as a visual aid.

Will you please consider this figure as a magnified electron, the beams of light pouring from it forming the forcefield of the electron. That electron may be part of any one of the four lower bodies emotional, mental, etheric or physical - each electron, of course, being composed of the natural element to which the body belongs, that is, air, earth, fire or water.

These electronic particles have, within their centre, an intelligence which is a replica of your own individualized "I AM" Presence. Countless electrons form the atmosphere of the Seven Spheres---in each one of which, these electrons ensoul the color, the quality and the nature of the Chohan, the Archangel, the Elohim and the Sphere in which They abide - so on, upward from the Seventh to the First.

Now, the electrons which make up the atmosphere of the Seven Higher Spheres are intelligent, minute beings. They are the substance of which primal life itself is composed and actually make up the Body of the Godhead Himself. They, also, compose the substance which has been sent forth by HIM into the physical appearance world and it is from them that every manifest expression is formed.

In each Sphere, these electrons are utilized by the Immortal Flame of God through any self-conscious being Master, Angel, or Man. When you chose individualization and your Immortal Flame descended into the Fourth Sphere where the Holy Christ Self was fashioned - elemental light (which is composed of countless of these tiny electrons) was magnetized by your own God Identity and drawn around the Flame, within your heart, by the Builders of Form.

Because elemental life is obedient and always mirrors that which it sees, the intelligence within the electron immediately took on the pattern of your individualized thought-form (i.e., Maltese Cross, rose, star, dove, etc.) These electrons then joined together and began to move around a central core of love, forming the atoms of your physical and inner bodies. The number of electrons making up each atom was determined by the God Intelligence which created your vehicles for a specific purpose. The speed with which the electrons move in their orbits is determined by the feeling of the evolving being whose instruments these various vehicles were intended to be. Permit Me to illustrate as follows:

The Ascended Master Body is made up of these beautiful, electronic particles - all in constant motion, moving so rapidly that they cannot be seen by the human sight---

The feelings of perfection within the Ascended Being make and keep the vibratory action of His atoms so rapid that they only emit light, which the outer consciousness of the majority of unascended mankind can neither see nor hear because of the speed with which they move, as well as the transcendent quality of their radiation.

However, the Master, being in full conscious control of the rapidity of His own electrons, can slow them down at will to a point where the Master Presence may be visible and tangible to physical sight, if at any time, the necessity should arise for the investment of such a concentration of energy.

In every sphere, these electrons have cooperated with your individualized "I AM" Presence in the building of your various bodies. >From the Electronic Body down to your physical vehicle, pure electronic light responded to the pull of the Immortal Three-fold Flame in your heart and fashioned for you each one of the various vehicles through which you find expression: viz., the Electronic Body; the Causal Body; the Holy Christ Self; the emotional body; the mental' the etheric and the physical form. Electronic light circling around the central core of millions of atoms make up your flesh body---Now, what has happened to these perfect vehicles which were created to allow the lifestream the privilege of cooperation with God?

In the upper part of the chart (which we are using for illustration of a much-magnified electron) the substance of imperfection or effluvia has been wedged in between the light rays that pour forth from central core. This dark substance looks like pie-shaped "wedges" as it has been forced into those spaces through the centuries. These spaces should be filled only with Light Substance, so that the tiny electrons might be able to spin freely around their central core. When this dark substance is present, however, it slows down the vibrations of the electrons which make up the atoms of your inner bodies as well as your flesh body. "How is that done?" you ask. By the absorption of the discordant effluvia of the outside world through individuals attention upon and the acceptance of the discordant feelings released by the mass of the people whether those feelings be fear, depression, impurity, rebellion, hate; whatever they might be!

Into these "wedges" is drawn the dark substance (energy qualified with too low a vibration to emit light). What effect has this on the electrons as they spin around the central core of the atoms? It bogs them down---. In other words, it slows down the motion of the electrons and even as the Earth groans because of the heavy weight of man's discord which It carries as It turns on Its axis, so do the electrons in their endeavor to keep circling around the central core of each atom at their natural speed carry the weight which has been absorbed by contagion---in your feelings, your mind, your etheric body and your flesh form---

When you call to the Powers of the Sacred Fire, (or to any of the Ascended Beings connected with that activity) you would, if you had inner sight, see that Violet Fire passing through your flesh body and the etheric garment which interpenetrates it, as well as through your mental and emotional bodies. There it loosens and throws off into Itself for purification the dark substance that is responsible for the slowing down of the vibrations of these bodies. This is the action which took place in the bodies of those who were privileged to sit within the Atomic Accelerator in Saint Germain's Retreat.

The Sacred Fire of Purification renders the same service and makes each one of your four lower bodies lighter - Why? Because as you consciously invoke that Violet Fire and see it sweep up, in, through and around that dark, heavy substance, It instantly obeys your command and that effluvia is removed from the forcefield around each electron and transmuted into pure light again through the action of the Sacred Fire.

This removal of the discordant substance allows the electrons in your flesh and inner bodies to spin more rapidly, thus making these bodies more sensitive to the Presence of the Holy Christ Self within the heart.

Buoyancy, joy, love, happiness and light are the practical, natural, and scientific results of the use of the Sacred Fire when you invoke It with *Faith*. If you do not *feel* these results, it is because you have not consciously accepted the reality of that purifying Fire or Its ability to restore the natural rhythm of your four lower bodies.

Now---those of you who are following My words with understanding should feel a tingling sensation in the extremities of your outer bodies - in your fingers and even in your toes - because while "I AM" speaking to you, We are dislodging tremendous concentrates of that dark, heavy substance from each one of your lower bodies.

The substance that I speak of looks something like the sooty deposits inside a chimney that has not been cleaned for a long time, and We---are extracting that heavy substance, almost by hand, you might say; it is wedged in so tightly around the electrons. As it is removed, you will feel a great sense of relief and release, especially in your emotional bodies (the one with which "I AM" most concerned). However, I must warn you not to draw that substance back into your various bodies again through the affinity you have for it in your feelings, having lived with it so long---

The feeling bodies of mankind are active twenty-four hours of the day---and being literally catapulted into the atmosphere form blankets of misqualified energy which is looking for a home and for some life to sustain it---. It is a vampire activity because it can live only on the thought and feeling vibrations of some lifestream who is willing to give it a home and entertain it---

Your feeling body was provided for you for one purpose alone: to radiate, magnify, and expand some particular virtue of the God-head, and for no other reason---

You, who with such pride have held to the purity of your physical bodies, might well think of how loosely you have governed your inner vehicles through the ages. Those inner vehicles are as much a part of the Temple of the Most High Living God as is the flesh body, and more so, because at so-called death the substance that composes your physical body goes back to the various elements to which it belongs, while your mental, emotional and etheric bodies are the garments that your soul wears when you stand before the Karmic Board, and the records written therein will comprise your Book of Life - not the flesh---

### ARCHANGEL ZADKIEL'S DISCOURSE

On the following, we give excerpts of an address given to the students by Archangel Zadkiel, on the Sacred Fire, September 28, 1957. It was presented at the Retreat of Archangel Michael, at Banff, in the Canadian Rockies. ("*Bridge*", *January and March, 1958*)

#### The Activities of Violet Fire vary in Different Spheres.

"---Now, as We have told you, all the activities of the Violet Fire are not identical in every Sphere. This has aroused a little curiosity in the minds of the "research" members of Our Activity, so I shall endeavor to explain.

In any Realm where no imperfection exists, the Violet Fire is utilized by Cosmic Beings, Ascended Masters and the Angelic Host, to etherealize a form which has served its purpose for being. For instance, let us take the First Sphere which is the natural habitat of the Archangel Michael, Beloved Morya and Hercules - into which ideas of the Godhead first flow. The Beings of the Blue Ray are in constant busy service there, endeavoring to utilize those ideas for the ever-expanding blessings of God to man.

Each of these ideas has a heart-centre, which represents the magnetic power of the Immortal Three-fold Flame of Eternal Truth which abides within your physical heart and renders that service of cohesion to you.

Later, around those ideas the Beings of the Second Ray coalesce the form thereof. These ideas are tremendous in their scope and there is no human mind which can describe them. However, if the Great Beings in the First sphere, by looking at the Cosmic Screen (not only for this Planet Earth, but for all this entire Solar System), see that those particular ideas cannot be efficaciously used at that time, what do they do? These great Beings then invoke and project the Violet Ray into that idea and, by the activity of Etherealization, they release the substance within and around that form, letting it return to the Universal from whence it came, to be used again in the future for some other purpose and form. The conservation of energy in Heaven's Realm is most magnificent indeed! Even in the Realms of Light - no Perfected Being would ever hold in form any substance--after it has served its purpose and has completed its course of manifestation.

Etherealization through the conscious use of the Violet Fire is well known on all the Planets of this System and was used here on Earth by your own dear selves before you forgot the way back "Home". At the completion of a designated life-span, Etherealization is the way and means by which the people of Venus, through conscious endeavor, transmute into light (leaving no residue behind) the physical vehicles in which lifestreams have functioned. Conscious Etherealization can be used by any man, woman or child on this Planet Earth who will consciously, lovingly and gratefully call forth the Violet Flame, because Etherealization is one of the gifts of that beneficent Friend to life---

The Source of every Ray, Flame or Virtue is the Heart of God! The Ray strikes downward to the point where the call has gone up - where the magnetic pull of energy consciously invoked It; then beginning the return to Its Source that Ray becomes a Flame which rises upward because as has been said so often, *it is the nature of the Flame always to ascend!* Inasmuch as Light is Life - God's Own Life - the substance of the Ray and Flame which have come forth as the result of someone's conscious invocation - that Light is the very life-essence animating any Project or Activity. That is why so many good "Movements" of a spiritual as well as of a secular nature cease to have life when the magnetizing lifestream in physical form takes his or her departure to Inner Levels in so-called "death". As a rule, the followers of the doctrine which that one has magnetized do not understand that the Flame must be rhythmically called forth and nourished by daily application. Otherwise, the Flame will ascend right back to the Father from Whom It came and the sustaining power of the Activity, therefore, ceases to be in this octave.

When you want the Violet Fire of Freedom's Love, Mercy and Compassion to act in the physical appearance world, you invoke It in the Name and Authority of your own God-self - your own individualized "I AM" Presence. The Violet Ray and Flame have become more and more powerful as they have been called forth all through the ages - in every Sphere, by every Divine Being, as well as by the nourishment of Those Great Beings Who have served and drawn forth this Ray and Flame right here on Earth (including the Great Sanat Kumara Himself). At your call, that Ray and Flame will answer you instantly because the Immortal Three-fold Flame of Eternal Truth which lives right within your own beating heart is the Divine Magnet which the violet Flame lovingly desires to obey! Then that Ray immediately becomes a living Flame and begins the process of ascending. This again represents the dual activity of centripetal and centrifugal forces.<sup>5</sup>

Now to sustain the Violet Flame in this physical appearance world, there must be self-conscious lifestreams to act as magnets for this Flame, with willing minds and hearts and an understanding of the efficacy of this application. These lifestreams should continue joyously to draw the Flame and rhythmically bathe the physical, etheric, mental and emotional vehicles of themselves and the entire race in that Violet Fire. Thus they sustain Its action here in Earth's atmosphere

In these days when the activities of the Seventh Ray are so much in evidence and the reign of our Beloved Saint Germain as Chohan of the Seventh Ray has already begun, you have great opportunity to call forth this Violet Fire into this physical world around persons, places, conditions and things where it is most surely needed! To have the most efficacious use of this purifying activity of the Violet Fire, I am going to try to bring to you today a realization of the importance of Rhythm in your use of it. It is better to use the Flame for shorter periods at a time and not to stay at it too long. It is much better to call it forth more often, for shorter periods at a time, in a rhythmic activity as we have suggested to you time after time. Set aside some uninterrupted time each day - if only five full minutes at a time (say three times a day - morning, noon and night) to invoke that Violet Flame - calling for It to blaze up, in, through and around you; at that time giving conscious recognition to the Great Beings Who serve it and Who have sustained It all through the ages by the gift of Their Own life. Feel Its activity in, through, and around you then



expanding out into the world about you which requires it so much. If you will do this, not tiring of the exercise or considering it a chore, but with a consciousness of joyous gratitude for the use of this merciful transmuting power which is yours as a glad, free gift of love from "your Heavenly Father" (your own Individualized "I AM" Presence) there is no reason why this Violet Flame cannot be externalized in this physical appearance world visible and tangible to the physical sight of all that sees.

On Atlantis, long ago, we did externalize a gigantic focus of this Violet Fire and Its radiating Flame was seen by the physical sight of all for a distance of a thousand miles in all directions!---But it had to be consciously called forth once every hour, during each twenty-four hour period---

The use of the Violet Ray and Flame is so practical---but in its invocation never allow feeling of fear, doubt and discouragement to remain in your world and to register within your etheric bodies. The moment you become tense in your application or the moment you sense within yourself a feeling of strain in applying the Law, that moment your feeling world has questioned the absolute science of the magnetization and radiation of this Flame. If this occurs just let your application alone for a while - turn your attention to something else. Later, when you have quieted your feelings again, call upon your Ascended Master Friend of Light (whichever One or more of Us you desire) and ask that One to give you His feeling of the exact science and absolutely unfailing Law which is within the magnetizing and radiating of this Virtue of Freedom! Believe Me - you will receive that for which you ask! Be still for a moment, however, and wait for the Master's feelings to flood your emotional body. You see, it is the trying too hard - the striving - through over-consciousness, which delays so much of your manifestation---

The Violet Ray and Flame are tremendous momentums of Godpower! Perhaps you will remember that the Beloved Sanat Kumara was the very first Chohan of the Violet Ray to this Earth and our Beloved Kuan Yin (Goddess of Mercy) was One of Its Chohans also.<sup>6</sup>

"At Inner Levels of consciousness, below the Perfected Realms, just what does the Violet Fire do - and what is the service of Its Ministering Angels? As you have been told, there are limitless Legions of Angels of Mercy and Compassion (qualities of Violet Fire) Who give as much service as They can in the Astral Realm. This is the Realm which constitutes most of the Earth's atmosphere - in the past and up to this time, for that Realm extends out from the Earth about ten thousand feet. In this Realm abide the destructively qualified thought and feeling forms, created and released by mankind during embodiment here and, until a year or so ago (1956) souls who had passed from physical embodiment but, because of certain magnetic attraction to the discord of Earth through habits of thought, feeling, spoken word and deed of a like nature, were often bound in this Realm for long periods of time. This condition, as you know, has now been remedied and no soul is allowed to remain in Earth's atmosphere after leaving the body. They are taken directly through to Inner Levels where they are assisted in gaining their freedom more quickly. This is one of the tremendous mercies of the Cosmic Law which has been recently made possible, during the last few years in particular, by the calls from unascended mankind for the use of the Violet Transmuting Flame and other activities of the Sacred Fire.

Today there are no discarnate souls allowed to remain in the atmosphere of Earth. Now, as a soul leaves its garment of flesh, in what the world terms "death", that one is met by certain Angels who render that service. These souls are then taken (I am speaking of the masses of mankind now, who know nothing of the use of the Violet Fire as you do) to the River of the Violet Flame (spoken of in mythology as "The River Styx"). This "river" had been provided at Inner Levels for the purification of those lifestreams from as much discordantly qualified energy as possible, before either going to the "Sleepers' Realm" (if they need that rest) or before appearing before the Karmic Board to receive their assignments of study and service at Inner Levels between embodiments---

This River of Violet Fire of which we spoke, has been drawn forth by Those Who serve the Seventh Ray according to the same principles which We described to you earlier in this address - the drawing first of the Ray through invocation to the Godhead in the Name and Authority of the creative word "I AM", then as the Ray reaches the destination into which It was called forth, It immediately turn upward in the living Flame activity, as It returns to Its Source, completing the circle of Its existence. As this invocation is rhythmically continued day after day, year after year, and century after century (in the case of the Angels Who have drawn this River of Violet Fire), this Ray and Flame become very, very powerful and expand in size until they become a veritable "river" of this merciful, purifying, freeing essence, into which the evolutions of Earth may be taken between embodiments for as much purification as possible. This "river"

has been sustained by the constant, never-ending, rhythmic calls of these Angels at definite periods during the twenty-four hours.

The beauty of this Violet Fire River is indescribable; therefore, its appearance does not frighten these souls who have passed through the change called "death" when they are invited to step into It and bathe in Its substance. This Violet Fire then dissolves much of the causes and cores of the physical distresses of the individual's past Earth-life, especially those which caused their demise.

Legions of Violet Fire Angels surround the Halls of Karma as the soul who has just been released from an Earth life is called to appear before the Karmic Board. These Angels provide an atmosphere of purifying Violet Fire there so that every soul who, as he appears before the Karmic Board, must pass through Their radiation as They enter these Halls. Then, when the souls are given their individual assignments for instruction and assistance between embodiments, some of these Violet Fire Angels go with them to their places of abode at Inner Levels. While in these Inner Spheres, the Violet Fire Angels often use a very delicate shade of violet so that, as easily as possible, They are able to minister to these individuals without arousing the rebellions and resentments of their inner bodies by too quick or powerful and activity - even of the Mercy Flame!

Again, before entering the Gates of Birth, when the soul who desires to re-embody stands before the Karmic Board to ask permission to do so, these lovely Angels of Violet Fire stand around the Karmic Halls - circle after circle - tier upon tier - as far as the eye can see! The love and beauty of these Violet Fire Angels is simply beyond description! Here again They provide an atmosphere of mercy and purification to assist the soul who needs Their help.

Especially since the advent of the Seventh Ray to this Planet, whenever and wherever possible, the Angels of Mercy and Compassion go with an incoming soul, going into places, sometimes, which are not too pure. They endeavor to prepare the home and its atmosphere (as well as the parents - as much as they can) for the coming of the infant. At times, such an Angel is permitted to remain with that infant for a while - at least until the time comes when the little mind is disabused (shall we say) of the reality of the Angels. When this "shell" of rejection in thought and feeling is thus set up around the child, this beautiful Angel must leave that one and return to the Inner Spheres again!

Angels of Mercy and Compassion are always serving as much as possible in hospitals, mental institutions, and foci of mankind's need and discord. Today, some of these are actually living in aura of the conscious chelas (those of you who are daily consciously calling forth the Violet Fire - at least six of these glorious Beings stand around every conscious chela who daily calls forth the Violet Fire for purification). Such Angels await your daily conscious recognition and calls for Their greater assistance to your use of this merciful Flame of Freedom---

Today we are entering into a New Age. The Priests and Priestesses of the Order of Zadkiel are now not only given opportunity so to do, but they are commanded and expected to bring into outer manifestation, visible and tangible to the physical sight, acceptance and use of all this Violet Flame in Action - right here in this physical appearance world. That is a fiat which came - not from Me - but from the Godhead Itself - your Creator - Whose humble and grateful Servant "I AM"---

In the following, we receive additional information on this most important subject of the Violet Flame, from the Maha Chohan. ("*Bridge*", February, 1959, p. 4)

### HOW TO INVOKE AND USE THE FLAME

A - Things to know and remember about the Flame:

"In this presentation of the Use of the Flame, I would go further than merely unrolling the Scroll and deeply urge your consideration and your concentrated interest, because it is the revolutionary activity which, when it enters Life, hastens the final awakening of the consciousness and greatly increases the powers and capacities of the soul to serve the race."

1. The "Bridge Activity" is designed primarily to acquaint the consciousness of mankind of Earth with the Flame.
2. The Flame is the vibration of the Godhead and the cohesive power that holds the Sun and Stars in space and which - through the Light Rays from the Sun - fills the atmosphere of the Earth.
3. The Flame is the animating principle of Life. Wherever there is God activity, Flame becomes Its expression. Flame is the first manifestation that is externalized.
4. The Flame is a power, a substance and intelligent Force. The Flame of Cosmic Love, of Cosmic Healing, of Cosmic Peace is all powerful; it is Master. The Flame is a Fourth Dimensional Activity. The Cosmic Flame is the Power, Intelligent Life.
5. The Flame's radiation is Light, because the Electronic Substance which will become the created thing is woven right out of the Cause which is the Flame, complete within itself at the moment that God thinks and feels His Idea.

Flame is the power of accomplishment, and the clothing of the Flame, which is Light, is the substance from which the idea will finally secure its form. Within the egg is the substance of the body of the chicken; within the seed, the body of the tree. Within the Flame is the power of motivation and through its own Light emanation, the full substance is provided for the manifestation of the idea.

The size of the original Flame will be determined by the amount of substance required to externalize its complete manifestation, because from its own Light will that Flame mould the form.

6. The Flame is available like air and water and the beauties of Nature, to all who, consciously or unconsciously, are capable of Accepting It.

#### B - The Relation between Man and the Flame:

1. The only power in the Universe that can accept a Master's Flame into the heart, is the feeling of loving gratitude.
2. The immediate assignment of an aspirant is to learn how to avail himself of the Electronic substance, so that he may become a natural and conscious conductor of it. In order for individuals to intelligently use the Power of the Flame, there must be a certain illumination of the consciousness regarding both Its essence and Its Nature.
3. The student should meditate upon the powers within this activity of the Flame, seeing and feeling Its independent, positive effects, proving beyond the question of doubt the Presence and the efficacy of the Flame.
4. By invocation and direction of the Flame, man must become a channel for Its disbursement in the lower octave in which he functions at present. Invoke the Flame and then stand aside and let Its rushing substance continue unrecalled until the effect is manifest. The emotional body must be trained in the Power; the Power which is the Flame. Practice becoming the observer as well as the director of the Flame.
5. The Intelligent attention, the emotional devotion is all that is required to make that contact by which this substance might flow to enrich the lower atmosphere, and it truly makes a localized Sun in and around the very environment of the chela, which is more powerful, potent, of Cosmic import than the worshipping one shall ever know.
6. To become a conscious director of the Cosmic Flame of Love, Supply, Healing or Peace, one must be able to magnetize the Electronic Substance that surrounds him, through the generation of a vibration which is a supplement of the vibration of this Power and Essence of Flame. In other words, the lifestream must come into sympathy with the natural vibration of the electronic force held within whatever Flame is to be invoked and directed for a certain definite purpose.

## C - How to Invoke and Direct the Flame:

"I cannot urge you deeply or too earnestly to experiment with the invocation and direction of Flame, visualizing and feeling It an intelligent, capable, independent Element and allowing that Element as much Freedom as you allow the physical flame when you apply it for cooking or disposing of unwanted substance."

### PREPARATION

1. Determine clearly your idea and your desire, if you want to manifest health, supply, freedom, etc., and be certain that your motive is to produce perfection in your need and universally.
2. Ask the Beings in charge of the Flames of Humility and Receptivity and Gratitude to flood your feelings with Their Flames.
3. To establish the right vibratory action, magnetize with your thoughts and feelings the electronic substance that surrounds you with the quality you wish to manifest. This will establish the bridge or conductor between Its Source and you. You can say "I AM" the Hand of God, Charging (3) the electrons around me with an infinite supply of money, health or whatever you want.
4. Meditate upon the Powers within the Flame and see and feel Its independent and positive effect and Its freedom of action.
5. Select the Master Who is a Specialist in the quality desired, direct your attention and love to Him. Visualize Him rendering His Special Service to individuals, personally near them, or from His Temple of Light. By this time you and the Master are in spiritual rapport.

### ACTION

1. Now, invoke the Master you have selected and ask Him to send you a Flame of the quality you desire from His Own Heart or from His Temple of Light. See it! Feel it! Acting!
2. Then Accept the Flame with a feeling of joy and deep gratitude, love and blessing for the Master. Visualize yourself taking from the Master, as if with extended arms, a substance and a form.
3. Then, stand aside emotionally and allow the Flame invoked to act. Become an observer as well as a director of the Flame. Know that the Flame has rendered the service demanded, and act accordingly.
4. To help another: To help another, ask the Holy Christ Self of the individual to help you make the proper petition to the Master; then make your request to the Master and see the Flame acting.
5. It is necessary and a requisite for the student to have some knowledge of the Nature of the various Masters who dwell in the Unseen Hierarchy.

List of some of the Ascended Masters and Their qualities:

Healing: Helios, Jesus, Mary, Leto, Diana, Vista, Kuan Yin.

Opulence: (Freedom from limitation) The Maha Chohan, Surya, Jupiter, Fortuna, Saint Germain.

Illumination: God Meru, Archangel Jophiel, Kuthumi, Minerva, and the Elder Brothers and Sisters of the Second Ray.

Love: Lord Buddha (the former Lord Maitreya), Nada, John the Beloved, Charity, Chamuel, Paul the Venetian.

Power: Hercules, Archangel Michael, Morya.

Peace: The Elohim of Peace, Jesus, Maha Chohan, Surya.

Opening of Inner Light of Hearing: Vista, Crystal, Kuthumi.

In the following, we get another view of the "use" of the Sacred Fire - Violet Flame - and what a group of students wanted to do with it. (*"Bridge", September, 1955, p. 5*)

In 1954, a group of earnest and ardent students, invoked the Karmic Board to be permitted to help, through the use of the Violet Flame, the souls of men, that have passed to the other side, so that they will not have to re-embodiment on Earth. These invocations were so numerous and so persistent that the Karmic Board, realizing that these students didn't fully realize the responsibilities they would have assumed, should their request was granted, They asked Chohan Serapis Bey to give them the necessary information. In the following, we give excerpts of Serapis' address.

"---I was told by the Karmic Board that you are storming the very gates of Heaven in a magnificent desire to assist mankind (once they are released from embodiment) from the necessity of taking again an Earth body - giving them the tremendous freedom to complete their evolution at the Inner Level. It is desired by the Karmic Board that you might understand something of the intricacies of the act of mercy which you called forth, in order that you may intelligently - in your application - prepare for the granting of such a great petition and the blessing of freeing these souls from the necessity of re-embodiment. It is one thing to ask innocently for the release of mankind from re-embodiment and it is quite another to know the pressure that you will place upon the Beings at Inner Levels, Who must care for, guide, train, educate and redeem these ever-increasing millions and millions of lifestreams.

Let Me now remind you that every individual has created a certain amount of what is referred to loosely, as "destructive Karma", in every Earth life, since the fall of man. This Karma acts on many planes, determined by which body is the chief offender in the case. The physical body performing acts of violence, acts of physical assault, murder and the like, releases tremendous vital energy into the elemental substance of the physical world. That substance remains part of the imprisoned elemental life of the physical plane until the individual soul who has created it, takes it back into his own physical body in some future life. Under the old Occult Law, this was done through suffering and disease. Now, through the action of the Sacred Fire, it can be done through the use of the Purifying Flame (Violet Fire) and the energy is thus redeemed and set free.

Lifestreams perform great acts of discord on the mental plane, crimes of mental cruelty. The mental elements charged with the vibratory action and the stamp of the individual fill the mental atmosphere and must be redeemed through mental pressures returning into the mental vehicle of that same soul of some future time.

Individuals that perform acts of emotional cruelty charge the substance of the emotional and feeling planes (the great mass, I mean) with certain vibratory' actions which will record primarily in the emotional body of that same lifestream in a later era. These various types of crimes, whether they are physical, mental or emotional - in their return circuit - are primarily the causes for the diseases of mind, feeling and flesh. Now, in order for a soul to receive its full freedom from any theatre of evolution, it must of necessity redeem the energies it has qualified imperfectly. For that reason, it is required of that soul that it have a body in each of these planes including a physical form through which it may redeem the physical elemental life. That was the Occult Law of the past, as you know. This was the reason why the Cosmic Law did not allow individuals to finish their progress at Inner Levels until they perfected and redeemed their physical energies on the physical plane.

When the activity of the Sacred Fire came forth and the great group work under the Ascended Master Saint Germain began, there were what you might call "Cosmic incinerators", established which, at Inner Levels, took into themselves the unpaid debts of the physical energy that had been imperfectly qualified by certain lifestreams. These individuals who had rendered great service in other eras, even though they had yet some unconsumed Karma, were not required to return to Earth. They were the first individuals to enjoy the New Dispensation and were allowed to go to Venus and to other Stars and Systems to complete their evolution. In the mass decrees invoking the use of the Violet Fire of Freedom's Love, the student

body consumed for these few individuals (who were among those who received that dispensation) the necessity of returning again in an earth body to complete their personal redemption.

Now, We come to your request that some three hundred million lifestreams yearly, in all stages of obligation to life (absolutely without any knowledge of how to repay their debts to this Planet Earth, physically, mentally, and emotionally) be released from further obligation to use the Violet Fire of Freedom's Love in a future life, helping to bring this Earth back again to the purity and perfection which it had when mankind first came forth upon it. This will mean, ---that the student body, the conscious active groups who are making this petition and sending this might fiat forth in cooperation with the Archangel Michael, will have to assume that debt, at least so far as the physical world is concerned. I would like you to think and ponder upon this deeply, because it is a big task which you take upon yourselves and which the Karmic Board has asked be explained to you.

I do not mention this in any way to discourage you. It is magnificent for you to be interested in the freedom of mankind from the wheel of birth and death. It is magnificent for you to be interested in the progress of the evolution of the Earth. We are hoping that at least a partial grant may be given so that We can see what the group activities will do for even, say a hundred thousand souls in the course of a year. If even one hundred thousand lifestreams who are to pass from the Earth in this one year were to be free from the necessity of reembodiment and the student body were to take upon themselves the Karma of that number, successfully dissolving it, this Cause would receive greater consideration from the Karmic Board by next July. It does not mean,---that you must take the Karma into your flesh, but it means that in the application and the use of the knowledge of the Sacred Fire and the tremendous calls for purification of the souls concerned, that you render a consciously intelligent, illumined balance for the petition for which you asked in innocence.

The petitions that are presented to the Karmic Board are always paid for by somebody's life. The Great Archangels, the Mighty Devas and the Masters of Wisdom Who petition the Karmic Board for dispensations, always guarantee service through the use of Their Own life for the grants that They receive. In Its great wisdom, the Karmic Board always measures the capacity of the earnest and zealous who see a great plan and yet have not the full understanding of what is contained within the releasing of that benefit and blessing. The Great Archangel Michael Himself, as you know, has offered to accept the full Karma of all the lifestreams; but as His service already employs the far greater part of His life, it is neither justice nor mercy to allow Him to assume any further obligation in this regard. As for the mental and emotional crimes, these can be expiated on the "other side", because you retain these bodies within the etheric body---."

## FOOTNOTES-CHAPTER 25

1. Archangel Michael speaking to a class of students some time ago, and referring to the power and efficacy of the Violet Transmuting Flame, said that mankind cannot be free without its beneficent use, and the only one who could bring it forth was Saint Germain because it belongs to His Ray (the Seventh) and authority. Neither Jesus nor I, he continued, could bring it forth because it does not belong to our element and sphere of influence.

2. Adding to our knowledge, the Maha Chohan gives us the following: ("*Bulletin*", Vol. 11, #52)

"The Godhead always appears clothed in Robes of Flame. The Sacred Fire is the whole activity of God. Flame is the highest manifestation of visible, tangible substance. Light is an emanation of the Flame - the Cosmic Effect and The Fire of Creation is the Cosmic Cause.

There is a nameless, unseen, indescribable Force within The Sacred Fire which is its heart-centre, but for man, the highest that his consciousness can comprehend as the manifestation of God is the Sacred Fire. The Fire Element is the Supreme governing authority in the forces of the elements, the life of man, and the Solar System. The Fire of Creation is the individual, Eternal Identity of every human being. It is dual in its purpose for It constantly creates manifestation of itself, and may be called on to transmute imperfect expressions created by man. This two-fold action of the Sacred Fire is the Gift of God to-His Creation.

The most ancient of Spiritual Customs of the peoples of this Planet, and other Planets, was the worship of The Fire Element. The Flame within the heart is one of the manifold expressions of this Fire of God. In the physical world, the elements of water, air and earth are provided for man without self-conscious effort on his part and given to him as gifts for his use, but to enjoy the Fourth Element (which is by Its name an Element of the Fourth Dimension) one must exert conscious effort and through certain processes draw forth this Sacred Fire. This is true, not only in ordinary physical activity but also in Spiritual activity.

Many, many centuries ago, Blessed Zarathustra brought the physical knowledge of The Fire Element to the outer minds of man that he may use it for heat, light, and in Its transmuting activity, to remove debris, and He, since Fire is His natural Element, is most active in kindling the Spiritual Fire in the hearts and minds of upward reaching man today."

3. In the following, we give an example of an invocation for that purpose: Mighty Presence of God, "I AM" in me, and in all mankind; Mighty Arcturus and Holy Diana, Beloved Archangel Zadkiel and Divine Amethyst, Beloved Saint Germain and Divine Portia, Holy Kuan Yin and Ascended Lady Master Mercedes, and all Great Beings and Powers, and Legions of Light; the Angelic Host and all activities of The Sacred Fire: In the name and by the Power of The Sacred Fire vested in me, I decree:

Blaze the Victorious Violet Fire of Freedom's Love through all destructive Karma, bearing my stamp in the Universe, before it presents itself on me for redemption. Close it on it all and transmute! transmute! transmute all cause, effect, record and memory, before it can act, approach or longer be sustained. Replace it by the Ascended Masters self-luminous intelligent substance of Light, eternally sustained and ever expanding to the complete fulfillment of God's Great Divine Plan.

4. "Invocation, to become Sacred Fire, must cross with ministration, the carrying of that power invoked into the world of form. Invocation must cross with illumination, carrying the received thoughts into the world of form. Invocation must cross with the activity of consecration that the energies drawn from the Heart of God may be consecrated to service---." Mighty Zarathustra to the students July 8, 1954. ("*Bridge*", November, 1958, p. 10)

5. "---In your efforts to expand your consciousness---you will find the Sacred Fire is a tangible substance that can be wielded and molded as can any material of the physical plane.

The Higher Consciousness cannot be achieved when you identify yourself with the physical form. The Flame, in Its Great Power, can be wielded best from the higher radiation of your Holy Christ Self. The physical consciousness, being so impregnated with the idea of form, finds it is out of its element in dealing with the Flame of God and cannot even control physical form with much success. Therefore, to treat the physical body and inner bodies by the drawing, focusing and expanding of the Sacred Fire from above, or from within your hearts will bring much greater results than by trying to expand it through the instruments in question from below. This, I think, will assist you in the powerful freeing of your vehicles from the impure substance of the third dimensional plane.

When the outer self and the "I AM" Presence are going to affect a movement for the expression of the God within, they must first of all become in harmony this is achieved in Silence, in Love, in Peace. It is done by the absolute transmutation of every critical and inharmonious thought and feeling---." (*The Maha Chohan*, "Bulletin", November 5, 1957)

6. The first Chohan of the Seventh Ray was the Beloved Archangel Zadkiel. He was followed in successive order by Sanat Kumara, the Lord Gautama Buddha, the Goddess of Mercy, Kuan Yin, and now Saint Germain. Initiates are now in training and preparing for the opportunity of assuming this Office when Saint Germain is called to greater service in the near future. (*The Chohan Morya*, "*Bridge*", May, 1954, p. 9)

## CONTINUE TO CHAPTER 26

# THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW

## CHAPTER 26 DECREES

One of the many blessings that Saint Germain has brought and bestowed upon mankind, since His assumption of the Office of Chohan of the Seventh Ray, was the use and practice of "Decrees". A "Decree" is the invocative request of an individual to God or His Messengers, through the voice of the outer self, for the granting of a particular need, be it ephemeral or one's own eternal freedom. It transcends common prayer, for while in the latter the appeal takes the form of an entreat, in the "Decree", it is accepted as an accomplished fact. In the Bible we read: "Decree a thing and it shall be established unto you." To many of us these words had no more meaning or significance than similar admonitions presented in the Scriptures and repeated time and again in the past many years. Even to Saint Germain Himself, it seems, the true potency of the "Decrees" was not fully recognized, until sometime after it became apparent that He was to represent the Ray of Freedom - the Seventh Ray - in the next two thousand years. It came to Him, as we will see, through the courtesy of the Elohim Arcturus and the Archangel Zadkiel, both of Whom represent the Seventh Ray, one for the Elementals and the other for the Angelic Kingdom.

A "Decree" is more than a vocal expression, and its efficacy is determined not only by the amount of feeling and conviction that is released through it but also, by the clarity of the thought form, held in the mental body, showing the useful purpose of the request. This triad forms the pattern around which the physical energies of the worded decree coalesce and are best depicted when the individual, through practice, becomes still and allows the energy, radiation, and power of the "I AM" Presence, through the Holy Christ Self, to flow into and nourish the lower bodies of the outer consciousness.<sup>1</sup> To accomplish this, however, it is most essential that these lower bodies be trained to be man's servants and not his masters. The stilling of the mental body; the quieting of the surging sea of the emotions; and the refusal to allow the etheric body to conjure up failures and disillusionments of the past, are of the utmost importance. Then what the Psalter had said: "Be still and know that "I AM" God," can come to actual reality and contemplation, in the use of the "Decrees" is on hand.

In the use of the "Decrees", there is the release of one's own energy, which both Ascended Masters<sup>2</sup> and the "I AM" Presence, must have and require not only for the granting of ephemeral requests but of one's own eternal Freedom. The conscious application to the Mighty "I AM" Presence, through the "Decrees" makes every call a sure instrument for an answer, while in most prayers, it is a hoped-for activity. In prayer, there is an appeal for the granting of a request, while in the "Decree", it is accepted as an accomplished fact.

Going back to Saint Germain, in a discourse He gave to the students of "The Bridge to Freedom", in Philadelphia, January 1, 1955 ("*Bridge*", July, 1955, p. 9) gave details of how the knowledge and use of the "Decrees" had their propitious beginning and how the Elohim Arcturus and the Archangel Zadkiel, both of the Seventh Ray, gave Him the idea. In the same talk, expanding in retrospect, He also gave us information hitherto unknown, in regard to a Chohan assuming His new Office; what is expected of Him and how He goes about achieving it.

"---Each Chohan, when He begins a new endeavor, has to enter the Heart of the Silence and find out how to present the Law through the vibratory action that can best reach the minds of the people embodied. It is the souls of embodied mankind that the Chohan must serve. The Karmic Board, through Cosmic Law, decides who is to come into embodiment; who is to get the benefit of the radiation during every two thousand year cycle. Then the Chohan, Who is the heart of the radiation for that two thousand years, has to draw forth from the Heart of God a way and means of presenting that particular aspect of Truth, so that the individuals who are His charges in that two thousand years, will get the greatest possible benefit.

Beloved Lord Maitreya supervises each successive Chohan in this preparatory service. When it became apparent that I was to have the opportunity of representing the Freedom Flame in this two thousand year cycle (as the great Cosmic Wheel turns), *I had no more to work with than you have in this room today!* I had only My consciousness, My mind, My feelings and My access to God and His Universal Wisdom, through contemplation. People think that as soon as you become Ascended, every plan is laid out before you. That is not true. Each of Us, on the scale and ladder of evolution up to Alpha and Omega Themselves, must use Our faculties to develop a "seed idea" and I am sure that Alpha and Omega<sup>3</sup> do the same with the superior Sun of the Galaxy of Galaxies. Each of Us has to draw forth consciously, ways and means to fulfill Our part in the Divine Plan.<sup>4</sup> First, I had to find a place on the surface of the Earth, free enough of etheric records so that the consciousness of mankind would not be over-laid with the tremendous blood records, distresses and fears of the past. America was such a place. Then I had to find individuals whose consciousness I could reach by whatever means I could evolve - individuals who would believe in Me - those whose consciousness was receptive enough to receive My vibration and share My vision. This was not too difficult, for I had friends of many ages, all of you here among them. These individuals I endeavored to contact first, through the kind offices of Helena Blavatsky<sup>5</sup> and others. Then there was before Me the problem of how to benefit the race quickly. One day while I was within the Heart of the Silence, the Beloved Archangel Zadkiel and the Great Elohim Arcturus gave to Me the idea of training people in the power of invocation, in the power of magnetization, and in the power of conscious decrees.<sup>6</sup>

That day was the happiest day in My Service as a Chohan, for I knew that which could be accomplished through individual and group endeavor would hasten the Earth's evolution by millions of years. The establishment of groups of people upon the surface of the Earth who would create "force fields"<sup>7</sup> by releasing their energy in giving decrees; magnetic centres to draw the Angels, the Devas and the powers of God became My aim. These radiating centres would be foci through which God's blessings would spread



forth into the mental and feeling worlds of mankind. That became My next endeavor. Such groups were established, decree patterns were set up and a certain understanding of the spiritual Law of the "I AM" Presence entered the consciousness of the people.

Then the beloved Maha Chohan and beloved Morya came to Me with the opportunity to expand the understanding of a few who could sense My vibration and would be willing to step across the abyss of reason into a new world. Each one of you has crossed that abyss upon the bridge of faith and has become a creator of force fields which are magnetic currents drawing the Presence of the Ascended Host and the spiritual radiation from above. I could spend a month talking upon "force fields" alone.

Do you know what a magnet your heart is? It keeps the elements of Earth, water and air in your physical body from flying into space. It keeps the members of your body together. It keeps life flowing from the Central Sun through your individual Presence, which animates your form and gives you the use of life, intelligence and consciousness. It draws to you all manner of things, good or evil, according to the power of your attention. That magnetic power in the heart has not been utilized consciously for a constructive purpose by many individuals, since the days of Atlantis.

Arcturus, Zadkiel and Myself set into action at Inner Levels, a plan whereby you might learn to magnetize more power and more Light and thus expand your own individual spheres of influence. Then, collectively, you could create a "pull" on God Beings Who, for the lack of this "pull" have not been able to serve mankind.<sup>8</sup> Even Alpha and Omega Themselves, will not deny the magnetic pull of your heart. Remember the Sun Itself (Helios) any Cosmic Being, any Angel, Deva or Power of Light, must respond to the magnetic pull of your heart in invocation. Then why allow the magnetic pull of your heart to draw into you disintegration, doubt, fear and all these things which are registered on the face of the Earth, when you have within you the power to magnetize the blessings of even Alpha and Omega, the Beings in the Central Sun of our System. The present condition of your physical and inner bodies is the result of unconscious magnetization. You have no idea what you draw into that, there is, in reality, no limitation that can withstand the very nature of your being; you are absorbers! You should, also be radiating centres of constructive thought and feeling, absorbing only that which you consciously desire, instead of allowing yourselves to enter a state of negative consciousness which is mostly active except in the time of actual application.<sup>9</sup>

Your thoughts and feelings should be positive radiating centres in the knowledge of the mastery of the "I AM" Presence; in the knowledge that there is in reality no limitation that can withstand the power of your Light; in the knowledge that there is no ill-health; in the knowledge that there is no distress, disintegration or death!

Now, what is the usual reaction? A student comes into a class and stays for a course of seven days, becoming filled with the fire and enthusiasm which is the radiation of the Master. Yet the moment they return into their individual worlds and the energy of the masses touches them, they again absorb limitations.<sup>10</sup> God! Oh God! You are provided with two powers, the same as the Sun; the power of magnetization, to draw towards you only that which you want, and the power of radiating what you wish to give forth to bless life. Until you learn to control these two forces, you are a plaything for any energy that chooses to attach itself to you---."<sup>11</sup>

In the following, Saint Germain gives us additional information and means by which the best results can be obtained through the use of decrees. ("*The Seventh Ray*", p. 54)

"---The efficacy of the Decree is determined both by the amount of *feeling* and conviction that is released through it, and the *clarity of the picture* held in the mental body, which actually forms the pattern around which the physical energies of the worded fiat coalesce.

For instance, the Flaming Sword of Lord Michael, the Archangel of Deliverance, is His own thought form, vitalized by His God-Feeling of absolute mastery and directed by His Will, and often His Word, into conditions that require assistance. If He had no clean-cut thought, His sword would be vague, vapory, poorly formed and would act with little efficacy.

The ability of the student to picture the Activity which he is decreeing to be established unto him or through him and the *amount of positive feeling* in the efficacy of that Activity to manifest control of a situation, form more than eighty per cent of the power in the decree. Therefore, the interest of the student must be behind the decree, and his energies must be positive and controlled if he is to have results of a positive nature.

The amount of power which is released through the decree varies according to the nature of the student. I have seen a man struck dead by a whispered decree of hate and venom which was charged with sufficient force to shatter the physical envelope. (Of course, the generator did not realize that he was signing his own death warrant the moment he released his decree.)

The control of energy through the vocal chords is determined by the amount of Mastery which the individual has over the emotional body. The *volume of sound* released is not as important as the quality of the sound. For instance, the hysterical scream of a person in distress releases much volume, but renders no constructive service. Yet, there is the controlled summons of the Initiate which raises the dead to life and which, in both volume and power, is known to shatter glass and blow out walls.

Some individuals can, by nature, be extremely positive in the use of a low, Masterful tone. Others cannot convey feeling except by the exertion of a measure of physical force which gives assurance to the lifestream of accomplishment. Here, Freedom is the order of the day. Action is the requisite of the hour. Balanced control of energy, whether it is coupled with the "loud voice" by which Jesus raised Lazarus from the tomb, or the Voice of the Silence by which the Sun is bidden to rise each morning from the bed of night.

When the decree is coupled with the visualization of the activity of the Sacred Fire, which is being invoked, the positive quality of the voice will avoid the "sense of battle" which is sometimes apparent in the uncertain life energy of the student.

On the other hand, more feeling is charged into the group which will be revived in their individual activities if the decrees are given in a good, firm manner.

The importance of the audible decrees lies in the fact that the thought and feeling forms are clothed in the substance, energy and vibratory action of the octave in which most of the distressing appearances abide.

I would emphasize that power is drawn and focused through the rhythmic invocation which emphasizes the feeling of the student body, clarifies the thought form and builds the momentum in the release of the energy, not only of the unascended beings, but of the Great Ones Who always respond to such calls. Unless the group with which one is working are Masters of Invocation, force is scattered by changing the pattern and decree too often and little is accomplished thereby.

When I am called upon to work with a group of chelas, My first endeavor is to center the consciousness of the individuals within the Heart of the Sacred Fire. From this centre, the invocative powers of the lifestreams are most effective.

"I consciously enter and abide within the Heart of the Sacred Fire - the true centre of my Being."

"I AM" the Presence of God within the Heart of the Sacred Fire and I speak and command with authority."

"I AM" vested with the Power of the Three Times Three." "I AM" vested with the Power of Transmutation."

"I AM" vested with the Power of Precipitation."

"I AM" vested with the Power of Levitation." on and on ad infinitum.

Short, clear endings are preferable because they seal the decree in the feelings of the energy of the students as well as the conditions which are being transmuted. Then in the command and authority of the

Presence within the Heart of the Sacred Fire utilize the Power in one good, rhythmic decree and let the momentum build---.

"In the Name of the Presence of God which "I AM" - through the Magnetic Power of the Sacred Fire vested in me I command---

In the Decrees, I advocate using constructive thought patterns rather than destructive ones like "tornado" because all destructive activities of nature pictured add to the coming appearance when nature's forces are unleashed.

If you were in a position to have the inner sight opened for a moment and could see the tremendous response of the Beings at Inner Levels when a group of mankind vested with the conscious Power of the Sacred Fire send up the rhythmic release of their energy in a word pattern, it would fire you with the desire to stay with that form until the signal of your feeling world acknowledged full accomplishment.

The ascending invocation completes its pattern on the last word of the Decree and the God-Beings begin Their Outpouring on the first word of the Acceptance.

On the next rhythmic wave, the Ascending Invocation rises to the top of the preceding crest and then, with the added momentum of the increased energy, pierces further into the Upper Spheres and brings back an amplified Outpouring.

The competence of the director in drawing the energy into a rhythmic beat determines the efficacy of the decree and the height to which it can reach with the subsequent return of the God-Light into the world of man---.

The volume of sound is not so important as the unity of the energy. Some people can accept accomplishment only through the strong release of the spoken word - others can accept accomplishment through the feelings - it all depends upon the evolution of the individual and the tendencies of the nature.

Suffice to say, rhythm, one-pointedness, clarity of the pictured activity and sufficient speed of timing - to keep the inner bodies alive - are requisites to God Accomplishment---."

## **ALPHA THE GREAT ETERNAL PROGENITOR SPEAKS TO MAN**

An Address by the Creator of Our Galaxy

(Reference from footnote 3)

In the following, we present an address given by Alpha, the Solar Logos of the Great Central Sun, "Alpha and Omega", the Creator of our Galaxy, the Great Eternal Progenitor, under Whom the Seven Solar Systems, one of which is our own, Helios and Vesta, have Their Being and evolve.

As far as it is known, this is the first time in the history of this Planet that this Great, Exalted Being, literally our God and our Creator, has come to Earth and spoken to His people. The address was given to the students of The Summit Lighthouse, at Woodstock, Ontario, Canada, September 2, 1961. It is presented here through the courtesy of "The Summit Lighthouse".

### **THE ADDRESS**

"Celestial Choirs, Hail!

"I AM" Alpha! Omega standeth beside Me, and with a Voice, as a Voice of many waters, I speak to those beloved Heart Flames - not only upon the Planet Earth - upon Terra, My Beloved, but upon all Systems of Worlds, bringing the pulsation of Our Eternal Flame and the Victory of that Flame, which is your very life!

It is Our Will that you recognize that We have eternally desired and sired within you from the beginning, the Great Tablets of the Divine Commandment - the Eternal Law of Our Being, by which is sustained Our Own Existence; therefore, within you there is a manifestation and a tracing of the Sacred Fire Element upon those Tablets within your Heart where We have written Our Commandments. As We have declared, within your hearts and your minds, will We write Our Law! The Law of God - the Law of Adoration is reflected in the words: "I AM" - for "I", ALPHA, the One Who signifies the Source - the numeral 1, and the word I.

OMEGA, My Beloved, represents the "AM", and is therefore called Ah-may-ga. I - AMega - the Beginning and the Ending - declare that the pulsating Life Waves by which the entire Cosmos is created is a boon' to sharing Our love with all Systems of Worlds and binding them together in a great Divine Unity of Eternal happiness and solicitude.

Peace, then, floweth like a River from Our Throne, and the sense of Adoration which pours out into the Cosmos, blesses all those Beings who are sustained by the Light Wave that floweth from Us.

You upon the Earth are fortunate ones, for, although you have been enclosed by the shadows of mortal will - as mortal will has misused the Free Energy which We so freely gave - "I AM" apprised by the The Great Divine Director and Those Who have to do with the magnification of the Sacred Fire upon this Earth, that you are being exalted and lifted up from day to day, regardless of appearances to the contrary, which (as Beloved Saint Germain - Sanctus Germanus - has told you) are only temporal manifestations - all transmutable by Our Light and the Radiance of the Sacred Fire.

Expand, then, Our Light, without limit! Accept Our Blessing today, and know that the Powers in the Great Central Sun are no different than the Powers in the Sun of your System of Worlds. For there is a duplication of the Light from Our Light there present, and that which Helios and Vesta manifest is a duplication of Our Radiance.

It has been Our wish, from the Beginning, to share with all the Creation, all the Goodness that We have, and to hold back nothing of our Radiance from the smallest atom on the smallest System of Worlds. Therefore, the permanent atom within each of your Hearts is a replica of the Crystal Atom of My Own Being.

Think! Think! Think! of the meaning of My words. For therein lies the "key" to your Eternal Freedom. And the asserting of your dominion shall lift the Earth and its evolutions into a state of Exaltation Eternal.

The blessings of OMEGA be upon you - and may We bestow here a Focus of Our Radiance, sustained by the Great Divine Director and all the Hosts of Heaven.

May Our Cosmic Cross of White Fire watch between Thee and all of the Hosts of Heaven for you are never absent from Us. There is in this Replica of My Being a Ribbon of Light connecting you all with My "I AM" Presence and so of a Truth - though it may not seem so to your outer selves - WE ARE ONE.

Receive, O prodigal Children, Our Kiss of Peace, and know - though you may feel far away from Me, that "I AM" nigh, even at the very door of your Heart, knocking with the Eternal Gift of Life with each Heartbeat, and I determine that you who desire to do Our Eternal Will shall not fail.

I thank you and I ask the Cosmic Choirs that came and sang as I began to speak, to sustain their great magnificent tones for twenty-four hours, according to your Earth time. Let those vibrations be anchored here, and bless all for ten thousand miles from this centre!

In the Name of the Mighty "I AM" Presence, I, ALPHA, the Beginning, and OMEGA, the Ending, have spoken."

### SAINT GERMAIN'S PREVIOUS RE-EMBODIMENTS

As far as it is possible for us to know, the spiritual career of Saint Germain - Sanctus Germanus, as He, usually, called Himself - started about seventy thousand years ago. He was the Head of one of the greatest

empires of that day which, centering at what we know today, as the Sahara Desert, extended from the shores of the Atlantic Ocean to the Indies. In those days, the Sahara was not an arid desert but a fertile, productive region. Even at that far distant epoch, Saint Germain was highly evolved and one of His main aims, at that time, was to raise the then-existing civilization to masterly levels. Doubtless, He was fully qualified to win His Ascension, but, as we are told, He declined so that by continuing to live in the world of form, he would gain more experience and be better prepared to fulfill the mission which He, inherently, knew was the ultimate purpose of His Being. Having developed what we know as "continuity of consciousness", he could remember events of previous re-embodiments, this greatly assisting Him to His purpose.

Historically, we know of His life as Joseph, the husband of Mary, Mother of Jesus. How He was selected for that has been related in a previous chapter. But before then, in one of His re-embodiments, He was the prophet Samuel and later, in the Fourth century, A. D., we find Him as the monk Amphibalus, in England, where he was beheaded at 303 A. D., as a heretic. In the church calendar, He is recognized, today, as Saint Alban. During the Fifth century - 411485 - we find Him in Greece, as the philosopher Proclus, and later again in England as a member of the "Round Table" of King Arthur, as the magus Merlin.

England seems to have had a particular attraction to Him, and in the Thirteenth century (1211 - 1294) again lived there, as the monk Roger Bacon, whose wisdom and knowledge was such as to be considered one of the greatest intellects of the English world.

At the end of the Fourteenth century, as Christian Rosenkrentz, at the tender age of five, He was placed in a monastery to follow Monasticism. He distinguished Himself so much at it that, before reaching maturity, as a teenager of seventeen years of age, He had become so famous for His virtues and wisdom that in visiting the Wise Men of Damcar, in Arabia, the Magi there welcomed Him as One that for so long they expected. How long He remained there is not known but on His return to England, He brought with Him a translation into Latin, of a work in Arabic, written by the Magi at Damcar. It was at that time that He visited the Egyptian Branch of the Great White Brotherhood where He was initiated. In Germany, He founded the Order of the "Rosy Cross", from which the present "Rosicrucian Societies" have developed. In those days, spiritual darkness was so thick, impenetrable and dismal, that, as Saint Germain, in one of His addresses to the students related, He and His fellow aspirants had to meet in great secrecy, disguised and in caves, for fear of Ecclesiastical persecution. (*"Bridge", October, 1958, p. 6*)

His life as Christopher Columbus is well known and reference to it is made elsewhere in these pages; let it be repeated, however, that in His attempt to find a new world, His reaching Cuba was not entirely accidental, for once being one of the Priests of the Temple of Archangel Zadkiel's there, it was natural that the place's vibrations would have attracted Him to it.

It is worth noticing, though not verified officially, that after his embodiment as Columbus, Saint Germain re-incarnated and assumed the body of Paracelsus. In the light that America was discovered in 1492 and Paracelsus was born in 1493, offhand this theory seems fantastic. Such a thing, however, is more than possible and Saint Germain, being highly evolved, could most easily assume the physical form of Paracelsus in the same manner that Jesus assumed the physical form of Apollonius of Tyana. Those who are inclined in the belief of this theory, base their argument on the fact that Paracelsus had many similarities in taste and knowledge with Saint Germain. First and foremost, was an alchemist, something for which Saint Germain was greatly interested; he devoted himself to metaphysical studies and his research for the elixir of life was, certainly, uncommon. To crown it all, his particular interest and study of the Latin translation of Christian Rosenkrentz's book from Damcar was truly phenomenal.<sup>12</sup>

The last earthly life of Saint Germain was that of Francis Bacon, 1561 - 1626, natural son of Queen Elizabeth and legal successor to the Throne of England. This Throne was denied to Him by His Own mother and when later the "usurper", James I, embezzled the money of the Treasury, Saint Germain, as Francis Bacon, and Official Royal Exchequer; assumed full responsibility and was legally condemned for it. Referring to this, in one of His addresses to the students, He said that James I "conveniently" took the money and "My name has not as yet been cleared of it".

As we know, Saint Germain has brought the Violet Transmuting Flame to this Earth and is the Great Power behind it. It is not generally known, however, that even before His Ascension, He "volunteered to

have that Violet Ray actually grafted into His Own Heart. Thus He came into embodiment, century after century, as the most powerful concentrated radiating centre of that Violet Ray and Flame, until the very places where He lived and moved the scent of Violets was clearly discernible---.(*Archangel Zadkiel, "Bridge", March, 1958, p. 11*)

As Francis Bacon, Saint Germain wrote several Books and Treatises, among them the Shakesperean Plays. As He Himself related it, in one of His addresses to the students, He followed His own funeral, as Francis Bacon, in physical, living form, - and as we are told, it was a feminine body.

He received His Ascension, May 1, 1684, in Transylvania, Hungary, where He went for that purpose from England.

The first Ascended Master Being He met on the other side was the Cosmic Being Goddess Liberty, Whom He asked, "if she knew anyone there from Whom He could get help for mankind."

"There is some One", She told Him, and that "some One" was Herself. (*"Bridge", January, 1957, p. 17*)

The Great Divine Director was His Guru and Teacher and, we are told, He was overshadowed by Him. Originally, He came from the Planet Venus. (*"Bridge", July, 1959, p. 82*)

Between the years 1710 and 1822, He appeared in physical form in different parts of Europe and America, and no one ever could learn His real identity. He was known as Count de Saint Germain, in France, Wonderman in Germany, Count Bellamore in Venice, Prince Rakoczy in Dresden, and with different names elsewhere. He was known to possess vast wealth, but nobody could learn its source. During the French Revolution, if Marie Antoinette followed His advice and directions, the bloodshed would have been avoided. If Napoleon had continued following Saint Germain's guidelines, not only Saint Helena would have remained unnoticed to the world, but also, a united Europe would have been created, with the ending of all wars.<sup>13</sup> The assistance Saint Germain has been giving to America, since her inception, is not generally known, but if it were, it is questionable whether it would have been recognized and appreciated.

## FOOTNOTES-CHAPTER 26

1. In the following, the Maha Chohan gives us some valuable information as to the response an Ascended Master gives to whomever decrees, calls or thinks of Him. (*"Bulletin", August 21, 1955*)

"---When an individual thinks of an Ascended Master, the light ray (which, is his thought) proceeds immediately to the heart Centre of that Master's Presence with the same degree of accuracy that a telegraphic beam is directed from the wires to a distant city or a boat in mid-ocean---From the heart of the aspirant there flows forth a steady stream of electrons without number and these form a beam or current which connects the thinker with the Master's Heart and so provides a natural current over which the Master's assistance and radiation ride back into the life, the experience and the consciousness of the student. Thus, often, in times of stress or strain, when one has not the time to phrase a specified request or requirement, the chela, by directing his attention to the Master, can set up this connection with just a simple prayer or invocation, and the Master's Light will return on that current of energy to give the protection, the illumination or the radiation required.

If the student could realize how instantaneous is the connection established with the Master by his call and the return of protection offered, he would truly know that the statement of the Beloved Jesus - "Lo, "I AM" with you always" was more than a mere paraphrase of the words "I AM".

Once an individual, unascended, has the privilege of becoming cognizant of any group of Perfected Beings, the Angelic Host or the Spiritual Hierarchy, *he is never alone again*, because he knows that every time he requires definite guidance or assistance, the response to his call will bring immediate help and the Master's radiation will flow into his life and out through him into the condition requiring assistance (if he is making the call on behalf of someone else)---

Many people have felt the instantaneous release of light by the use of just the *Name* of Jesus and the ancient members of the human race were in constant communication with Sanat Kumara through the reverent repetition of that august Title---."

In another of His Letters, the Maha Chohan adds: (*"Bulletin", June 28, 1964*)

"---The reason why you seem bent on some God externalization at this moment is due to the fact that the pupil and the Ascended Master are always tied by invisible cords of consciousness, and the Initiations which We take in order to make Us of greater Cosmic Service require that you take a similar Initiation that you may rise with Us.

You have a balloon, for example, with string and a weight attached below. If the balloon is to rise, the weight must rise and cooperate with it. Your manifestation will determine how high We can go, because Our *voluntary* connection with you binds Us by certain invisible cords, and the height of Our achievement is determined by the cooperation of your own inner consciousness---."

2. The question is often asked, if the Ascended Masters Who forsook "Nirvana" for the sake of humanity, are rewarded for it, through an expanded consciousness. The Maha Chohan, in the following, gives the answer. ("*Bulletin*", May 10, 1959)

"---Those Members of the Spiritual Hierarchy Who have chosen voluntarily to remain in touch with the Earth and the evolution of her people expand a thousand-fold in Cosmic evolution in comparison with Those Divine Beings Who enter Nirvana and do not have the constant demands of the human race which require Them to make greater application in developing evolutionary power so that They can fill the respective requirements of the Cosmic Hour. So, also, the unascended individual who takes the responsibility of the care, guidance and protection of other human beings, such as a parent, guardian, or teacher of a member of the human race, in his consecrated service evolves more rapidly than the one who proceeds through life with only his own individual vehicles to account for---."

3. At the end of this chapter, above, we present an address given by Alpha to the students in 1961.

4. The question is often asked as to whether the Masters, besides contemplation, have places of worship in the Higher Octave and do They attend Divine Service. In the following, the Maha Chohan gives the answer. ("*Bulletin*", Vol. 3, #3, April 18, 1954)

"---The Masters do have beautiful places of worship and exquisite Cosmic services dedicated to the adoration of the One Great and Good God. The church worship of the people of Earth is but a pale reflection of the glorious united devotion of the Celestial Host and of the Perfected Beings Who dwell in interstellar space.

The Ascended Beings, the Angelic Host, which includes the Cherubic and Seraphic Kingdoms, have all become perfect expressions of God by reason of Their love for God; Their devotion to God's service and Their constant outpouring of attention and energy toward the beneficent Source of All Good. Would it not, therefore, be strange if such embodied expressions of holiness and truth did not join together in adoration to the Spirit of all Life?---Rather be it said that the Earth worship reflects the worship of the heavens---

Many people think that because individuals have made their Ascension, there is no longer need for worship and that as every Master's heart is His shrine and altar, he may not choose to join with the others in his outpouring to the Eternal Father. This is not the case---the worship, the rituals which draw Earth children together in a dutiful manner is also the heart centre of spiritual companionship in the higher octaves.

To see the great hosts of Divine Beings gathered together in celestial service--to hear the outpouring of Their heavenly music, the songs and chants of the angelic choirs---the tremendous radiation of the presiding Masters---is to draw into the soul a vision of the future when the Ceremonial Ray of Saint Germain will be in like manner expressed through the people of Earth.

Those great Cosmic gatherings of spiritual worship in adoration to God, of course emit a tremendous radiation of Light---That substance flows into the Devas who are Guardian Angels of the Cathedrals and churches of Earth and that is why, in those places of worship, individuals are so often caught up in an ecstasy and devotion to God---

5. It is not generally known that Madame Blavatsky, in her previous embodiment, was the Count Cagliostro. Referring to this, the Ascended Master Djwhal Khul, in a letter to one of his students, ("*Discipleship in the New Age*", Vol. II), stated that the damage done to the Ashram (school) of Master Morya by H. P. B. (Helen P. Blavatsky) in his (her) previous re-embodiment, just started waning out.

In the "Letters of Helen Roerich, 1929-1938", p. 436, it is stated that Madame Blavatsky received her Ascension in 1924, in Hungary, and in a masculine form.

6. A decree is not an ephemeral, temporary expression of feeling, issued to cover the need of the hour and be lost for the future. Every decree that is issued and directed to one's "I AM" Presence or to any member of the Ascended Masters or Cosmic Beings, becomes an established activity, increasing in strength and power, as it is augmented by similar ones, issued by others.

Finite human minds cannot quite grasp their potency and efficacy in the overall purpose of man's redemption. It is important that we bear in mind that since imperfection had its inception and growth in the human side, the appeal for its redemption should originate and be made by man's release of energy, through his feeling world, and the decrees are the means pre-eminently fit to accomplish this. Unless the energy is thus furnished, neither the "I AM" Presence, an Ascended Master or a Cosmic Being can give the sought assistance for all of Them are governed by Cosmic Law which is both explicit and inexorable.

The Goddess of Purity, pretty well summarized this to the students, when She said: "For more than a hundred years, the call from the hearts of humanity has come to Me, *but the voice of the outer was silent*. Today, the voice of the outer has made its call to Me, and I am here to remain and restore to the beloved children of the Earth that which your hearts have called these many centuries."

In the following, Chohan Morya discusses it from a slightly different angle. ("Bridge", February, 1961, p. 261)

"---I want to speak to you upon a subject which perhaps is not clear to your minds. At the throat is the Chakra centre of power, as you know. Your power is released through the spoken word and that power is drawn from your Causal Body. The Causal Body, with all the colors that are within it, can be focused through the centre of power in the throat and in the spoken word and decrees, it can go forth to fulfillment as the individual's inner bodies come into alignment. *At the moment of realization*, when your seven bodies are completely aligned; when your Electronic Body, your Causal Body, your Holy Christ Self, your Emotional, Mental, Etheric and physical bodies come to that point of spiritual illumination and realization - *that moment - one spoken word* is all that is required for manifestation and precipitation to occur. All the power in your Causal Body flowing through that word brings manifestation. Jesus manifested that in the drawing of the precipitation through the fishes' mouth and in every fiat which He gave for healing and for resuscitation even of bodies that passed through so-called death. Then what is the purpose of repetition which is the basis of Saint Germain's activity in the decree pattern? It is based upon the fact that you have used in millions of years so much energy through spoken word and beaten that into your emotional, mental and etheric bodies that you have solidified qualities of a negative and destructive nature within them, such as doubt, fear, rebellion, disillusionment, etc.

To requalify the energy in your physical bodies and your etheric, mental and emotional bodies, you must begin to release a balance of energy which will blaze into them and shatter those patterns that you set up, mostly- through the use of the spoken word and physical action. The efficacy of your decrees is not only in that which goes out into the ethers but that which is *charged and charged* into your etheric body which brings a positive alignment and control of your entire Consciousness in the acceptance of the affirmation of faith and positive assurance.

When you have said for centuries, "I am helpless; I am sick; I am distressed," you have built into the etheric garment, into that which the world calls the subconscious, certain deep grooves of energy. You have set that body into action. It is a consciousness which has accepted that which you have decreed for yourself for millions of years. You have done the same thing with your emotional body and your mental body through the use of life. One affirmation from your lips is not going to convince these conscious vehicles that you have completely changed your centuries of living. You are going to have to *Drive Into Them a Positive* radiation which will in time shatter and transmute the patterns of your past, and put in its place the patterns of perfection for the future.

The activity of the Ascended Master Saint Germain is to drive that energy into yourself for your mental body is so little of your entire being. When all of your vehicles respond and your mental, etheric and emotional bodies will cooperate with the physical, then one day you can say, "I AM FREE", and that moment you will be---."

7. In the following, the Maha Chohan describes to us what exactly is a force field. ("Bulletin", Vol. 2, #28)

"---The Rays of Light directed from the heart - governed more or less by the nature of man - have a natural periphery, and *the circle created by the outer edge of these Rays*, forms the "forcefield" of such a one. An intense, dynamic person has a forcefield of greater size than a lethargic person. An individual who has become cognizant of the Unfed Flame within the heart and who has learned the control of the balanced breath, also, has a larger forcefield than the uncontrolled and undeveloped man.

All of the energy from the physical and inner bodies that reaches out to this imaginary circle or periphery, is called his Sphere of influence and affects all the life that comes in contact with the quality of the vibration flowing through this forcefield at any given moment.

In a spiritual activity, when a group of individuals gather together, *they combine the energies* of their lifestreams and a great artificial forcefield is created, made up of the cooperative energies of all who are gathered there. The nature of the leader and the amount of qualified energy such a one draws forth through song and decree, visualization and rhythmic breathing, determine the amount of efficacy that this forcefield can render Us in conveying qualified Flame---which will benefit a locality any given moment---."

8. How this "pull" is affected and by what means it is manifested, the Maha Chohan enlightens us in the following: ("Bulletin", Vol. 11, #13)

"---When an unascended being turns his attention to any special Ascended Master through love, contemplation, devotion or study, the Divine Being toward Whom he aspires is instantly aware of the Life-Energy, no matter how feeble may be the attempt. The Ascended One then immediately begins to direct Light Rays back to the one thinking of Him. Those Light Rays contain instruction, not always through the mind-body, but through a definite *feeling*, a sense of peace, or harmony or security, as the case may be.

A powerful way for a person in the flesh body to contact an Ascended Master's Radiation is to either read some words written about Him by a loving disciple, to contemplate His likeness, if one is privileged to have such an expression, or to use his own thought-processes to think of the Ascended One in terms of a Real Being as we think of a friend, a loved one or a parent. At the present time, regardless of the seeming lawlessness of the few---the race, as a whole is making a tremendous forward impetus, and mankind has been afforded the further means of contact with the Perfected Beings through the actual instruction and words of the Ascended Masters Themselves.



Meditation upon these instructions is an invaluable means of entering the vibratory action of the Divine Being. To seek the Presence of the Ascended Ones sometime each day by one of the means outlined above is to insure a permanent contact with Divine Friendship, assistance and illumination, which can and will flow back as an enriching power to the mind, the body and the Spirit---."

In the following excerpt, Archangel Michael gives us additional information on this important subject. From an address given to the students July 2, 1956, at the Royal Teton: ("*Bridge*", September, 1957, p. 9)

"---Where there is a rhythm of invocation which is constant, there the Luminous Presence of any Ascended Master or Cosmic Being thus called for is established and sustained. Therefore, in the various Sanctuaries all over the world where certain Masters have been accorded the privilege of working with the group and where that group consciously gives attention to that Master in song and decree, those places have in and around them a Luminous Presence of that Master which remains a part of that "forcefield" and through which that Master pours His Divine Love and assisting energies at all times.

However, in order to sustain such a blessing, such a Luminous Presence should be rhythmically acknowledged at least once in every twenty-four hours. If it is not possible to go personally this often into the Sanctuary or meeting place, because of the tremendous pressures of today's daily living, business interests, etc; which obligations arise mostly from the necessity of "making a living", then use the activity of "projected consciousness" which you have been shown how to do. This is done by consciously projecting your attention (for "where your attention is, *there you are*") into the seat usually occupied by you in the Sanctuary or on the platform, if you are the Director of the Group, giving loving adoration and acknowledgment to the Luminous Presence of the Being or Beings - which Luminous Presences you desire to be sustained there. If you will conscientiously do this, approximately at the same time, at least once in every twenty-four hours, such a Luminous Presence will be sustained there for you. Otherwise, the powerful radiation of that Luminous Presence tends to lessen if such rhythmic acknowledgment is not given. Of course, such foci of Ascended Master Light or that of the Cosmic Beings always increase when there is an address given or when the regular group meetings or services are held.

The lack of sufficient rhythmic application was one of the reasons why the Temple of the Sacred Heart finally disappeared from visibility upon the Continent of Atlantis. The majority of the Priests and Priestesses of that Temple did not give rhythmic attention to the Sacred Fire established within that Temple. You see, to keep here the visible, tangible presence of the Sacred Fire (which you yet have not drawn visible to the physical world), It had to be fed by the conscious ritual of the group of Priests and Priestesses who had volunteered to magnetize, sustain, and expand that Flame - at least once in every twelve hours. Because of the steadily increasing shadows brought here by the "laggards" at that time, the energies of these Priests and Priestesses became enmeshed in the creations of the outer world and their attention began to wander from the sameness of their ritualistic pattern of invocation.

Finally, on many of the Altars, the Sacred Fire just disappeared because there was no one interested or faithful enough to hold It there. As you know, the nature of the Flame is to arise and return to the Octave from whence It was originally drawn. We cannot, and shall not, bring that Sacred Fire back here again, visible and tangible to the physical sight of all mankind, until We can have the loving; constant, rhythmic service of those upon whom we can depend to magnetize that Sacred Fire at least once every day---."

9. At the Transmission Flame Activity, held at the Chateau de Liberte, in southern France, on July 19, 1958, Chohan Paul the Venetian gave us the following: ("*Bulletin*", Vol. 7, #17)

"---In case of many elderly people who do not have an understanding of the Ascended Host of Light, especially where they are gathered together in large institutions, there is so much repetition of the various individual and collective distresses which create in, through and around those places (which should be places of Haven, but really are places of incarceration of the unwanted and the socially discarded) a pall of etheric substance which you would not want to look upon with the inner eye unless you had a vision above the capacity to connect with it through sympathy but in self-mastery use the positive consciousness of compassion wherein and whereby you could invoke the Angels of the Violet Fire, particularly Lord Zadkiel's Legions, to remove that tremendous accumulation and then call to the beautiful and magnificent Beings Who are the Angels of Ministration to come and abide over those places and to radiate through them that love, that happiness, that hope, that sense of security which can become a life record on the constructive side to replace that discordant vibratory action which causes unnecessary distress, which makes it so difficult for Our Lord Maha Chohan, particularly, and for Those Who are engaged in removing those blessed souls from the physical form at the time of so-called death---."

10. "---Every individual belonging to the human race affects mankind enmasse by the *nature* of the thoughts and feelings that emanate from him. No man lives unto himself because---the vibration flows through the entire humanity of Earth, within a period of a few seconds. (You know of the velocity with which the blood courses through the physical body.) The mechanical and scientific world has proved the transcendence of time and space through the medium of the telephone, radio and television. An individual speaking in New York is heard in China, Australia, San Francisco at the same instant that the vibratory action of his voice reaches his New York audience.

If man understood that his so-called "private" thoughts and feelings are being instantly broadcast through the Universe by an invisible "hook-up" and furthermore, that these same thoughts and feelings affect the lives of all the people on the Planet, as well as the animal and nature kingdoms according to their quality, he would endeavor to live more in accord with the principles expressed by the Master Jesus, Whom a vast number profess to accept as their Guide and Exemplar---(*The Maha Chohan*, "*Bulletin*", October 16, 1955)

11. Addressing the students at His Own Retreat at Transylvania, Hungary, on July 16, 1955, during the Transmission Flame Activity, Saint Germain said the following: ("*Bulletin*", Vol. 4, #17)

"---Now, beloved friends, with your permission, I will give you an object lesson on the Power of Precipitation.

First, you must realize that in order to become masters of energy, it is necessary *to use the instruments of power* with which we were endowed in the beginning, to both draw and dispense energy. These powers, beloved ones, are symbolized by the *crow* and the *scepter*.

The *scepter* is the symbol of the rod of *power*. This is the same symbol that Sanat Kumara uses to keep this Planet and its people from flying off into space. It is, also, symbolical of the rod of Aaron, mentioned in your Scriptures.

The *crow* is symbolical of the *raised consciousness*.

Within yourself, the scepter is your *power of invocation*---The power of concentrating your energies in mental or physical invocation on the higher octaves, by which concentration the currents from above are drawn down and *charged* and *charged* and *charged* into the condition to be rectified.

At the same time, the heart and mind (consciousness) must become still long enough to let the Presence of God reveal to and through you that which should be done in the particular situation which prompted your call.

All the power of the *scepter* is *worthless* unless there is a receptacle (*crow*) into which the concentrated energies may be released, transubstantiated and prepared for dissemination to mankind.

The power of the *crow* is likewise worthless without the invocative power of the scepter.

When you combine the two activities - the power of invocation (scepter) with the quiet and reverent listening of the raised consciousness (crow), you will have a complete operation - otherwise it is only half-finished - which is the main reason there are not more satisfactory results from calls---."

12. The technique by which this can be accomplished is related by Mother Mary in one of Her addresses to the students at Kings Park, Long Island, New York, on July 8, 1965. ("*Bridge*", April, 1967, p. 15)

13. In one of his numerous discourses to the students, the Great Divine Director related that Napoleon, in his early years, and before his rise to power, was a modest and obedient student of Saint Germain. The latter's purpose was, by pushing Napoleon to the top to bring under one rule all the states of Europe, abolish war and, eventually, create a United States of Europe.

Napoleon was fully aware of this and, for some time, adhered closely to it. But as his victories increased, his fame spread and his "friends" multiplied, he soon lost sight of this noble purpose and, reversing his modesty to arrogance, one day boldly told Saint Germain that from then on, he was going to give orders.

Seeing the trap in which Napoleon was following, Saint Germain most earnestly tried to dissuade him. But "when human arrogance rushes in, perfection rushes out" and, instead of following his preceptor's advice, Napoleon followed that of his "friends" who, joyfully, saw him on his way to St. Helena.

## CONTINUE TO CHAPTER 27

## THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW

### CHAPTER 27 THE ASCENSION FLAME

Our physical form, as we know it, is composed of air, water and earth. For their function, these three elements are animated by Spiritual Fire which is the Transmuting element that eventually absorbs the other three elements into itself.

When, as unascended individuals, we "die", the Spiritual Fire in us ascends but without absorbing the substance of the Earth body, and remains but *one* element.

But when the three elements by which the human form is composed have been purified, they are completely permeated by the Spiritual Fire and they become etheric substance. When that takes place, we have the Ascension.

In the Ascension, the Spiritual Fire does not ascend alone, as before, but it takes, along within it, the transmuted elements of the Earth Substance that formerly composed the physical form. Thus, it becomes a four-square activity of the Fourth Dimension, in which the Earth journey ends, and which journey had its auspicious beginning when the first we felt the most exquisite experience of spiritual ecstasy, the first moment of realization of individuality, as self-conscious beings, at the beginning of the road to life. When the Ascension comes, for the second time this exquisite experience of spiritual ecstasy touches the consciousness but in a more potent manner for, while the first, superb though it was, nevertheless was based on hopes of future achievement, often with clouded impediments looming in the distance; the second, free from these, moves ahead on clear and Holy ground, sure of the future and the open road that, eventually, will lead him to fantastic heights.



**SERAPIS BEY**

Head of the Seraphic Host  
Chohan of the Fourth Ray.

Leonidas, King of Sparta, in His last re-embodiment on Earth.

To the average individual not thoroughly versed in the intricacies of the Cosmic Law, the above may appear simple and the attainment of the Ascension easily won. Such is not the case however, and considering, only as an example, two of its seemingly simplest requirements, given to us by no lesser authorities on the subject than Jesus the Christ and the Maha Chohan, we can see how difficult the attainment can be. In an address to the students, at the Retreat of Resurrection, May 16, 1953, ("Bulletin", Vol., 2, #6) Jesus gave us the following:

"---The moment of the Ascension for each individual was determined by the specific service that lifestream was destined to render in the evolution of the Planetary scheme, and that it was not necessarily merit which allowed some individuals to complete their course more quickly than others, but sometimes it was that their service was completed in a shorter time, for none may return home until the fiat of his own God Self (which forms the motivating power by which the lifestream incarnated) is successfully accomplished. Then, and then alone, does the call of the Presence come and the individual, his service completed, may, *if his inner bodies are in order*, at the completion of that service, accept his freedom---."

But it is here, at this point, adds the Maha Chohan, where the difficulty arises. "The service of the lifestream may take the soul down the whole course of history and the circle of that ego's completed incarnations encompass the entire recorded time in the history of the Planetary evolution - or the circle of

the lifestream's service may be a small one - requiring perhaps no more than two or three incarnations, but, in the performance of that service - whether it is as early as the Spring Violet or as late as the Autumn Aster - the condition of the inner bodies will determine how long after the service is completed it will be before the soul may accept the release from the service and return home---."

Previously, in these discussions, we have spoken of the Retreats, and an effort was made to show their various flames and what quality or service these Flames offer. The Retreat at Luxor where the Ascension Flame is located was, also, noted, but before expanding on Its qualities, it may be well that we, cursorily, see how these Flames originate generally, and how, in Their development, help man in his evolution. Serapis Bey graciously informs us on that.

"---A specific requirement of any Planetary System, for a Quality or Activity which is not present, is cognized by an individualization who is interested in that Planet or Planets and who has taken embodiment, through the gates of birth, and realizes that there is a requirement and that there is an answer to that requirement from The One Light and Life of Heaven. Such an individual, whilst not yet Ascended, makes the call to the Heavenly Father during the aeons of physical life experiences and thus magnetizes from the Heart of Heaven and the God-free Beings Who represent that specific Quality, Virtue, Gift or Requirement into the substance of Earth, a specifically God-qualified Flame. Unascended beings hold that Divine Flame in the atmosphere of Earth for a specific purpose by their Love Divine---."(*Bulletin*", Vol. 10, #4)

That "specific purpose", when cognized by other individuals, that it may have a direct bearing upon themselves and others, in their present embodiment as well as in the future, they decide within themselves to assist that "specific purpose", and expand its usefulness.<sup>1</sup> This is the way all the Flames are developed and the Ascension Flame is one of them.

During the First, Second and Third Root Races on Earth, and before the coming of the "laggards" to the Earth, the Ascension, into one's eternal freedom, was accomplished consciously and as a matter of course. This was done after the individual had gone through each of the Seven Rays, of two thousand years each, at the end of the Seventh receiving his Ascension. With the spreading of "maya" and the general disintegration, humanity lost the beneficent uses of the Ascension, as well as of other Divine qualities. Jesus came to the Earth to leave the example of His Ascension for others to follow, but mankind instead, consciously, ignored that and with much alacrity put emphasis on the Crucifixion, thus defeating Jesus' purpose in coming to Earth. Says the Savior: "Observe My experience in leaving the example of the Ascension to mankind - how little good it did. Three hundred years afterward (1) the great truth was so obscured that mankind scarcely understood a thing of the example which I left. My intent was to leave the concentrated action upon the Ascension, but instead it was placed intentionally, by the forces of darkness, upon the Crucifixion, giving the impression thus to mankind that I was the only Being for which the Ascension was possible." Continuing, he adds: "Today they preach of Me in the Churches, but in their feelings they deny Me."<sup>2</sup> As we have noted, previously, during that embodiment, only His Mother Mary and John the Beloved received Their Ascension. The rest of the Disciples had to wait for the future, some of them still waiting.

During the Lemurian civilization, many of the Flames were flourishing there and through decree and invocation were adding to the good of mankind. When that civilization reached its nadir in decline, and that continent was submerged under the smooth carpet of waves, many of those Flames were moved to other designed places, including Atlantis. As the centuries slipped by and that glorious Atlantean civilization, like its sister in Lemuria, declined, the Exodus of the Flames started over again. Certain Priests and Priestesses who were unascended at that time, and had served in sustaining the Flames, were given the honor as well as the responsibility of transferring these Flames to new locations. Serapis Bey, unascended then, was one of those Priests and was entrusted with the Flame of Ascension to bring It to Egypt. With those who were to help him, He carried the Flame in an open boat across the Ocean and four hundred eighty miles up the Nile River and established It at Luxor, guarding It on the perilous journey with their bodies and breathing upon that Flame to sustain It, rowing against time, knowing that Cosmic Moments wait for no man! They had barely reached the shores of Egypt and placed this precious Flame upon the landed surface when the Earth shook and they knew that Poseidonis had sunk beneath the sea.

In the following, Serapis Bey gives us details how the Flame of Ascension was transferred to Luxor and how It was kept there ever since. (*"Bridge"*, February, 1957, p. 5)

"---All in all, one hundred ships of the Great Atlantean Fleet set forth to carry the Flames of the Virtues of the Godhead which they had magnetized and sustained all through the centuries. Some went westward and settled in the neighborhood of the Easter Islands, Peru, and Mexico. Others ventured further across the vast expanse of the Pacific into Asia. Of the one hundred parties which originally set out, only ten arrived at their various destinations with the enduring focus of Their flame, which contains with It, today, a portion of the actual undying Sacred Fire from the Atlantean Temples. These Flames were carried with Us in the great golden braziers which used to hang above the Altars in those early times.

"After the establishment of a portion of the Ascension Flame at Luxor, each one of Us finished Our span of life for that embodiment. Many times after that, some of Us returned and took embodiment in Egypt - in and around Karnak and Luxor, serving\_ again the Flame We so adored. In these early days, there was no written discipline necessary, for We remembered well the purity and honor of the Priests and Priestesses of the Flame. Only as the light of the Atlantean Day grew dim, preceding the days of Moses, did the Hierarchy- insist upon Our writing down the disciplines of the neophyte to preserve there through these darker days.

"Many of the early Israelites were guests of Our Temple - Joseph (who through the Pharaoh, was to rise to the Throne of Egypt), Moses, Aaron, Miriam, and those who were to be instrumental in the Exodus. Beloved Jesus, Mary and Saint Germain were also guests in Our Retreat in Their day. Much of the Hebrew Law incorporates instructions given in the Temple and much of the Mosaic Law was imbedded in the consciousness of Moses, long before His ascent into the Mount. Thus is Truth conveyed from heart to heart and then carried by the feet of men into far places---."

At Luxor, Serapis Bey and His Group began again the rhythm of magnetizing, sustaining, and expanding the Ascension Flame. Serapis Bey re-embodied many times in Egypt for the purpose of serving His Beloved Ascension Flame. At one time, He re-embodied in Greece, where, as Leonidas, King of Sparta, He fought and was killed at Thermopylae, 480 B. C. It was His last re-embodiment on Earth.

Centuries went by, and as the Egyptian civilization declined and the "dark age" entered, the Temple of the White Brotherhood was camouflaged for protective purposes, and today but one white building remains which is the entrance to the subterranean chambers and the Ascension Flame and the Presence of its mighty Hierarch - Serapis Bey.

Earlier reference was made to the Ascension Flame being at Lemuria, before its sinking. It seems logical to believe, and no doubt must be the factual truth, that between man's complete degradation and the Coming of Sanat Kumara, there was no Ascension Flame on Earth. In the following, Serapis Bey gives us some poignant information on that. ("*Bulletin*", Vol. 10, #4, p. 2)

"---I came ages ago to the very feet of your own Sun God and Goddess, Helios and Vesta, in joy, knowing that there should be a requirement for an Ascension Flame on every Planet of your System. Thus it was after the preparation of the Beloved Sanat Kumara's Focus at Shamballa and My Greeting to Him s that my entire Being was dedicated to the requirement of establishing a sustained activity of the Ascension Flame upon the Earth, so that those who would live on Earth in the future, including every "laggard" and every other guest from every other Planet whom the Lords of Karma might consider worthy, could---have an "Open Door" through which to return home---."

### **THE COMPOSITION OF THE ASCENSION FLAME**

The Ascension Flame is composed of the magnetic powers that were drawn by Beings Who volunteered when the Earth first came into being, to stay upon the Earth and to magnetize that Light, as a ladder in the atmosphere upon which those Who were ready might Ascend. It is composed then, of the powers of Invocation and Magnetization by many Priesthoods in every Golden Age that has been. That Ascension Flame is composed also of the ascending energies of all the prayers and decrees and fiats, all the invocations and aspirations of every lifestream upon this Planet Earth. It is gathered up by the Brothers and Sisters of the Ascension Temple and by the Silent Watchers of all the various nations upon the Planet - that energy is gathered up and becomes part of the Ascension Flame.

The Ascension Flame is therefore, like all the Flames and Rays, dual in activity. It is the descending, conscious stream of energy from the Godhead which is drawn and sustained upon the surface of this Earth through the self-conscious cooperation of the Brotherhood at Luxor; and it is also ascending energy of the mankind of Earth, the Angelic Host imprisoned here, and all of Life that is aspiring upwards.

Within this Ascension Flame is the record of every Ascension that has taken place upon this Planet Earth. That is why it is such a happy Flame. Every Ascension, the first and second Root Races and all their sub-races went Home on that Flame. Then the lower activity came in with the "laggards" from the other Systems, but yet from time to time, individuals did persevere in the purification of their vehicles and utilized this Ascension Flame; and the gratitude of the lifestream when it is caught up into the Infinite "I AM" Presence, knows eternal freedom from bondage, from limitation, from fear, from distress of any kind, can hardly be described to the outer mind. This is the imprint in the Ascension Flame. Everyone who has become God Free, who has utilized that - many of your loved ones who have passed through the change and have Ascended - have utilized that and their energy is within it. This buoyant Flame is not to be treated with a consciousness of fear and of negative feeling---. ("*Bridge*", April, 1959, p. 16)

### THE ASCENSION

During the course of centuries of time, each lifestream who has embodied on the Earth has developed certain talents and powers of accomplishment through the voluntary investment of life energy in some specific interests. This, as we already have noted, is known as momentum "of healing, of teaching, musical or artistic ability". It is part of the lifestream's harvest woven out of the heartbeat and is the only heritage of human endeavor which is allowed to go into the Higher Spheres and which ascends with the consciousness at the moment when the soul is released from the Earthpull at the time of the final embodiment.

When the Lords of Karma examine the individual for the last time preceding the Ascension, the full gathered momentum of the lifestream's service to Life is presented for consideration before the Karmic Board. If the lifestream is found ready to be freed from the wheel of birth and re-birth, the disposition to which the individual puts his gathered momentum of service must be made before the actual ritual of the Ascension takes place.

When the Christ Self of the individual signifies to the Cosmic Law that the individual is ready, the Sponsor secures a hearing before the Karmic Board whose duty and responsibility it has been to weigh the strengths and weaknesses of the soul through the centuries. The individual's "Book of Life" is examined, the lifestream itself has audience before the Karmic Board and the assent of this Board is requisite to the Freedom of the soul from further re-embodiments.

Because of the use of free will, the individual may refuse to accept its freedom, preferring to re-embody to further some particular Cause to which it has devoted its energies through many centuries. If such a one does refuse the Ascension, it is always with the clear understanding that such forfeiture makes the lifestream personally responsible for the creation of any future Karma that might enchain such a soul again, which would not allow the opportunity for full freedom when and if the soul should change its mind in the future.<sup>4</sup>

Individuals who have been offered the Ascension because they had expiated their individual Karmic debts and had gained mastery over energy, but have renounced that freedom to better serve mankind, are among the Holiest Sons of Heaven. They wear upon their foreheads a spiritual identification in the form of an open Lotus that is easily discernible to all whose inner eye is developed.

No other group of beings, human or divine, have this particular spiritual mark and wherever they are encountered, the Supreme Intelligence of the Universe bows in acknowledgment of Their Presence, Their Sacrifice, Their Love. When these individuals do finally accept their Ascension, this Lotus is amplified and even in Heaven's Highest Spheres it is a permanent identification of Their Love and service to Life, that all who can may read! The Master Jesus is One Who belongs to the Sainted Order of the Lotus Flame.

The lifestream who decides to accept the Ascension stands at a forked pathway where again the free will decision must be made; whether the lifestream taking the Ascension will pass on into the peace and

happiness of the Higher Spheres, or choose to remain as an Active Worker in the Great White Brotherhood, in actual contact with the lesser evolved sons and daughters of Earth.

Those who choose the "bliss of Nirvana" turn over the energies within their momentums of whatever they may be, to Devas who incorporate them into the beautiful Fire Temples whose radiation and powers serve the Earth and its people. They really "will" their heritage to mankind but take their own conscious selves into Realms that no longer have any connection with the struggles on the Earth plane. ("The Goal of All Life")

In sequence to the above, and so that the reader will get a better understanding of this all-important subject of Ascension, I present in the following excerpts from talks given by Chohan El Morya and the Maha Chohan. I also include another excerpt from an address of Chohan Serapis Bey, Who, as Hierarch of the Retreat of Ascension and Director of the Fourth Ray, is superbly qualified to talk on both these subjects.

### MORYA'S TALK

*("Bridge", Series No. VIII, Part VI, p. 158)*

"---Think of the long journey of each soul, millions of embodiments, trials, errors, hopes and disillusiones, Karma always being woven out of every thought, feeling and action; chains and limitations that wait to enshroud the incoming soul through which the spirit seeks to fulfill a portion of the Divine Plan and return to the Karmic Board with a harvest in which there is something of merit.

Finally the embodiment of opportunity comes! The soul is accepted by Beloved Serapis Bey and the Brotherhood of Luxor. The soul is sponsored by some Member of the Ascended Temple and examined by the Karmic Board, Who look carefully at both the strength and weakness of the individual as well as the amount of unpaid Karmic debts which remains on the Books of each such a one. If the Spiritual Strength is such that it is even remotely possible that the re-embodiment Spirit may redeem, transmute, purify and sublimate these energies set into motion so carelessly through the ages, the soul is accepted and the words "Candidate for the Ascension" are written across the breast of the etheric body. Then an embodiment is arranged where all the opportunities will be given for such balancing of the debts. There are also opportunities given to contact the Teacher to learn again the Spiritual Law through the outer consciousness.

"The Soul, balancing itself precariously between the opportunities to illuminate the outer self and the seeming burdens (opportunities in disguise, the returning energies seeking redemption) become the personal "Field of Armageddon"---light and shadow, strength and weakness---aspiration and abandonment. The Sponsor watches, hopes and prays. The light from above plays upon the momentums of good in the lifestream; the forces of gathered lust and discord in the astral realm play upon the weaknesses.

"Then, one day, when the service has been enough, the purification sufficient, the constancy, loyalty and perseverance to the light proven (not in days of happy experience but also, in hours and years of adversity) the call comes "well done, thou good and faithful servant! Come Home in dignity, wearing Freedom's robes and enter the spiritual household of your Lord."

"Each of Us, Who is now Ascended, remembers that summons and the lift of heart, of soul and Spirit, when the chain of life and seeming death was broken, and We were invited HOME.

"For *even one* Spirit Who comes Home, the rocks, the trees, the Nature Kingdom sings a song of gratitude. The heavenly Host also join in and there thrills through every human heart (although the cause is unknown) a little vibration of happiness and exaltation which men often attribute to some personal experience, although that may be from the true reality. The Heart Flame of the densest of sinners sings at the freedom of part of its Element *at last*."

### THE MAHA CHOHAN'S TALK

("Bridge", Series VIII, Book VI, p. 160)

"---Beloved Children, how well known you are to My Heart. The very first breath breathed into your nostrils came from My Own Life and in this embodiment, as your infant form entered into this world of manifestation, above you stood a beautiful White Dove (Symbol of the Holy Spirit) visible to the Inner sight of any who had developed that consciousness where they might see the beauty that is all around and interpenetrates the world of form.

"Do you know what that Dove means to Me! to the Builder of Form that stood with your own Holy Christ Self, to your Sponsor? It signified the fact that it is possible, in the course of *this Earth life* for you to complete your cycle of evolution and pass from the wheel of birth, death and pain, *consciously*, into the Glory of your Ascension! What a magnificent accomplishment.

"When you look down the course of millions of years, millions of nice new babies provided, and countless opportunities to use the pure and primal substance of life, to weave garments of immortality for yourselves, then finally, through your own individual endeavors century after century, you come to the point of birth when the Dove stands manifest, and *all* who know may read: "This child may be among those whose names are written on the pages of the Immortals, within the compass of this Earth life, how We rejoice!"

"When I see a Dove manifest above an infant form, at that moment (in My Office as Maha Chohan of this System) "I AM" required to provide a Guru and a Sponsor for each one - a Member of the Ascended or Angelic Host, Who will give the assistance to the lifestream required, in order for each one to take full advantage of every opportunity offered and wherever possible, manifest that magnificent Victory of the Ascension. So I gave you a Guardian Angel and assigned to you an Ascended Master. I wrote your name in "The Book of Life", and I have carefully watched you all through the infant days and the growing days; through the days of groping, the days when you sought the pleasures of the world, as well as the days when your heart began to respond to the pressure of the Master and the Angel, and the Holy Christ Self, and you began again to walk upward on the Mount of Attainment, toward the Shining Summit from whence one day you will hear the summons of your own God Self - '***Come Home, My Son - Come Home, My Daughter - it is finished.***'

"Oh, if I could convey to you the feeling that will enter into the deepest recesses of your being when you hear that call There will be nothing in the world of form that will hold you one instant from the dedication of the energies of your individual being to the weaving of those Garments of Immortal Light. Oh, you will serve true, for in the service do you weave the colors into your Causal Body and draw pure electronic light into the Earth's atmosphere and bless it with your own feeling of God Love, which becomes part of the raising activity of your lifestream and the entire Earth.

"Remember, My Children, in *service do not neglect your own individual application<sup>5</sup> for it is your soul* that must become as white as snow; it is your feeling world that must be non-recordant to discord. It is your mind which must be cleared of all human concepts; for you cannot take soiled garments into the Realms of Eternal Perfection. When the Clarion Voice of your "I AM" Presence speaks, and you must respond, it is the application that you have made through the energies of your own world that will determine the condition in which you will stand before the Lords of Karma.

"The Karmic Board performs a merciful activity of life, but those above whose heads have stood that Dove of Light - those who have been given the privilege of embodiment where the Ascension is a possibility, are measured by a *strict code*. It is not lightly that the final Earth body is built, into which the soul is judged at the close of the Earth life when such opportunity has been given and NEGLECTED.

"Children, it has been a long journey; ages and ages have passed since you looked upon the Father's Face. Cycles of time have come and gone since the shining Presence of the Angelic Host walked with man, since the Deva in tree, in flower, in ocean and in mountain was revealed to the physical sight. The Earth is in a sorry state. It is Our hope and desire - through you, to return her again to that early perfection she once knew.

"Why We do come and speak with you? In order that you may understand something of Our Service at Inner Levels and, in understanding, cooperate with Us. Oh, Children! so many centuries mankind have



listened to the Law, have read the Law - (within the Vedas of India is the fullness of Truth) and yet how few people are released from the wheel of Birth and Death in a century?

"We are at the end of a cycle of time and We come again, to speak with man but not just to entertain the intellect, not just to soothe the feelings, though God knows that is part of Our intent.

"Now accept the Love of One Who has given you your breath, and one day, when your journey is done, I will stand by your side and accept your final breath, so never fear that change and transition which some call death, but in dignity and honor, when your Call comes to return the breath, I shall be waiting to receive it and you shall pass in honor, with the Dove above your head, into the Halls of Karma, and receive the Wreath of Victory and become an Ascended Being."

### CHOHAN SERAPIS' TALK

It was given January 19, 1954, to the students. ("Bridge", Series II, Book IV, p. 2)

"---In the Fourth Sphere - which it is My privilege and honor to guard - dwell the Holy Christ Selves of the human race. Here these magnificent God-Free Beings worship together in Temples of such magnitude that many millions may gather and send up adoration through song and the spoken word. Here I become well acquainted with the divine pattern of every ego who belongs to the evolution presently enjoying progress upon the Planet and around it. There comes a time in this sphere, during the long course of evolution, when the Holy Christ Self of an individual, will signify by Its *auric light* that the ego or personality which it has sustained, has attained to a point of evolution wherein the Ascension of that ego is a possibility through the sublimation or transmutation of the outer self. These particular Christ Selves are then drawn together and segregated from the great mass. They enter into special Temples, under the direction of the Angels of the Ascension Flame. Here they receive instruction from Those of Us, Who are dedicated to the education of the consciousness in the drawing of the Sacred Fire which makes possible a final transmutation of consciousness.

"These Holy Christ Selves abide within these Ascension Temples and in each twelve month cycle, when the Lords of Karma announce in every one of the Seven Spheres, how many lifestreams are to be admitted to incarnate in the course of that year, it is My opportunity to suggest a certain number from the Ascension Temple who are to join the incarnating egos who will take embodiment within that year. This ensures entrance into the Earth, every year of the maximum number of lifestreams who could attain their freedom with self-conscious endeavor.

"From each of the other six spheres the Chohan in charge draws the lifestreams representative of His Ray. These are all presented to the Lords of Karma, in a magnificent ceremony which yet has much sadness in it because there are so many more *applicants than those to whom it is possible to give opportunity*. The Lords of Karma then must segregate from this number the small few who are offered incarnating privileges---the others returning again to their respective spheres until the passing of some soul from the Earth makes room for another incarnation---.

"If a man could see how much of energy---how much of time and prayer and application goes into the drawing from these inner spheres of each lifestream who is taken within the compass of Our aura before the Lords of Karma in the hope that a flesh-body might be allowed them, they would not weary so easily of life or rebel at the opportunity of each day, worse still, they would not snuff out that life and withdraw themselves from the appearance world.<sup>6</sup>

"The priceless gift of life is so little understood by even the most advanced chela. We stand by those whom We have sponsored, those who live because of the petitions We have placed before the Karmic Board and so often rebellion and discontent is Our reward. If man understood these things, his first gesture in the morning would be to bend the knee of the outer self in gratitude for the opportunities that life offers him---.

"When the Karmic Board designates the lifestreams that are to enter the earth plane, each one of the Chohans takes back into the Temples in His Own Sphere those who come under His particular supervision and guidance. For a longer or shorter period of time, He prepares them through radiation, if they are

spiritually undeveloped and by conscious instruction if they are chelas. Then these great friends stand at the gates of birth enfolding the incarnating souls with the blessing of Their Flame and Ray as they pass through into the world of form.

"Here I digress for a moment into My own activity, which you can duplicate in your own minds for any one of the other Chohans---

"Those whom We have trained in the action of the Ascension Flame, for instance,---and those still on the earth who are ready to accept it---are particularly blessed because a Brother or a Sister from the Realm of Bey (Serapis) is given charge over the lifestreams. These become sponsor and guardian throughout the entire earth life wherever the individual incarnates and according to the response of the outer self to the inner intuition and light in the heart and the promptings of the attending member of the Ascension Brotherhood. Every conceivable way, means, shape and manner is used to stimulate the heart's desire for freedom. It is one of the tragedies of life when those who have been marked for the Ascension return Home without taking full advantage of the opportunities given them.

"We are very happy, at present, because so many of the lifestreams in their great scheme of evolution are taking advantage of the magnificent opportunities within their grasp and the incarnating egos that are coming to Earth within the next twenty years (talk was given in 1952) have unprecedented opportunities offered them. Now, through the great kindness of Lord Michael, We have been told that many, many thousands of souls of varying degrees of advancement are to be prepared at inner levels for the Ascension, *without the necessity of re-embodiment*. With this purpose in view, they are being taken to the great Ascension Temples, in each one of the Seven Spheres, which are all snow white in appearance, something like alabaster. In each one of these Temples, Brothers and Sisters of the Ascension shall remain permanently and, through the souls of the enrolled members, the Ascension Flame will be passed, as well as through all their inner bodies, until they come to a point where their consciousness can absorb a little of the understanding of the Law---

"You see, it is one thing to take a consciousness that has an understanding of the Law and develop that, but it is quite another thing to take an orthodox consciousness who has been given a grant of grace and transmute the energies in the one's world. This can be accomplished only through the action of the Sacred Fire and it is My desire, at this moment, to ask for volunteers to give their time in the Temples at night, to pass the Flame through these souls whom Michael has sworn to give their freedom. This would greatly hasten the preparation of those egos and it would show the Karmic Board in the coming six months, what a dispensation of such great scope can do for the evolution of the entire world---

## FOOTNOTES-CHAPTER

1. "---None of you who are in this Activity (which is to expand the Light of the world) are individuals who have just awakened from the sleep of the senses. You are all students of the Law back unto the beginning of individualization upon this Planet. Most of you were students of the Law on other Planets and on other Systems before you offered to become guardians of the race which was to use the Earth as a schoolroom for its evolution. Then when you, too, took the choice of embodiment you retained within your etheric garment the understanding of the Cosmic Law and its various aspects. You were teachers in all the great civilizations and Golden Ages that have been. You taught the Law! You manifested the Law! All of that momentum is within your etheric consciousness and it is one reason why you responded in this embodiment to the call of Saint Germain for it stirred within you the memory of your experiences and you were able to confirm within your feeling world the reality of the Ascended Host and the possibility of creating on this Earth a permanent Golden Age which would know no disintegration, decay or limitation, but which would, according to God's Holy Will, be sustained forever---." (*The Chohan Morya, "Bulletin", Vol. 6, #8*)

2. (1) The Ecumenical Synod of Nicea took place at 325 A. D.

(2) "---Whatever dispensation is granted to mankind by the Spiritual Hierarchy, and later is suspended, it is suspended because the investment from above was not balanced by work below---

The Christian Dispensation, which has functioned in blessing life for two thousand years, lived on the vital energies of Jesus in these works which He pressed into the three short years of His conscious ministry. After His passing, it lived on the magnetic forcefield drawn by Mary, His Mother, the Disciples, and the Apostles, which during the thirty years She remained after His Ascension, was stored into the etheric substance of the lower atmosphere of Earth. It was then easily accessible to the Christians up to and through the fourth century after His Physical Presence had Ascended. That is why the early Christians were so vitalized with the power of Light. The sustaining of the Christian Dispensation, making possible the radiation vitalizing it since that time, has been due to the few who, beyond the fourth century mark were able to individually, and in small

communities, pierce into the highest octaves, connect with the Presence of Jesus and, through themselves paying the balance for the Christians who followed the teachings, set forth to the best of their abilities---."(*The Maha Chohan in address of February 4, 1954. "Bridge", September, 1954, p. 7*)

Discussing the Spiritual Powers of Jesus, and comparing them to the "I AM" Presence of the Students, the Maha Chohan said the following:(*Special Gift Letter, March, 1963*)

"---A little further thought will show you that the same powers are within your own "I AM" Presence, for the Presence of God in Jesus and in you are ONE - it is merely the knack of releasing those powers by your constant attunement and your calls to your Presence that you must learn to be like Him - and *Practice makes perfect*---.

By practicing I mean contemplating the God Powers that flow through the lifestream in even the smallest daily activity.

Now, the God Power allotted the average man is less than ten percent of the Great God Power of each one's "I AM" Presence, but of that ten percent, people use less than *one hundredth of one percent*, which provides for the functions of the body and the limited intelligence within the brain, the beat of the heart, etc., the other nine-tenths of the God energy passes through the body completely unused.

If any student were to draw forth from within the ten percent of energy, which is automatically released from his "I AM" Presence, the Gifts and Powers that are contained within that ten percent, he would stand out from among mankind as a being from another more evolved Planet and when such a one taps the *entire* reserve of the Presence, the Earth could no longer hold him---."

3. In a message to the students of "The Bridge to Freedom", Sanat Kumara said the following:

"Dearly Beloved children, Sacred Chalices of the Most High Living God, abiding yet upon the Planet Earth, I come to you today as the opportunity is provided Me to say just a few words to you about the activities of Beloved Serapis, present Hierarchy of the Retreat at Luxor.

Much has been written about the sacrifice of Beloved Lady Venus, and My humble Self, but little of My Son Serapis' tremendous Service to the Planet Earth.

His dedication to carrying out the Plan of the Father-Mother God, in the externalization of the Kingdom of Perfection hereon is matched only by His determination to carrying out the Divine Edict in this regard.

Think of His Great Sacrifice in this dedication, for it is ordained that He shall succeed Me in the office of Sanat Kumara, as the evolutionary changes take place.

Ponder deeply what I have just stated and invoke the tremendous determination and dedication of the Mighty Serapis to become an integral part of your being.

In Holy and devoted Divine Love, I enfold you in the Blessing of the Beautiful Lady Venus, all the Kumaras and My humble Self."(*"Bridge", April, 1967, p. 22*)

4. There is a case, quoted by Beloved Jesus, of an individual who refused the Ascension when offered, but it took him eleven more re-embodiments before he was able to regain it.

5. What this "individual application" is and what it does imply, we see in the following "Code of Conduct" prepared by the Maha Chohan Himself for His disciples. "Code of Conduct For A Disciple of the Holy Spirit".

1. Be conscious ever that thou aspiest to the fullest expression of God, and devote all thy being and thy service to that end, as expressed so ably in the First Commandment.
2. Learn the lesson of harmlessness; neither by word nor thought, nor feeling inflict evil upon any part of Life. Know that action and physical violence are but the lesser part of the sin of harmful expression.\*
3. Stir not a brother's sea of emotion, thoughtlessly or deliberately. Know that the storm in which thou placest his spirit will sooner or later flow upon the banks of thine own lifestream-rather bring tranquility to life and be as the Psalmist so ably puts it "oil on the troubled waters".
4. Disassociate thyself from the personal delusion. Let self-justification never reveal that thou dost love the self more than the harmony of the universe. If thou art right, there is no need to acclaim it; if thou art wrong, pray for forgiveness. Watching the self, thou wilt find the rising tides of indignation among the more subtle shadows on the path of Right, called "self-righteousness".

5. Walk gently through the Universe, knowing that the body is a Temple in which dwelleth the Holy Spirit that bringeth peace and illumination to life everywhere. Keep thy Temple always in a respectful and cleanly manner as befitting the habitation of the Spirit of Truth. Respect and honor in gentle dignity all other Temples, knowing that oftentimes within a crude exterior burns a greater Light.
6. In the presence of Nature, absorb the beauties and gifts of Her Kingdom in gentle gratitude. Do not desecrate Her by vile thoughts or emotions, or by physical acts that despoil Her virgin beauty.
7. Do not form, or offer opinions unless invited to do so, and then only after prayer and silent invocation for guidance.
8. Speak when God chooseth to say something through thee. At other times, remain peacefully silent.
9. Make the ritual of thy living, the observance of God's rules, so unobtrusive that no man shall know that thou aspirest to Godliness, lest the force of his outer will might be pitted against thee, or lest thy service become impinged with pride.
10. Let thy heart be a song of gratitude that the Most High has given into thy keeping the Spirit of Life which, through thee, chooses to widen the borders of His Kingdom.
11. Be alert always to use thy faculties and the gifts loaned unto thee by the Father of all Life, in a manner to extend His Kingdom.
12. Claim nothing for thyself, neither powers nor principalities, any more than thou claimest the air thou breathest or the Sun; using them freely, but knowing the God-ownership of all.
13. In speech and action, be gentle, but with the dignity that always accompanies the Presence of the Living God that is within the Temple.
14. Constantly place all the faculties of thy being, and all the inner unfoldment of thy nature, at the feet of the God-power, especially when endeavoring to manifest perfection through one in distress.
15. Let thy watchwords be gentleness, humility, and loving service, but do not allow the impression of humility to be mistaken for lethargy. The servant of the Lord, like the Sun in the Heavens, is eternally vigilant and constantly outpouring the gifts which are in his particular keeping.  
(Maha Chohan)

\* In an address given to the students of "The Summit Lighthouse" July 3, 1965, Chohan Morya related an experience he had as a Mogul Emperor.

"---I remember long ago, during the period when I was a Mogul Emperor in India, that there was a certain Princess who had her heart set on capturing My love and so she did everything that was in her power to extend to Me the face of "Sweetness and Light", and she determined that she would win My hand in marriage.

Well, there came a time when---I could no longer keep from declaring My heart, for she confronted Me forthrightly and demanded that if I did not tell her, she would perform an act that would have endangered a member of My family who was most dear to Me and, therefore, under this duress and strain, and being cornered by a woman's scorn, I did reveal to her that I was without love for her in that way.

She then immediately opened her mouth and poured a stream of vehemence at Me that was most frightful to behold. She returned home and that night she broke out with a plague similar to smallpox. Her entire body was absolutely filled with sores and all types of affliction; for she did not realize that I was even then in a great and holy attunement with God, and every word which she brought forth to her lips and spoke to Me had the sting of an adder and the curse of a viper in it, *and by the great Power of the Law, it returned to her physical body to wreak havoc upon frame---*.

6. In the following, Archangel Uriel, in a talk given to the students May 16, 1954, in Philadelphia, referring to the souls which were allocated for re-embodiment by the Karmic Board for that year, said:

"---There are some three hundred million lifestreams who have passed by the Karmic Board, all of whom have vowed to serve the Light according to their capacity---but many inner vows are never kept. However, they bind the lifestream and sometime, somewhere, *those vows must be fulfilled*.

"Of these three hundred million, about one out of every three will lose his body before he receives it. This is a sad but true fact - "You have your stillborns, your abortions, your miscarriages. You have the many embodied lifestreams who will rebel furiously at being caused to fulfill the service for which they engage their senses and so, out of three hundred million, not all will incarnate. ---Those who do so lose it suffer terribly. Imagine being passed by the Karmic Board, then losing opportunity to incarnate. It is a great trial. The individuals are picked out and given a chance. Two people have been denied incarnation so that

they can come in, and then, *just when the body is fashioned*, it is destroyed and that opportunity is lost. That is, also, call for sadness and rebellion---."(*The Seven Archangels Speak*, p. 139, 142)

## CONTINUE TO CHAPTER 28

### THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW

#### CHAPTER 28

#### THE CONCEPTION OF "THE BRIDGE TO FREEDOM"

To the average student just starting on the path to Illumination, under the dispensations granted to man with the advent of the Seventh Ray, but who meanwhile had read accounts of the "Masters of Wisdom", most of them written at the end of the last century, the belief prevails that those Masters, once They have overcome the wheel of "death" and re-embodiment, infinite Cosmic knowledge has been poured on Them, and the Gates of the Cosmos, wide open, with extended arms anticipate Their entrance. Powers, also, bestowed on Them, can be used at Their own free will and discretion for serving humanity and that no restraint of any kind is placed on Them.

This belief has no basis in reality, and had one the Light, and the power to go beyond the third dimensional world and enter into that of the Fourth, he would have found out, that even Cosmic Beings, abiding and serving beyond the "ring-pass-not" of our Planet, endowed with Cosmic Powers - powers beyond the conception of even the most advanced student on Earth, have to submit to Cosmic Law and secure permission, from Their Superiors - *for there is always a Superior* - before stepping beyond Their allotted periphery, even if that is for extending Their service. The Cosmic Law is well defined, strict and totally unyielding on that.<sup>1</sup>

This leads us to the question, often asked, why the Mighty El Morya, Chohan of the First Ray and endowed with well-nigh Cosmic powers, had to apply to the Solar Logoi, of our Universe, for permission to bring to light and publish "The Bridge to Freedom" Journal, in which Members of the Spiritual Hierarchy and Cosmic Beings might communicate with man and have Their instructions published and make them available to whomever cared to profit by them.<sup>2</sup> A complete answer to the above, graciously is given to us by the Goddess Vesta, Divine Complement of our Solar Logos, Helios, which we will present directly.

This, however, being the culmination rather than the beginning, for the sake of clarity, we will "flash back" to an appeal made to our Solar Logoi - Helios and Vesta - by Chohan Morya, asking that "mankind be illumined as to God's Divine Plan". This being a most unusual, if not a radical procedure, even for an Ascended Being of the status of El Morya, we present it in the following, verbatim and in full. (*"Bridge"*, August, 1954, p. 1)

"To The Beloved God Parents of this System of Worlds:

Dearly Beloved Ones, Who designed this beautiful Planet, which swing around Your shining Orbit, We love You! We bow before Your Love, Your Wisdom, Your Patience, and Your Mercy.

"Knowing that in the investment of Your thought, Your feeling, Your energies, through millions of years, You most certainly had in mind a plan, a reason for the limitless use of Your Life in both creating and sustaining this Solar Universe. We come in humility before Your Throne. We ask, on behalf of mankind, that they be illumined as to what that Plan is and how We, together with the few among them, sufficiently selfless to support Our endeavors, may assist You in fulfilling it. We also ask for opportunity to reach those members of the human race who have such a desire and who, within themselves, are willing to consecrate their personal energies to the fulfillment of the Fiat which Beloved Brother Jesus so beautifully expressed: "Thy Will be done on Earth even as it is in Heaven."

Blessed God Parents! The miracle of the ages is that any of mankind even desire to know Thy Will! Help Us, Who stand between Thy blazing Light and their hopeful hearts to interpret that Will in a comprehensive manner and to make it sufficiently inviting to their feeble, yet commendable aspirations toward cooperative service in Thy vineyard.

Lovingly, on behalf of the Spiritual Hierarchy Who live but to serve You, "I AM" Your Son - Thomas Printz(which is the pseudonym used by Chohan Morya as editor of "The Bridge to Freedom").

In a previous chapter, we have alluded how the Maha Chohan, on being told by Morya of His plan for "The Bridge to Freedom", He hastened not only to approve it but also, to personally add weekly "The Bulletin" and later establish "The Transmission Flame Activity". In the following, we present excerpts of an address He gave apropos to the above. ("*Bridge*", Vol. 3, No. 5, p. 15)

"I am come this morning (January 24, 1954) in answer to the magnetic pull of love from your hearts, your sincere devotion to and faith in the Spiritual Hierarchy.

The Law of the Great Universe is that We must answer your call with Our Presence. The Great Hierarchy has waited for centuries for an invitation from the sons of men in order to give of Our counsel, Our radiation, Our blessing and Our Love. Courtesy does not allow Us to intrude unless invited. This invitation does not come from your lips, but from your hearts. When that heart prayer has risen in a constant, unbroken series of invocations which build a momentum at Inner Levels, back on the ray of your own light and life come the blessing and the actual Presence of the Brotherhood. There is no "happenstance" in relation to the gifts of the Brotherhood---

When We came to the decision that the Masters were again to bring Their words to the people of the Earth and endeavor to reach the outer intellectual consciousness of men, Beloved El Morya, Lord Maitreya and I conferred together to devise a plan whereby certain chelas on the Earth plane might assist Us. My children, how is it possible to work with men if We cannot speak with them and counsel with them?---Our endeavors, however, to help mankind, depend on the voluntary energies released by the incarnated spirits. We want Our chelas to know what We are doing - while We are doing it - then they, like Ourselves, work consciously to the same common end.

The occult and metaphysical teachings up to this hour have only permitted the students upon the path to look backwards - to admire the achievements of individuals, for the most part long since dead, and to hope that sometime in the future, some experience might light their own dark path. Even the orthodox religions have promised a golden future in the "sweet bye and bye". A momentary reflection will show that man cannot live in the past nor in the future, but must live and serve and evolve IN THE NOW.

Because of the requirements of the hour---it was required that We secure a means of reaching those of you who wish to cooperate with Us today.---The Seven Chohans brought the chelas working under Them before Us and from among them you were chosen to receive the first impetus of the endeavor. You represent those Seven Chohans---You are the select and favored few that They individually felt could best serve Them---you were blessed by the Lord Maitreya and by Myself, and now it is your joyous privilege and opportunity to blend your energies with Ours in providing the Light for the world - first, from within your own sweet hearts and then through radiation and instruction, kindling the spiritual fires within the souls of men--and creating a Bridge of Light by which We may reach their consciousness in this Planetary crisis---."

In the following, we present El Morya's account of the conception of "The Bridge to Freedom" - July, 1951 - and its birth nine months later in April, 1952.

"Looking upon the evolutions proceeding to avail themselves of the use of life and opportunity in, through and around the Planet Earth, I resolved to apply for permission to the Supreme Authority for this System---to endeavor to reach the outer consciousness of some members of the race and secure their limited but earnest cooperation in hastening the fulfillment of the Divine Plan.

The Beloved Helios and Vesta, listening kindly to My petition, acquiesced to My suggested Plan and referred Me to the proper authorities for confirmation of Their Dispensation, namely the Karmic Board, My immediate Superior (the Lord Maha Chohan), and the Chohan Whose Cause I desired to supplement, known to the students as the Ascended Master Saint Germain.

All of these Beings offered Their consent to My endeavors, kindly withholding Their own personal and individual opinions as to its efficacy, due to the fact that the problematical and voluntary cooperation of

unascended beings would more or less decide the fate of the endeavor as well as its ultimate good as a progressive spiritual stimulant to the recalcitrant evolutions involved.

An unostentatious journal was thus designed, completely devoted to Our Cause, wherein We might present Our current activities, with the illuminating knowledge as to what Retreats of The Great White Brotherhood were playing Host to the Spiritual Hierarchy in each thirty-day cycle. To this was added a simply worded course of application by which the interested and worthy might join their voluntary energies to the primary Causes of a given hour.

Chelas were found who saw some merit in the idea and their voluntary energies, kindly cooperation and generous contributions of time, money, and dedicated thought, feeling and action helped Us to bring the idea from conception to birth.

From above, the Beloved Helios and Vesta blessed Our Idea and invested Us, together with accepted chelas, in this Cause. From below, good lifestreams assisted us according to their consciousness, development and understanding. Between the two, a Bridge was built and expanded to this present day. Over it, many of the Hierarchy have stepped to bring Their wealth of knowledge to the receptive consciousness of students and over it, in time, many chelas will walk to eternal freedom, mastery and God-dominion. We, Who are among the Bridge Builders, are grateful for this opportunity and to all who have made its success possible, human and Divine."

As a result of Chohan Morya's appeal to the Solar Logoi, Goddess Vesta visited the Earth, and Herself, personally, introduced formally, on July, 1951, "The Bridge to Freedom", to a selected group of ardent students. In the following, we give a full account of it, as was presented in "The Bridge" by its Assistant Editor, in the August issue, 1954. (p. 24)

"In July, 1951, the Beloved Vesta, honored a small group of chelas with Her Celestial Presence and gave to them the address which we know you will enjoy reading in this anniversary issue of "The Bridge to Freedom".(August, 1954)

As a result of the inspiration, instruction and spiritual stimulus which She inspired through this address, these earnest students asked the Beloved Vesta if She had, in truth, any service of a Cosmic or personal nature which they could fulfill and if, at Inner Levels, She had invested them in a Cause to benefit the human race or to help our Beloved Ascended Masters.

Her immediate answer in the affirmative was the seed of conception for "The Bridge to Freedom". This was sowed in July, 1951, into the consciousness of those who had asked for ways to serve Her and the System which She and Helios had created and sustained for some definite purpose.

For nine long months the seed gestated within the consciousness of the hopeful and earnest chelas. In April of 1952, "The Bridge to Freedom" was brought forth in Havana, Cuba. From the moment of its birth, certain other chelas, chosen by the Beloved Master El Morya, have nourished, developed and expanded this infant, and "The Bridge to Freedom" which you enjoy today is the result of the combined endeavors and good will of the Hearts of Heaven and the hearts of Earth - all with one purpose, one design and one destiny - to fulfill the Will of God, according to the individual and collective capacities of the God Intelligences both human and Divine."

In the following, Beloved Goddess Vesta, Divine Complement of our Solar Logos, Helios, gives us the address, mentioned above. The address was given July 17, 1951.

"I AM" the embodiment of the Power of Invocation by which Universal Life and Light begin an active expression of usefulness.

Life is the Servant of Flame, as Light is the natural radiation of Life. Without any intelligent director, Life would remain forever unformed and quiescent. Within Life, the Godhead has placed every power, attribute, capacity and virtue which is HIS. *Man must learn of Its Presence and how to draw forth Its fullness!* He must become vested with the power of creation. Love of Life and a desire to understand Its nature precede My service to the evolving soul. I then invest them with the knowledge of life's

potentialities and their capacity to unfold and draw forth from life the fullness that God has incorporated into this ever-present intelligent, vital substance. My activity is to draw forth, mould and externalize this potential perfection through My pupils---

The activity of the Vestal Virgins has been little understood. They were God egos who volunteered at certain periods of Earth's development, to take incarnation and, through devotion to the Sacred Fire, vitalize definite Causes dedicated to further the evolution of the race. This concentrated Presence of the Sacred Fire, drawn Earthward and sustained by the guarding lifestreams of the Virgins, was the sustaining power of these movements - civic, religious, artistic, educational, cultural, etc. The Vestal Virgins were *vested* with Power and invested in a world Cause or a local Cause through My lifestream.

For instance, an advanced being desires to bring to the human race the art which he has developed in the Octave of Light. Working at Inner Levels, under the Chohan of Art, he feels the race would benefit in *Soul Growth* by seeing, absorbing, and creating this perfect art (which up to this point may never have been expressed on Earth before). The Lords of Karma hear his plan and weigh his worth and capacities. Then, looking at the World Plan, if his endeavor is auspicious at a given hour, acquiesce to his desire to incarnate and bring his gift to humanity. He must interest these contemporary Spirits in *His Cause*. They must not only love him, but be found capable of offering beneficial talents, capacities, etc., according to their soul growth and nature. They, too, must be passed by the Lords of Karma.

If this being is fortunate enough to secure fellow-beings willing to assist him, then the Sponsor and his group come before ME (Vesta) and they are individually and collectively *invested* in this movement in the Name of God. I take the final responsibility for *investing* souls, life, time, energy, intelligence in a Cause, and the resultant effect (the failures and successes) become My personal obligation to Life. The Cause is carefully studied, its possible beneficial results for the race, the nature and capacities of the Sponsor and volunteers are examined before such investment takes place. All those invested are then, in turn, vested with the power and authority of the Sacred Fire to draw out of life everything their intelligence prompts them to call forth to perfect, protect, beautify and expand the Cause they serve. They carry more power than the masses for they have been Cosmically ordained.

During the entire course of incarnation, they work consciously or unconsciously for the Cause they vowed to serve at Inner Levels and, naturally, I am vitally interested in their progress. In times of crises, because of My personal responsibility, I am privileged to enter into the Cause and vitalize it with My Power and Light---

To invest an individual with spiritual authority is to confer upon their life flame powers not previously present. "I AM" the Root of Investment, and a powerful force in the financial world when understood. People design a project and invest their substance, talents and energies into it, so the project may live and prosper. So do I *invest* lifestreams in Cosmic Causes, working with the Lords of Karma, to further world progress. These lifestreams represent My capital, and the Causes benefit by their Presence. All Cosmic ventures are placed before Me by their Sponsor and the Great White Brotherhood. Lifestreams capable of assisting in carrying these missions through the veil of incarnation must come before Me. If their light, momentum, Karma and capacities are judged sufficient for the particular service, they are *invested* (together with their Sponsor) with certain additional powers and dedicated to a Cause. This is all done at Inner Levels and later "circumstances" draw people together in the world of form when it is proper for the investment to begin working to forward some facet of Universal good.

The Cause of Freedom was born in God's Heart when the first Individualized God Flame was created, for God desired all His Creation *Free!*

Many Causes are set up by the Godhead directly and many Causes are born through the Initiative of His children. A Cause to which a lifestream may choose to dedicate his life, is not necessarily created by the individual himself, but it can be *assumed*. An individual interested in such service may take the responsibility of carrying such a Cause to mankind so that its ultimate beneficial effect may sooner be the heritage of the people. The Godhead may create Causes. Intelligent Beings, pondering on ways to serve God's plan, may evolve Causes and bring them into the consciousness of mankind.



When a Cosmic desire of God's Heart pulsates in the Higher Heavens, waiting to be claimed, ensouled, and lowered by One of His children, it is so finely attuned and vibrates so quickly, that it is neither visible nor tangible to even tremendously- evolved Beings, - *except* where their own interests and leanings through the centuries have created in them a similar vibration. Thus a Being would have had to love freedom, serve freedom, etc; for centuries before the Cosmic Pulsation would be even discernible in the blazing Cosmic Light which is the "desire world" of the Great Central Sun or the physical Sun of the System. Such a Being is Saint Germain. He finally achieved an individual consciousness sufficiently sensitive to *Perceive* God's desire to bring *Freedom* to His Creation---

When Saint Germain (among all the hearts in Heaven) pierced through God's aura and entered the Secret Place of the Most High, he saw "*unclaimed*" the Cause God had set up "before the world was". One day, by the nature of its being, this Cause must have an effect which would be manifest as unconditional freedom for every part and particle of His Creation. Love has answered before the call - God provided the need!

His heart thrilled at sharing the development and externalization of the Father's Plan for further blessing to His children. He loved that "Cause", prayed and prepared, that some day He might be worthy to ensoul It with His Own Flame and carry it down to the world of men, that Its effect might externalize on the screen of manifest expression. The Sun Itself calls the Being prepared to carry His particular Cause to fulfillment either when the Cosmic Hour for Its birth is come, or, if some child of Heaven had anticipated that hour and become the fit vessel for its incarnation *before the hour*. When any Being becomes ready to be invested with a Cosmic Cause, the Law of Magnetic Attraction begins to pull on the Heart of God and the Cause that has lain therein starts on Its downward course to join Itself with the consciousness making the call from below. Thus does the Godhead become aware of the readiness of the race for greater blessings.

The Father called the Son - Saint Germain - in the ripe hour and Saint Germain, in a Cosmic Initiation<sup>3</sup> entered the Great Flame of Freedom. He ensouled it with His own Individualized Flame, taking full responsibility for carrying It to Earth and letting Its effect radiate through all life and all created beings./p>

At Inner Levels, He worked for centuries interesting lifestreams in that Cause, until many were willing to stand before the Lords of Karma and volunteer to invest their lives in helping bring Freedom to the race. With their Sponsor, those who accepted this opportunity to give Freedom to the people of Earth were given audience before Me and each *invested with the knowledge and power of the Sacred Fire and the vision of the Cause in Its fullness*. Then, as a corporate body, together with their Master, they were Cosmically invested in the Cause of Freedom - their bodies, minds, souls, natures and heritage. None can leave that Cause until Its effect is manifest. All are My investment in the Name and by the desire of the God of Love."

#### FOOTNOTES-CHAPTER

1. The Archangel Rafael, in an address to the students, September 26, 1957, said the following: ("*Bridge*", January, 1958, p. 7)

"---We have been able to magnetize the Presence of a *Great Solar Lord*, of the Fifth Ray, Who has entered the Earth's atmosphere. At Our request for His visit to Earth today to give His blessings, He has contacted His Superior upon the Sun from whence He has come, and has obtained permission to stay with Us for the rest of this four-day class. He is a guest of your Beloved Adelpia, the Great Cherubim in charge of your "forcefield" here---."

2. "---In the Ascended Master Realm everything belongs to everyone else. When an individual reaches the Ascended Master State, there is a voluntary surrender of all the mental, emotional and etheric riches one has accumulated through out the long ages. Your very consciousness is turned over willingly to the Cosmic fund and that is why We are required to apply for permission to use even an ounce of Our Ascended Master energy for Our own individual gratification. Love - unselfish, brotherly Love - is not only the rule, but the delight of all those Who dwell within the Kingdom. That is the Nature of God, beloved ones, and is what We are trying to develop in those of the Earth who claim to love Us and who desire to follow Our footsteps---." (*The Chohan El Morya*, "Bulletin", Vol. 5, #14)

3. "---The Master Saint Germain, when He ensouled the Cause of Freedom and passed through the initiation whereby that Flame was drawn into the substance of His own embryonic Spiritual Nature, *first incarnated as a shepard boy in the hills of the Transylvania woodland*, and as He pursued his simple occupation, the Flaming Power of Freedom passed through that innocent boyish form and began to pulsate through the substance of Earth, and the akashic record of a future greatness was thereby begun---." (*The Maha Chohan*, "Bulletin", Vol. 1, #7)

(It is to be noted that it was the same "woodland" in Transylvania, from where, centuries later, He received His Ascension.)

## CONTINUE TO CHAPTER 29

## THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW

### CHAPTER 29 A COSMIC JOURNEY

When on July 20, 1969, man set his foot on the Moon, opened wide vistas to human imagination for Cosmic conquests. Man's greed for material gains started fathoming the possibility of undreamed of wealth to be found in these possible new discoveries and statesmen, all over the world, worked their brains to capacity to find means and ways by which their nations will not be left behind in these acquisitions. In the United Nations, even before July 20 1969, a movement had been set on foot for equal participation of all nations in the spoils, and the then General Secretary of the O. 1-1. E., in July, 1958, expressed the wish that the General Assembly, in its forthcoming meeting, will agree and set rules whereby no one nation will claim exclusive occupation of the conquered Planets. Needless to say that the would-be "conquered" Planets were not meant to be dead ones like the Moon<sup>1</sup> but vigorous and active ones, the first of them being the "nearest", which is Venus.

Fantastic though the above may sound to anyone who had gone so far in the reading of this book, nevertheless, actual plans for the realization of the above had been going on among the giant nations. That their schemes, diabolic as they are, will never see the light of fulfillment, has never entered their minds, neither the fact, touched their consciousness, that the Planets upon which they intend to send their destructive armours are far beyond human reach and are so advanced spiritually that man, not only is incapable of conquering them, but actually not fit, even to touch the hem of their garments. To what extent the officials of these giant nations were apprised of these truths is not known; but even if they were told, their purpose being set, information of this sort would not have beguiled them in the least.

In a previous chapter, reference was made to the Book of Genesis, 3:24, in which God "Placed at the east of the Garden of Eden, Cherubims and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life". Prosaic though this may sound to a mind imbued with modern scientific achievements, its truth, nonetheless, will remain eternal and no doubting mind will ever alter it or reverse its action. Time and again, this has been repeated by Cosmic Beings, whose knowledge is based on facts, and to consider it as a tale, by finite human minds, is a mortal error.<sup>2</sup> Around the "Ring-Pass-Not" of the Earth, a fence has been created, guarded by Cherubim with the "flaming sword" through which none of the Earth's miasmatic contagions can pass to contaminate other, more evolved Planets; it also precludes the possibility of man's getting out of the Earth's perimeter. This perimeter has not its line of demarcation around the Moon, as it might be thought, but extends far beyond it, where exactly is not known. Our own astronomers have placed the distance of the Moon from the Earth to about 238,800 miles, while that of the Venus to nearly 26,000,000 miles. Half-ways there, somewhere in space, there is a "ceiling" to the Earth's roof and Aries, Goddess of the Air Element, referring to the work of the Sylphs, who clean the Earth's atmosphere from smog and other pollutants, said in a discourse She gave to the students, and which we have recorded in a previous chapter, that the efforts of the Sylphs are greatly impeded because of the presence of this "ceiling" which, incidentally, has been placed on Earth's atmosphere only, and is not found on other Planets in the Galaxy.<sup>3</sup>

It is not commonly known that in the Cosmos there are Cosmic Highways traversing from one Planet to another, from one Solar System to another, and from one Galaxy to another Galaxy, the distance of which can be measured in light years. These highways, however, though permanent, are not open and accessible to everyone at any time, but are restricted for use at certain times only for certain purposes and only to Cosmic Beings passing through them with Their entourage. For man to even dream that he will be allowed to ever pass through these Highways, whether with his panoply of destruction or without them, even the most highly imaginative fiction writers cannot conjure it.

The information we have in regard to these Highways is derived from addresses given to the students of "The Bridge to Freedom", by the Chohans El Morya and Kuthumi. They spoke at the convocation of the Karmic Board at the Royal Teton, Kuthumi on December, 1953 ("*Bridge*", November, 1954, p. 9) and El Morya, December, 1957. Pallas Athene, also, has given us valuable information in an address She gave June 28, 1955, also at the Royal Teton. Excerpts of these addresses are given as we proceed.

Earlier, in a previous chapter, reference was made to the Earth's creation and how light her physical form was. "Soil", as we have it today, was not the Earth's original endowment; her soil was light, porous and transparent and one, by looking down through the soil, would have seen the Salamanders frolicking in the bowels of the Earth. The atmosphere was clear, free from any pollutant human or not, and man, with an etheric "physical" body was not only free from weight but possessed high vibratory and radiation powers. The Axis of the Earth being straight, permitted the Music of the Spheres to be heard with no impediment and "precipitation", being man's natural endowment, provided to him all his needs without effort. Heavy material objects, as we know them today, were absent and unknown, and were it possible to have some of man's modern creations, such as railroads, heavy aircraft and other similar objects, be transported there, landing them in there would have been an impossibility. The heaviness of their weight would have sunk them as if in quicksand.

Now, the other Planets, upon which man has cast his greedy eyes for "conquests", particularly those in our own Solar System, were originally created like the Earth; but, through the ages have steadily advanced, climbing higher and higher in Cosmic evolution, while man with his Earth, followed a line diametrically the reverse. On the other hand, we have Planets in other Solar Systems, beyond ours, who are so much higher in evolution, and so "light" in their form, that if an aircraft of our modern world could fly to their

distance, not only it could not land, but also, man's vibratory action would have been so different there, that he could not live.

For a clearer understanding of the above and to see the: difference of evolution between life on Earth and that in other Planets; Planets -which man, without even a blush, contemplates "conquering", I present, in the following, excerpts from an address given by the Maha Chohan - now Aeolus - to the students of "The Bridge: to Freedom", at the Retreat of the Royal Teton, during the Karmic Board's meeting there, on August 6, 1956, regarding life in the Planet Aquaria. (" *Bridge*", June, 1958, p. 11)

"---For your interest and illumination as well, let Me take you now on a little mental journey which will tend to expand your consciousness and acquaint you with at least something of what is in the rest of the Universe.

Placing our consciousness for a moment in the Heart of Helios and Vesta, we move outward first to the Planet Mercury; then to Aquaria; then to Uranus and then to the Earth. Presently, of course, you are living upon the Planet Earth and your reason for being here is because you have volunteered to help raise this Planet and Her evolutions. In this Cosmic hour of the forward movement of this entire Galaxy, Mercury will move forward into the Sun. When this takes place, the Earth and Her evolutions will be ready to move into the orbit of Uranus. Uranus, in turn, will move into the orbit of Aquaria and Aquaria will move into the orbit of Mercury. All of this will bring the Planets of this System closer to their Sun (Helios and Vesta) and Mars (the Planet next to Earth) will move over into the present orbit of the Earth.<sup>4</sup>

Now, you know something about your Earth - so today, for just a moment, We will take you to the Planet Aquaria which will be the closest one to the Sun when the present Planet Mercury has been absorbed into the heart of that Sun.

Uranus is a very large Planet and upon it there are a very great number of lifestreams evolving. Aquaria is a Planet smaller in size than Uranus and, looking at it from Cosmic space, It presents a beautiful blue color, something like your aquamarine and turquoise as you know those colors on Earth.

Aquaria is a very "delicate" Planet - everything about It is along the Seraphic lines of the most delicate and refined stature - even Its verdure and Nature Kingdom. All of the buildings on Aquaria are beautifully frescoed - the columns narrow and often end in lovely seraphic figures. The peoples bodies there are beautifully fashioned as well and the Aquarians have golden hair and blue eyes, as have the Uranians also.

The Aquarians have accomplished Divine Mastery through the expansion and use of the Immortal Victorious Three-Fold Flame of Eternal Truth within their hearts until, in them, it is visible to the physical sight above their waists. This makes them self-luminous and the light blazes from the upper part of the body. Everyone wears a natural Crown of Light, which is made up of the Seven Rays of the Elohim. The jewels they wear and use in their adornment are precipitated fire and everything these people do is done with great delicacy and finesse.

These Aquarians wear garments mostly Grecian in style - both men and women. Their foot-fall is very light because of the self-luminosity of their bodies and when they move, they do not even touch or make an imprint upon the beautiful surface of their land - an aquamarine-colored ground covering which is similar to your grass.

"There are beautiful mountains upon this Planet, in variegated colors (pink, gold and violet) from base to summit. Perhaps some of you have seen, from time to time, mountains in the sunset with these lovely colors playing around their peaks, but on Aquaria, these colors play all through the substance of the mountains themselves. Because these people levitate as easily as the Ascended Masters do, you will find lovely golden Pagodas and Lamaseries way up in very high places in these mountains which, from the human standpoint, would make them seem quite inaccessible were you to look at them from the bases of the mountains.

On Aquaria, there are seven continents and seven oceans and this pattern of seven continents and seven oceans follows through on all the Planets belonging to our System, governed by Helios and Vesta. In the System above (Galaxy) - the one to which Our Beloved Alpha and Omega belong (our Great Central Sun -

our Galaxy) there are twelve Planets, with twelve continents and twelve oceans on each Planet. You see, there is a great symmetry and Divine Pattern of Perfection in all the activities of Nature.

Since these people of Aquaria are self-luminous and since the atmosphere of the Planet has no discord in it, the Music of the Spheres is easily heard by the masses. These people pass through a fourteen thousand year cycle (seven, two thousand year periods) from the time of the birth of the lifestream into its first embodiment on Aquaria until its Ascension is attained at the end of such a cycle. Of course, so-called "death", as you think of it here, is unknown. On Aquaria, at the close of a life-span (some life-spans running as long as one thousand to twelve hundred years, because there is no disintegration or decay there), the individual just steps within a concentrate of the Violet Fire of Etherealization which is focused in certain Temples provided for that purpose. Thus such a one passes instantly from Aquaria into the Inner Realms around It for rest and instruction before taking another embodiment.

There are Temples on Aquaria, which are similar to your crematories. Not only every continent on the Planet has such Temples upon It, but every inhabited locality upon those continents has such a Temple which the people call "Completion". When the individual has completed a lifespan, that one proceeds to that Temple; his family invariably accompany him. To the melodies of beautiful music and appropriate ceremony, the individual steps into the Flame and just disappears into the Light, consciously entering into the Inner Realms. As we said before, such a lifestream often returns after a certain period of rest and instruction, reassuming his contact with the various members of his previous family, because of the long lifespans which the people of Aquaria enjoy. Even should he be out of embodiment for as long as two or three hundred years, most of his loved ones are still in embodiment on Aquaria and they joyously wait for him to return.

On Aquaria, the "birth" of a new body comes, of course, through the conscious projection of precipitating light rays from lovingly chosen parents and such an individual is in full command of all his faculties from "birth". He comes into embodiment wearing a very light garment which could not be called a "flesh" garment, but is similar to the bodies worn by those in the Realm in which he has come to abide. Such an individual will very often continue with the studies in which he was proficient, before he left his former body-arrangements having been made previously with his family and friends before he entered the Temple of Completion, to keep his books and experimental data together - usually in a lovely golden chest which is marked with his name and approximate date of his return. This continuity of consciousness makes things very much easier for the lifestream on Aquaria.

When a lifestream comes into re-birth upon that Planet, there is a ceremony again in the Temple which they call "The Temple of Opportunity". There the parents stand, accompanied by the other members of the family, friends and loved ones. As the parents project intelligent light rays into a Precipitating Flame at a given point in the atmosphere before them, they are directed to form the vortex of the heart of the incoming one into which the Holy Christ Self of that one descends within the Immortal Three-fold Flame. There is no veil of shadow there.

Then the parents coalesce around that Flame a "physical" vehicle through the process of self-conscious precipitation. Sometimes it is only a matter of ten minutes or so of time before the "new-born" steps out of this Precipitating Flame, in full possession of all his faculties, as has been said. He usually greets his parents with a handclasp or loving acknowledgment of some kind - greeting his friends in like manner. Then he has a period of adjustment to the Planet Itself, after which he is free to go and repossess the treasures of his previous life and continue with his experiments and activities of light.

From the foregoing, one can easily see how very beautiful is this Planet Aquaria. The lifestreams who have come to help the Earth from this Planet (long ago--- in Earth's darkest hours), you will usually be able to distinguish by the very delicacy of their forms. They will always be individuals who are very slender, rather ethereal and they carry a great buoyancy and sensitivity of spirit.

The present endeavors of Aquaria and Her people are to prepare as quickly as possible to enter into the fiery orbit of Mercury in this great Cosmic "push" of the hour.

Now, again, the Mercurians are an entirely different type of lifestream. They are tremendously charged with fire and are a very positive people. Thinking upon the Nature of the Beloved Ascended Master

Morya (Who is Mercurian), you can understand this rather well. So, the adjustment of the Aquarians to take the orbit of the fire people of Mercury is also quite an initiation! Many Mercurians are already living on Aquaria, rendering service and assistance to this end.

"This is just a "bird's eye view" of life on Aquaria, but I would like: to have you somewhat acquainted with the Planets which belong to the System in which you are serving. Then you can travel hither and yon in consciousness; you can go and see the people: there, as well as invite them to visit you. In your outer world contacts, when you see the different types of lifestreams, you will be able to realize from whence they came and thus understand them better. You can cognize Uranians as well as the "fire people" from Mercury and it will be interesting and helpful to you to be able to test your own discrimination and your capacity to recognize them. As you now have some understanding concerning their different natures, it will be easier for you to associate with them more harmoniously---."

In another address to the students, the Maha Chohan spoke of the Planet Uranus, its life and activity there. It should be remembered that it is Uranus' present position that the Earth will occupy in the forthcoming Cosmic Advancement before it advances into that of Venus. In the following, we give excerpts of the Maha Chohan's address. (*Bulletin*", Vol. 5, #34)

"---On Uranus, the centre of the entire Planetary scheme is built around the spiritual priesthood. The people are trained from childhood in the rites of invocation and radiation; in the powers of levitation, precipitation and etherealization. The Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings walk and talk with them as you walk and talk with each other. There is no veil, no maya, no human creation around the Planet Uranus. It is marvelous to see what an evolution can accomplish when there are not those tides of which I spoke before to hinder the expansion of the Immortal Flame within the heart and the Divine Pattern externalized through that Flame.

Their buildings are colossal. Having powers of levitation, there is no need for mechanical machinery. Everything is done by mind force: the coloring is clone by feeling. Their atmosphere is perfect. The moisture does not come in rainfall, but by a coarse: substance that comes through what is similar to your earth. The very earth body itself of Uranus is a beautiful green instead of brown. The moisture comes through this porous substance, fills their lakes and rivers and cisterns, and fills the atmosphere with the necessary moisture.

Let us say that a citizen decides to create a temple or a lovely home. He takes mindforce; directs his attention to the God-self or perhaps to some Master who is developed in the art of architecture-- Then through mindforce, he cuts his design and builds. Buildings are mostly open to the sky; some have canopies for beauty's sake, but not for protection from the elements, because there is, no need for it. When you come to the great Temple work, the Priesthood alone works on that. The Priesthood draws from the Universal First Cause the design and pattern. When these patterns have been received by the Priesthood, they are then imparted to the Ones that will participate in the building, in the same manner as Sanat Kumara imparts the thought-form of the year to the Great Hierarchy. Then the Temples are built---. The water is aquamarine; the landed surface green; the verdure and growth variegated in color---.

### COSMIC HIGHWAY'S

In the following, Chohan Kuthumi gives us an idea of the Cosmic High-ways, and how they are operated. (*"Bridge"*, November, 1954, p. 9)

"---Each year, immediately preceding and during the Holy Christmas Season, the great Cosmic Law permits the opening of the spiritual high-ways between the Universal Galaxies---and over them come sweeping, like shining meteors, Cosmic Beings, Archangels and God-free Masters of Life without number---each Celestial Being, the Song of His own lifestream forming His atmosphere, accompanied by the radiant band of Spirits that comprise His Court and Who abide within His aura, many of Them being born of His Own life essence.

As company after company of these Celestial Envoys meet and pass each other in inter-stellar space, exchanging joyous salutations expressed in music and song. Their happy vibrations mingle with and add to the harmony of the spheres. As these glorious songs of praise rise in a mighty chorus of Thanksgiving

to the Heart of the One Eternal Father, the entire Universe resounds with the joy, gladness and goodwill that finds an answering echo even in the most dense Earth consciousness during the Holy Season between Thanksgiving and Christmas.

It is truly a period of great joy, happiness and freedom when these: shining Sons and Daughters of God are freed by Cosmic Law for a short time from Their voluntary service to lesser and very often unappreciative evolutions. They are permitted to visit Those) They love Who dwell on Stars and Planets other than Their own, with whom They have developed cooperative service on various small or obscure Stars or Planets in the far distant past.

So it is that our small Earth plays host to many of these glorious Celestial Ones while the Immortal Three-fold Flame is visible upon the altar at Shamballa at this time of the year---."

Pallas Athene, in speaking to the students on June 28, 1955, of the visits of Cosmic Beings, Who have come to Earth to help the human evolution, extended Her talk by giving details as to how this help was originated. Continuing, She gave information of the Cosmic Highways. ("*Bridge*", September, 1956, p. 9)

"---Helios and Vesta--- applied to Alpha and Omega (Great Central Sun)---for Their Cosmic assistance as well as to all the Universes above the Earth and the Sun of our System. These Beings have responded - and at this particular time, there comes to the Earth not only the radiation and blessings from these Higher Spheres, but the actual visitation of these Great Beings Themselves Who are assisting!

Now, between each of your Systems---there is a great "band" (shall we say) of light. It is the periphery of each entire System. Except during certain Cosmic Cycles, even Ascended Beings do not travel between Systems. Those Intelligences from the Realm of Helios and Vesta and the Planets of this System do travel in inter-stellar space. However, unless highways are allowed to be purposely opened by some Cosmic Dispensation, the Intelligences from Superior Universes do not enter into the activities which engage the consciousness and concern of a specific Planet or a specific series of Planets with Their Sun Gods and Goddesses. On the other hand, whenever We find sufficient cause presented impersonally to Us to apply for greater light, We can send Our calls above through Helios and Vesta, receiving on the return current whatever the Central Sun of the System feels It can allow in the way of sending Messengers, Angels, Devas or purifying powers to amplify the endeavors which We feel deserve more help---."

Continuing this interesting subject of the Cosmic Highways, we quote two excerpts from Chohan Morya's addresses: one given December 15, 1956 ("*Bulletin*", Vol. 5, #39) and the other December 31, 1957. Both these talks were given during the Transmission Flame Activity at the Royal Teton, and at the time of the Karmic Board Convocation.

"---The opening of the Teton this year is a magnificent sight. Many of you, of course, are well acquainted with it - some of you have visited it in your physical bodies - all of you have visited it in your inner bodies. The radiation starting from Alpha and Omega, the Central Sun of the System, pouring down through the lesser Suns is like a mighty searchlight and it is anchored not only over the Teton but it is like a canopy which covers the entire North American Continent. That directed radiation forms, as We have told you, a spiritual Highway; it is built the same as your engineers build a wonderful highway over which your automobiles travel. The directed Ray from the Central Sun of this System, which is focused and anchored through the Tetons at this time is such a tremendous concentrated, protected current of energy that Angels and Seraphim, Cherubim, Cosmic Beings, Masters and all belonging to the entire Galaxy up to Alpha and Omega Themselves, may safely enter that highway and come into the atmospheres of this Earth.

Sometimes you question how it could be that an Angel or a Seraphim could be anything but safe! Well, of course, They are completely safe within the orbit of the Planets or the Planetary System to which They belong, but the development of an Angel, Seraphim, or a Cherubim; the development of the energy within that One determines how much pressure of light He can magnetize, radiate and sustain. Just as your divers' suits are provided to protect divers that descend beneath the surface of the sea, a particular intensity of light acts as a protecting radiation around a Solar System, around the Planetary System, so on and so forth, forms a cushion you might say, to the radiation of the evolutions that belong to that particular System.

Now, if one gets out into the Cosmos, outside of the radiation to which one is accustomed, to which one's own pressure of development has allowed, one may find that the Cosmic radiation is more powerful in its centripetal force than the developed power that the Immortal Flame of God has developed in Its centripetal force to sustain such a one. Those Beings, though They are wholly pure: and perfect, are swept just like driftwood into other Systems or Galaxies, unless there is provided for Them a safe measure and a safe passage by which They may be sent---."(*Bulletin*", Vol. 5, #39)

The following excerpt, an abstract of Morya's talk, was given, as already stated, on December 31, 1957.

"---In regard to the subject of Cosmic Highways---I thought of giving you some information. When the Solar Logos wants to create a Planet (or a series of them) with its evolutions, He does this in cooperation with the Planetary Silent Watcher, the Seven Elohim, the Builders of Form, and the Powers of Nature. When, finally, the Planet (or Planets) are ready and habitable, and the Divine Sparks intended to occupy the Planet are ready to incarnate, then We have the Rod of Spiritual Power, which is given to the Planetary Logos, Whom we know as The Lord of the World. This Rod holds the souls intended to be evolved within the borders of the Planet while they are in incarnation or in the Inner Spheres. Use of this Rod was made for many aeons of time by the Lord of the World, Sanat Kumara, as, no doubt, many of you know it. It is kept as Shamballa, where, at present, is under the supervision of Lord Gautama, the new Lord of the World. Lord Maitreya now the Buddha, also often uses this Rod, during the Wesak festival---

In the Cosmos, between Solar Systems, as well as Planets, there are immense: Cosmic Highways of Light, which at most of the time are closed, but are opened when certain Cosmic events are to take place. In such times, Divine Beings, closely connected with the Great Central Sun (Alpha and Omega in our case) are sent to open these Highways, and permit passage on them. In so doing, they cooperate with the Planetary Logoi of the Planets immediately concerned and they do this by de-magnetizing the Rods of Power belonging to each affected Planet. In this way, the Power that separated and prevented the passage from one Planet to another is withdrawn and this leaves the borders free for passage. This de-magnetization usually is done by Great Seraphim, an example of which we have at present, December 31, 1957, where Divine Visitors of Great Power are visiting the Earth at the Royal Teton. When the Cosmic need for opening the Cosmic Highways is over, the Seraphim close them again and the Rods of Power once again are re-magnetized and returned to the Planets.

Our Planet (Earth) has been greatly benefited by the opening of the Cosmic Highways, for this gives an opportunity to Cosmic Beings from other Solar Systems, such as Osiris and Isis, Apollo and Diana, Krishna and Sophia, Mighty Angelic Beings, Seraphim and Cherubim and others who are particularly interested in the evolution of the Earth, to come and give us a hand to transmute it from a Star of darkness into that of a Planet of Light---

#### FOOTNOTES-CHAPTER 29

1. In an address, given to the students of "The Bridge to Freedom", November 28, 1970, at Shamballa, the Cosmic Being Kamaçura, taking notice of the landing of man on the Moon and the promise made by Saint Germain to the students, some years back, that the truth about the Moon will soon be given out, said the following(*Bridge*", February, 1971, p. 11-13)

"--- In the western part of the United States, in the State of Idaho, there is a National Monument which is called "The Craters of the Moon", and the designation "Moon" has attracted many tourists and scientist to this site. The early set settlers decided to call this location "The Craters of the Moon- for the reason that its terrain resembled that which they had been able to perceive through telescopic surveillance of the Moon. These individuals actually received this information by tuning into the etheric records which had been made in this location.

One has but to look upon the glorious Body of Lunara, the Spirit of the Moon, on a clear night, to witness the magnificent Light which flows from tier body! Who is responsible for this emanation of Light from an Orb which to the outer consciousness seems at present to be devoid of habitation?

Aeons ago there was a glorious civilization on the Moon, and like the inhabitants of the Earth in the Early Golden Ages, some of the Priests and Priestesses felt they could use the God-Power within them for their own selfish purposes! And---like the Earth, cataclysmic action took place. At that time, under the instruction and guidance of Beloved Alpha and Omega, God-parents of this System, and Beloved Vesta and the Beloved Lunara, the constructive lifestreams on the Moon were transported INTO the Centre of the Moon, and many have embodied there again and again, and shall remain until the surface of the Moon will again become pure enough for habitation.



There is a civilization of constructive lifestreams presently dwelling within the Moon, just as there is a civilization within the centre of the Earth, watched over and under the protection of the Mighty Pelleur!

Why do I tell you this.? For the reason that the Priests and Priestesses who had greedy and destructive intent within their consciousness were not allowed to go into the Light Centre of the Moon, for they had been "eyeing" the Earth with malicious intent, and through their attention---they were well-developed in the activity of levitation---they came Earthward. When they landed on the spot now designated as "The Craters of the Moon", their nefarious activity caused volcanic action and the "Craters of the Moon" resulted. The vehicles of these greedy ones were destroyed at that time by their viciousness, *and they were among those who were in the former Compound for centuries!---*

The cataclysmic action on the Moon took place AFTER the sinking of Atlantis.

It was only about a year ago that the etheric records of "The Craters of the Moon" were finally transmuted. At that time, the Beloved Arcturus, Elohim of the Seventh Ray, released a Ray of intense Violet Fire from His Being which struck the Earth at this point and went deep within the Earth to anchor itself within the Violet Flame in Beloved Pelleur's Focus!---

2. Referring to the "Ring-Pass-Not", Archangel Michael, in an address to the students September 29, 1957, ("Bridge", February, 1958, p. 7) said the following:

"---Now, this "Ring-Pass-Not" of Blue Flame, which you have been told has been established in an atmosphere of Earth, at a certain distance out from the Planet Itself, is a real and living thing! It is composed of the living, breathing bodies of the Legions of Blue Flame - tier upon tier - and it was devised after the "laggards" came from the other Systems, as the way, and means by which the ten billion souls using the Earth as a schoolroom might be kept from *polluting interstellar space* with their chaos and discord. These Angels of Blue Flame are, of course, Those Who belong to the First Ray and They are great Beings, wielding tremendous power of light. Since there is no discordant vibrations in the entire Universe except those generated by Earth's evolutions, these Angels need not protect the Earth against such intrusion of discord from interstellar space, as there is none there---

As you seen then, the "Ring-Pass-Not" is not just a static band of light, but is actually made up of living intelligences, divinely alert and on guard every moment of every twenty-four hour period. Therefore, there is *no spaceship*, "flying saucer", nor occupant thereof, that could possibly enter into the atmosphere of Earth, with either destructive motive or intent for even without this "Ring", there is no life in any of this Universe that could possibly desire to do so---

3. Goddess Vesta, Divine Complement of Helios, in an address She gave to the students and which we have previously recorded, has given us a complete and accurate account of, not only the position of the various Planets in our System, but also, how other Solar Systems are created. Her account, in regard to Planetary positions in our Solar System, differs greatly from that given by our astronomers. It is so for the astronomers spot stars, but they do not get the properly timed perspective. They pick up stars which are in different Systems, though belonging to the same Galaxy. Thus their records cannot be and they are not accurate.

4. This is not the dead planet Mars of the astronomers. The Mars the Maha Chohan refers to here is full of life and action.

### CONTINUE TO CHAPTER 30

## THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW

### CHAPTER 30 SERVICE IS THE LAW OF LIFE

In a previous chapter, allusion was made to "service" as being one of the fundamentals upon which man can build the expansion of his consciousness. For anyone who truly intends to rise above the level of the mass and reach the higher steps of evolution, service to his fellow man and to the world at large is of prime importance.<sup>1</sup> This is not something new but it has been taught and recognized by Avatars and other God's Messengers to man, from time immemorial, but with little or no response by the evolving humanity. Among the earliest and greatest of servers to mankind, after the "Fall of Man", besides Sanat Kumara, was Krishna, the "First Christ", Who came from the Great Central Sun. In the past two thousand years, the best expression of the Law of Service was exemplified by the Ascended Master Jesus Who, not only served His fellow man directly, as one man to another, but going further, He lay His life on the Cross,<sup>2</sup> for the sake of humanity. He was the forerunner of present day conception of spiritually advanced men who, in their expanded consciousness teach that life is a jointly held enterprise, for the success of which everybody must partake and contribute, each one according to his capacity.<sup>3</sup>

Jesus united service with humility, leaving an object lesson to humanity when, in the Last Supper, He washed His Disciples' feet. He did show, through His example, that the greater should always serve the lesser so that, in harmony, the lesson of service be taught to them, and they, in return, may serve others. To the average individual, service follows the dictates of his heart, and using his free will gives his gifts accordingly. But when his consciousness expands and he gets a better understanding of Life and the Law that governs it, his attitude changes considerably and, consciously or unconsciously, follows the mandates laid down by Those Who have trod the Path of Liberation before him.<sup>4</sup> Service to him then becomes the spontaneous outflow of his loving heart and the intelligence of his active mind. It is the product of the inflow of spiritual force and has no connection with the approbation of man and the physical plane activity. Actually, this individual - a true son or daughter of God - serves according to the promptings of the Divine Spark that there is in him and not for the applause of man. Therein lies the cornerstone of True Service.<sup>5</sup>

In the Higher Realms, Masters of Love are serving in both - the high and the low; in the deep shadows of the astral plane and, often, with Their bare hands strip the lifestreams whose Karma compels them to dwell therein. Others serve in places of still deeper shadows where the light very rarely penetrates, striving to alleviate, through love and mercy, the Karmic liabilities of suffering souls.

These Selfless Servers are Emancipated Beings, many of Whom once walked the Earth in garments of flesh and Who, through adherence to the Cosmic Law of Life, self-abnegation and service won Their eternal freedom. Many of Them when the Gates of Heaven opened before Their eyes, voluntarily turned from the glory and Happiness, in order to continue serving Their fellow men and Life. To some of Them service, having been so deeply impregnated in Their Being, in instilling a certain virtue or quality in the hearts of men that, after Their Ascension, by increasing further that capacity, eventually They become the totality of it, and in time They become the "Guardian Representative" of it on Earth of that virtue.

The source of that quality or virtue is the "Aura of God" and is directed to the Earth because long ago, at some distant time, certain dedicated individuals, who were deeply concerned over human evolution, did invoke: its presence to the Earth.

Every human being, whether Ascended or not, who radiates the power of that Virtue, adds to the total of Its Cosmic Momentum, and is the responsibility of that Being, after he becomes its Guardian Power, to direct it in the world of form and into the hearts of men. As an example, let's take the quality or virtue of

Divine Love which is embodied and exemplified in the Ascended Lady Master Nada, Chohan of the Sixth Ray and Member of the Karmic Board. As Representative of that Divine Quality, Nada's service here is to expand this Virtue in the heart of man, to raise his consciousness to higher realms and strengthen, as much as possible, whatever natural talent or merit the individual possesses, through Love.<sup>6</sup>

What we see in the quality of Divine Love, we find it in other similar qualities or virtues as that for example, of God Ling (formerly Moses of the Biblical days), Who represents the Quality of Happiness, or of that other Cosmic Being, Pallas Athene, or the other of Mercy and Forgiveness represented by that Mighty Cosmic Being, Kuan Yin, or of Lady Master Meta's Healing Rays and many others. In the quality of Truth, this subject has been treated extensively elsewhere. In that of Mercy and Forgiveness, the service of Kuan Yin is to redeem, raise, and transmute the energies which human consciousness has misused. In regard to Meta,<sup>7</sup> Her service involves the use and projection of the Healing Rays, by which discordant energy is transmuted and healing is accomplished.

The question often is asked; how these qualities and Powers are developed, and to what extent common mortals - unascended - can use them. In so far as the "common man" is concerned, it is beyond the purview of his powers. One reason is the want of spiritual development which is the most basic, and the next is the lack of training for that. All These Great Beings Who are using these Powers have served mankind on numberless re-embodiments, having dedicated Themselves to that purpose and after Their Ascension, They received extra Training for the exercising of that specific service.

As an example, lets take the case of Lady Master Nada, mentioned earlier, Who, due to Her superb Cosmic evolution and the Great Offices She serves, is in theory and practice a Cosmic Being. How She reached Her present, pre-eminent position, and how far Her training goes, we get an idea from one of Her own discourses, given to the students of "The Bridge to Freedom", at the Retreat of Comfort, at Ceylon, India, on August 15, 1954. From that talk, we gather that Her training started during the Atlantean days; She was a Princess by birth, and in one of Her embodiments, She abode in a certain Temple, known as the Temple of Divine Love and Healing. This Temple, as Nada Herself told us, was located in those days, in New Bedford, Massachusetts. ("Bulletin", Vol. 6, #14)<sup>8</sup>

In the following, we give excerpts of an address given by Beloved Nada to students at the Retreat at Ceylon, August 15, 1954. ("Bridge", Series 4, Book #1)

"---I was one of a large family - the youngest (in age) and smallest (in stature) member. Ours was a family talented to the point of genius. My three sisters were tall, stately and blonde, assured and poised - embodied dignity. My family was one of great wealth, affluence and position, and My father was desirous of making alliances with the great of Asia and the near East through the daughters of his family. The development of those talents of music (instrumental and vocal) and art was encouraged in our household and among that family I, alone, seemed to have no developed grace of merit, nothing which could be offered in exchange for such an alliance as My father desired. Because of that, I was timid and retiring. Even the stature and beauty of My sisters tended to drive Me deep inside Myself. I remember when I was no more than four or five, sitting in the garden and admiring the beauty and the dignity of the family with whom I dwelt, but of which I felt no part.

Then there came to Me an experience which filled My entire life and took from Me that sense of difference and of "not belonging". One night, as I lay in My small bed, which was close to the windows, as I was looking out at the formal gardens, a lovely Lady appeared on the balcony, dressed in beautiful rose pink. Her long hair was plaited, one plait hanging over the shoulder, and She smiled at Me such, such kindness! It was the first time in that embodiment that anyone had taken any special note of Me as an individual. As I looked at Her, I was filled with the feeling of great devotion and love for beauty which was so much a part of My nature. She was Junoesque, magnificent like unto that family of which I was the smallest member. Yet there was a tenderness, a sweetness, in that consciousness, in that smile, in those great violet eyes, that I had never known on this Earth. There was a love which gave to Me the nourishment that My small child's heart required.

That night she did not speak at all and in the morning I thought it was a dream - fantasy of the mind and imagination. Yet, when I would close My eyes, again I felt so close to that Personage. I felt a warmth and a reality. As I always lived a quiet, rather abstract life, no one noticed My preoccupation. I often sat out by

the pool where the flowers grew and thought about My Love-Lady. Small as I was, "something" inside Me told Me not to speak of that experience - not to share it. Since I had so little to share, a portion of Myself was eager so to do, grateful that at last there was something that I could give. I wanted to open My lips and speak, but I denied Myself that passing pleasure.

Again and again the beautiful Being came, continuing to pour a soft radiation of comfort into My world for almost a year. As I grew to know Her and as I grew to await Her Presence, I became cognizant of music that always accompanied Her and of a fragrance like the rose. Sometimes in the daytime, when the experiences of life would be difficult, that fragrance would inter-penetrate the atmosphere and I would know, somehow, that My lovely Lady was close at hand. Sometimes, even through the sound of other voices, I would hear that beautiful music and I would know She was near.

Then one day - it is as clear in My memory as though it happened yesterday - She spoke to Me for the first time. She said She was going to give Me opportunity to develop a certain gift to life which would be commensurate with the gifts of My sisters, something which I, too, might offer to My Heavenly Father and to all His children. That gift, She told Me, would be the outpouring of pure, impersonal, Divine Love.

Of course, as a small child, these words did not mean too much to Me but that same night, for the first time, She took Me by the hand and We walked out into the garden. From Her Own heart, She poured a beam of light into the water lilies that had closed with the setting of the Sun. As the love and appreciation of beauty flowed from Her heart and touched one of the lilies, it began to unfold - contrary to its natural propensity. From Her body, that beam of light, connecting with the lily, caused it to release a perfume, the like of which has never scented the atmosphere of Earth. The flower expanded, the petals became refined and in its pure whiteness, it expressed all of a lily's perfection. Then, withdrawing that beam into Her heart, She asked me to do the same thing. I looked at the flower but was unable to pour to it the love that would cause it to move: even slightly in its deep night's sleep.

"Now," the Lady said, "at first you will work with Nature, in the rhythm of Nature. Tomorrow morning when the Sun rises and the first beams kiss the lily pads, use your love and amplify the light of the Sun, then notice how much sweeter in scent the lilies will be; more beautiful to look upon because of your love for them and your appreciation of their perfection." With that, She was gone.

So, I worked with the rhythm of Nature. Even the songbird - as I poured to it love for its life - sang more sweetly; the flowers would give a sweeter scent, all in accord with the rhythm already established by the great Beings of Nature. The next time the Beautiful Lady came, She said, "Now you must draw forth that same activity without the assistance of the Nature Kingdom. When the nightingale sleeps by day, you must pour your love to his heart and make that song come forth in the noonday sun. When the flowers slumber at the close of day, then awaken them by love."

By that time, through practice, My love had grown stronger and I was able to give that assistance to life, amplifying the natural perfection in the seasons, opposite to their natural expression.

I passed through young childhood and came to the age of ten years. Then, one day, the beloved Lady told Me Her name. She was the Great Cosmic Being Charity (Twin-Ray of Archangel Chamuel). She said, "Now you can begin our service in earnest. All of your family have talent and with that talent, the natural pride of accomplishment. In the night hours, while their bodies sleep, you will stand by each one's bedside and pour the love of your heart through the talents of song, of poetry; through the talents of dance or whatever their particular gift may be. As the "selfless one", you will be the nourishment by which they will flower and; as your discipline, they must never know that it is your love that makes of them the genius of the day."

In loving obedience, I rendered that service for many years. The beauty and perfection of my sisters' voices; the exquisite poetry and prose that they composed; the paintings and art they accomplished, became famous over all the then known world.

All of this was the result of My service and no one outside of our immediate family and friends ever even knew that there was a "younger daughter". The immediate family never knew of My endeavors, with the

help of Charity, to nourish the good that was theirs in order that the fruit, the blossoms, the perfume of talent, developed, might become the blessings for all men.

When My sisters were married, I remained at home alone. Then it was that My great Teacher told Me I would have a visitor from a far distant Retreat. She said that I was ready to enter upon the service and activity which He would request of My lifestream and from that moment, the association with Her would cease. It was not too easy when the Beloved Charity withdrew Her Heart's flame and left Me standing within My own soul light. Then I had to abide, awaiting a timeless visitor. However, one day He did come! He was the beautiful Serapis Bey of Luxor. He told Me about the activities of Luxor, the requirements of the chelas who wished to attain the Ascension; the necessity of development from within the lifestream of every talent or gift which they had vowed to God to give to life: before they returned "Home". This is required of every individual who is to attain the Ascension.<sup>9</sup>

Beloved Serapis Bey asked Me if I would be the embodied "incubator" of those talents and gifts for all the members of the Retreat - setting them free by My Love. After a little thought, I said I would do this. He said I would first have to pass through the initiations of Luxor, at a branch of the Retreat which was not too far from My home. Serapis told Me I would have to sever all connections with My family; and if I passed through the initiations, I might render that service to the Ascension Temple. I made that vow. I left My home. I entered into that Retreat and there I lived with lifestreams who found it very difficult to abide one with the other. They were in the process of training to develop their own mastery over energy and vibration, learning not to react to external or internal pressures which would qualify energy imperfectly. The aspirants were grouped in sevens. The Hierarch of the Retreat would see that those individuals were placed together who, in association, would give the greatest opportunities for overcoming the outer self in the daily course of proximity.

From one group to another I went, always endeavoring through that pressure of love to melt away that pain, the hurt; always endeavoring to draw from within the heart centre - the gift, the power and talent of the lifestream. When I had served enough and found Myself impervious to reactions that were not under the control of the God-Flame, I was enabled to enter the Luxor Retreat. There I abode for several centuries, rendering a service and assistance which I still continue to pour forth to mankind---

When the Beloved Charity was helping Me with My personal application, She saw within My childish heart a certain sense of frustration from being the "wallflower" among so many brilliant and beautiful sisters. She said something to Me one day that was so comforting and it stayed with Me all My life. She said, "Now, child, it is your roots that matter. When those roots are anchored deep in the knowledge of God and the love for God; when in the secret, silent places of your own soul those: roots are developed in faith, purity, and love of God; the flower of work and the perfume of Being will just be in effect!---You need have no more concern about them than has the growing plant with the natural unfolding blossom.---The energies of that plant are engaged in connecting with the Earth and the elements which give it its nourishment and in due time the flower appears as a natural result."

From then on I sought no longer for manifest works in themselves. I sought to set My roots deep, deep in the love of God; in that Great Surrender to His purpose; in the realization that "one with God is a majority". I embodied as best I could the same Truth that Jesus again brought forth: "Seek ye first the Kingdom of heaven--and all these things shall be added unto you." It was so in my experience---

Nada's training and experience can be duplicated though, no doubt, in a different way by other members of the Spiritual Hierarchy. All of Them, without exception, worked, strove and dedicated Their lives to the expansion of Their Light and to the service of Their fellow men. But all of Them, while still in physical form, had the guidance and help of an Ascended Being.

## **THE SERVICE OF KRISHNA**

### **"SERVICE IS THE LAW OF LIFE"**

**Earlier, reference: was made to Krishna as being the first "Christ", Who came to the Earth from the Great Central Sun - Alpha and omega - to help despairing humanity.**

The former Maha Chohan - now Holy Aeolus - in a discourse given to the students of "The Bridge to Freedom" has given us a graphic account of Krishna's work on Earth and His service at the time. Krishna has left to the world of the Earth a written instruction which, as the Maha Chohan stated, is the oldest written document on the Planet. ("Bridge", July, 1959, p. 82, and August, 1959)

### THE ORIGINAL KRISHNA

*When did the First Christ come?* The very first Christ provided for mankind came when the individual soul first chose to use the creative forces of thought and feeling independently of the direction which previously all had respected and honored within and through their own hearts. It was the period referred to in Genesis - "When a mist arose and covered the Earth."

*The "mist" explained.* The mist was the effluvia or externalization of thought and feeling processes of willful souls who, having seized the rein of authority from their own Godhead, chose to experiment and externalize through their own free, will and which has since become the psychic and astral realms and the atmosphere of lower Earth

*The First Golden Age.* When this "fall" did occur and the mist arose on the face of the Earth, the race had already known almost a million years in which a Golden Age reigned without interruption. It was not necessary during this long period of harmonious God-Expansion to present a Christ as there was no veil or mist between Heaven and Earth: no separation between Gods and Angels and men.

*The Purpose of Cosmic Messengers.* When mankind in great numbers chose to emit the human veil and shut off the Light of Heaven, the Mercy of the Cosmic Intelligences instituted the rhythmic release through the Cosmic Messengers to bring a remembrance and to sustain in the consciousness of the people enough of the Truth of Life, to assist the soul and purify it on its return journey to its perfected estate.

*The Need of Cosmic Messengers.* Since then, there has always been a Christ provided by Mercy, Who was able to reach into the Higher and Purer Consciousness of Godliness and by and through the medium of His Own expression bring a portion of the Truth to the peoples.

At this period, it was necessary to secure a Christ from another Chain because even those who had not "eaten of the forbidden fruit" were still children - innocent as the first description of the Paradise.

From this small group who did not desire separate human authority, the future Christus would be developed - the Buddha, Beloved Jesus and Others.

*The First Krishna.* The original Krishna, however, came from the Great Central Sun Itself and abided for some hundreds of years in a body sustained in beauty and perfection which was an expression, an externalization of all that Godliness could mean.

*Heritage of the First Krishna.* This exquisite Being, not only through His Disciples, but through written documents, left a heritage which survived cataclysm after cataclysm and has been moved try the Wise and the Elect across the face of the Earth, that formed the basis for the most ancient writings and documents which are in the Heart of India and the East today.

In the Himalayan Mountains, there are yet several of these original documents and all the Vedas and other Holy Documents that are based mainly upon the wealth of the material which came from the Great Central Sun, and through the hands of this original Krishna were written into the substance of Earth for all succeeding generations. In some of these monasteries, there are individuals who have seen, have touched, have transposed into modern languages these valuable and imperishable documents, and it is one of these that I shall now take from its cradle for your perusal.

### PRESERVATION OF KRISHNA'S TEACHINGS

*Preparation of the fiber.* In this early age, of which We spoke, a very fine fiber was woven out of flax, and a similar growth which was later cultivated in the Egyptian Kingdoms. When it was bleached in the sun, it was rolled on great spindles, made of bamboo, similarly light but sturdy bobbins. The material then was placed in large buildings which were covered with an arched roof and finely screened sides, where both wind and the sun could treat the fibers until they were to be used.

*How manuscripts were made.* When Krishna desired some particular treatise preserved, one of these rolls of linen was coated with a soft wax and then the Master privileged to transpose His dictation into words, stamped in this wax the Message, word by word, as it came from the lips of Krishna. The entire document would sometimes cover several hundred feet.

When it was completed, Krishna Himself passed along the entire message and *from His Own hand the substance of His Consciousness flowed into and merged with the impression*, which was then left to harden. When the process was completed the entire roll was glazed, yet it was pliable enough to re-roll it on its spindle.

*How Manuscripts were read.* To read one of these manuscripts, there were provided certain wooden pedestals into which the first side of the spindle was placed, and it was rolled under from right to left and spun again on an empty spindle on the opposite side and conversely rolled back for the successive lines.

*Why this method was used.* Krishna Himself did not evolve this method which was the Gift of the Golden Age, and which had come through the consciousness of the race. He used, as all Avatars, the perfection present, but was not by Cosmic Authority privileged, any more than Jesus would have been privileged to use the airplane, to precede His time in His Gift.

The reason why I have given you this description is because the *booklet which I will show this morning is the earliest known written record antedating the fall of man*, by a Christ from another Planet Who pierced through the human veil to leave a permanent heritage to the people.

*Why chelas took down the Krishna's Dictations.* Krishna, seated before the vast unrolled scroll, could have externalized by thought the hieroglyphics, but He gave to His Chelas not only the happiness, but the training, and the share in the merit which carne from the execution of the document. There is a further and more far-seeing note. He knew that in far distant centuries, chelas, having written the words could read it, and in the heart of India and Tibet, the energy of the chela being in the word and his own consciousness, having stamped it upon the scroll, it would take but little to reveal the meaning of the hieroglyphics and awaken the capacity to interpret the message into a language known in that particular century, so that it might not be lost to succeeding generations.

*Vitalization of the strength in words.* All individuals who have more than an ordinary interest in the root languages of the race are among that group who either studied at the feet of the original Krishna or succeeding Krishnas in the following Golden Ages.

The strength of the word was vitalized by the Blessing of that Christ, and that makes these documents more than an historical record, but a vital, living and present force.

"There are written documents at present in the hands of initiates from the hand of the Master Jesus as well as the Lord Buddha, and all the Beings Who had a permanent effect on the progress of the race.

## TREATISE ON SERVICE, BY THE FIRST KRISHNA

(Quoted from Original Document)  
("Bridge", August, 1959, p. 104)

### SERVICE IS THE LAW OF LIFE

"To Children of God who walk the Path of Life and in that journey seek the purpose for their being, Greetings!

Service is the Law of Life. From the moment individualization takes place the Flame begins to accept the responsibility to give a balance to the Universe for the privilege of drawing breath, using Life and sustaining and separate existence by which understanding and illumination bring freedom to the consciousness.

As the Law of one's being is Service, the experience-life will constantly make it necessary for the individual in some manner to serve his community, his nation, his fellow man. Individuals who do not choose to serve are temporarily taken out of the race of Life until they will accept again their responsibility to be conscious servants on Life's Path.

All the heartache, the disappointment, the disillusion, the failure comes because the natural drive to serve within the lifestream has not been illumined to a point where the individual knows that service to the Godhead alone is the Law of Being and the ultimate purpose for creation and sustained Life.

When man serves individuals, when man serves a nation, a King, the presiding head of a country, - he serves form, and the return will always contain the imperfection which such externalized form finds as the heart centre of its being.

When man serves God, his service will take him into the presence of individuals, nations, monarchs, and he will greatly benefit them all, knowing that neither his reward nor his ultimate goal will come from his beneficiaries.

Man who now serves through duty, through moral exactitude, one day will understand God and serve Him through Love.

The physical Sun is shining in your Heaven. Mankind is the beneficiary of its light, but the Sun shines for the glory of God. Helios (Whose aura is the Sun to the Earth) is not cognizant of the many who benefit by His Presence nor of those who curse the light that parches the fields and illumines the dark doings that prefer the shadow. His service is to shine for the Glory of God and then He knows no disappointment because there is One unfailing Source of Gratitude and Love and Constancy and that is the Universal First Cause.

To serve God does not mean to disassociate oneself from one's fellow man nor cast off the obligations that experience-life has called the soul to accept, but it is the motive of your own life, action and being, just as you set a thermostat by the desire to serve the Universal First Cause of Good.

Whenever you meet inanimate good, enrich the Cause of Good, but not to the point where you expect return from the object which benefits by your love of God, for your return will always come from the Sun of your own Being.

How many brave beings have missed the mark by misunderstanding the Law of Service. In each Nation today, there are many serving their own desire for authority in the creation of form through thought and feeling, and they must again dedicate their soul and nature to Service of the God-purpose, as the Sun does, before they shall come again to peace.

Service is the expansion of the Three-fold Flame of one's being; it is the externalization of energy waves and the Flame will bring on its return current the vibration of that which is served.

Two individuals standing on the same spot, performing exactly the same physical acts, can receive an entirely different return current determined by the Force which they have decided to serve preceding the activity.

The one dedicated to serving God's Cause in bringing happiness to life can render the same physical ministrations and yet be utterly relieved of any feeling that a recompense shall come from the object so benefited.



Another, with equal sincerity, seeing a need for ministration, desiring to relieve some need apparent in its externalized objective, does not centre his service and dedicate it Godward, but rushes forward, fills the need, then, having served the limited, receives back into himself only the gift that the imperfect can offer, and if he receives none, is embittered in his service.

I have come and remained in your civilization because My Love of the Father of Light is great enough that I would bring to your race the Gift of His Presence and when My work is done, I shall leave, but neither your race, nor your time, nor your failures, nor your successes, shall enter into the quality of My Service.

If there be one or a million, it is no matter, and one day when you feel likewise, you will know Peace, for Peace comes only when, to the best of your ability, you are endeavoring to serve the Cause of Good, externalize it and have no concern with any external activity in relation to its effects upon your Service."

#### NOTE ON THE RETURN OF KRISHNA TO HIS STAR

After finishing the above quotation, the Beloved remarked: "There is a note, doubtless by the Librarian, which reads: 'Six hundred and forty years after the writing of this article, the Krishna completed His Service and returned to His Star, taking with Him over fourteen hundred lifestreams who gained their own illumination through His Service'".

#### FOOTNOTES-CHAPTER 30

1. In an address given to the students September 26, 1957, Archangel Raphael, discussing consecration and service, said the following: ("*Bridge*", November, 1951, p. 9)

"---What is the first thing that your own individualized "I AM" Presence did when It first felt and cognized Itself as "I AM"?---Before any other activity took place, your individualized "I AM" Presence knelt before Its God-parents in gratitude for life and self-conscious intelligence and asked for a consecration of that life - wheresoever It might choose to SERVE, through the use of Its God-given free will---."

"---When the God-Father and Mother of the Universe creates and sends forth a soul, the individual has voluntary choice as to what particular service to life it will render, and in its early journey through the Seven Spheres has ample opportunity to enjoy the hospitality and absorb the Light and workings of each Octave in which it sojourns. Thus, part of the Divine Heritage of each being is a complete knowledge of all the planes of consciousness of the Godhead long before the Earthly incarnation begins, and in the realms of unrecorded time countless centuries pass in the enjoyment of the life and activity of these Inner Spheres, just as at the present time souls who will belong to a new chain not yet "cool" from the Heart of its Cosmic Parents are enjoying the hospitality of the Seven Spheres which represent the consciousness of the Guard of our Universe.

During the long and exquisite childhood, certain interests are aroused, and certain affiliations made, by which the individualized Spark of Life, when it comes to the first initiation and asks for the privilege of incarnation, may intelligently present before the Throne its proposed service to the Universe at the completion of its Earth round---." (*The Maha Chohan, "Bulletin", December 22, 1963*)

"---All the Great Virtues are ensouled by Beings 'Who have qualified Themselves through the ages to become Radiating Centres of the Great God-qualities--and that you, too, were endowed with a special virtue when you came forth from God's Heart which you are obliged to nourish and radiate forth for the blessing of your fellow men. Ask your Holy Christ Self to reveal to you the particular Virtue which is your responsibility to radiate, for this was the reason you were born and for this carne you into the world of form that you should be "about your Father's business" now and fulfill your Divine Plan---." (*The Maha Chohan, "Bulletin', Vol. 4, #34*)

2. "The Cross symbolizes the meetings of two planes of consciousness. The horizontal member of the Cross symbolized the human plane of consciousness, or the plane of the ego; the vertical segments are symbolical of the Energies of God descending into the plane of matter. The centre where the two lines cross is the point (orifice) where the energies of Heaven are released to the Earth---." (Saint Germain)

3. These men and women are gathered from all branches of human enterprise; represent practically every aspect of life, and they are distinguished by their ability to work along constructive lines.

Their vision is international, but it does not interfere with the allegiance and good citizenship in the country which claims one's own origin. They tolerate all creeds and all faiths; foster no sectarian division and racial hatreds have no place in their Credo. The principle of brotherly understanding, mutual good will, the Divine origin of man, the good and

the true are fully enunciated in their principles. They are free men and women who have seen the vision of God's plan for His world, and cooperate in its fulfillment. These servers are the true children of God.

4. Where there is not illumination, there is reluctant energy---There is *duty service*---There is the service that comes through fear and superstition. *This shall no longer be!* to the New Age and Era, under the direction of the Ascended Master Saint Germain, it is the fiat of the Cosmic Law *that man shall know why* he must purify his physical, mental, emotional and etheric bodies and to what purpose he must remain harmonious. Then there will be loving cooperation on the part of the aspirant. It is through the activity of our Beloved El Morya that We are endeavoring to give the *why* of this Endeavor to the outer consciousness---."(*The Chohan Kuthumi, "Bulletin", Vol. 4, #30*)

5. This service is measured by Cosmic Law against the individual's Karmic liabilities, and in this way it is permitted him to balance his debt to Life in a few short years which, in the ordinary course of events, would take many embodiments.

6. At this point, and for the sake of clarity, let it be remembered, that when an Ascended Being becomes the Guardian Power of a given Divine Virtue, he does not represent the TOTALITY of that Virtue, as it is found in the Aura of God, but he has become ONE with that particular aspect of Divinity, and this aspect is the most pronounced, the most important and the most permanent characteristic of His Being. An example of this and easier to understand is that of Mother Mary, Who represents the Motherly Aspect of Divinity, and this because She became ONE with the Maternal Element of the Father-Mother God of the Universe. Similar example is that of Jesus Who did become ONE with the Sonny Aspect of Divinity.

7. Lady Master Meta. Daughter of Sanat Kumara, came to serve the people of Earth, long after Her Divine Father was here. Being highly evolved, before assuming any duties, She asked for permission from the Cosmic Law, to study Earth conditions from the Seven Spheres, which was granted to Her. Her first assignment was as an assistant to the Chohan of the Fifth Ray, at which capacity She served for five hundred years. With the advancement of the then Chohan, She assumed the full responsibility of that Office which She held for thousands of years. As we know at present, the Chohan of the Fifth Ray is the Ascended Master Hilarion, formerly Paul of Tarsus - Who succeeded God Ling - Moses of the Biblical days. Meta did *not* incarnate.

During the Transmission Flame Activity at Shamballa, November 15, 1958, Meta, in an address to the students there, said:("*Bulletin", Vol. i, #34*)

"---I was, like unto My Mother (Venus), delighted when I was enabled to return with My Father, to the Planet Venus, yet I, too, like many others Who have enjoyed the glory of Venus and other Stars, return again and again to bless the Planet Earth and her evolutions. The glory of Shamballa is part of Us; the Spirits Who created It in My Father's honor are always held close to My heart as well as His---."

At present, Meta is serving the evolutions of Earth through Her Rays of Healing.

8. The Maha Chohan, in an address He gave at His Retreat in Ceylon, among other things, said the following:("*Bridge", March, 1957, p. 8*)

"---As the Beloved Serapis Bey has already described to you, the focus and radiation of Faith was anchored through the Temple over the present location of Philadelphia and fly own focus of Comfort of the Holy Spirit was anchored in, through and around what is presently known as Long Island, New York. In the Middle West was the focus of My Beloved Twin-Flame, Pallas Athene, arid the radiation of Cosmic Christ Truth---."

Over the Blue Ridge Mountains in Virginia, is the Etheric Temple of Archangel Charnuel, being there since Atlantean days.("*Bridge", January, 1960, p. 219*)

In another talk, the Maha Chohan gave the following anent Long Island, New York.("*Bridge", October, 1961, p. 11*)

"Five hundred thousand years ago, when the Atlantean culture was at its highest, the substance of the land which is today Long island, was considered Sacred Holy Ground. It was then, as it is now, completely surrounded by water and the entire strip of land was dedicated to the priesthood. The people of that age had achieved great illumination, understanding and oneness with the God-presence so that they knew the power of radiation and the importance of the vibratory action that passed through the bodies of embodied individuals.

It was the Law that none but the Priests and Priestesses to the Flame were ever allowed to set foot in the Island for it was a highly magnetized center of spiritual currents. Through its purity and the protection afforded it by the gentle acquiescence of the people, this island became the most highly charged spot on the Earths surface. It was not advisable for any who had not attained great spiritual advancement to step upon the Island itself, for the currents of force were charged through it, and it was like touching a high tension wire. We intend to bring the same perfection forth on a spiral higher for the Permanent Golden Age, and We are endeavoring to revivify those currents of Light which have been drawn here for thousands of years."

Nada's original name, as a Princess, was not such, but adopted it later to emphasize the difference between Herself and Her talented sisters. She received Her Ascension about twenty-seven hundred years ago. (*Bridge*, August, 1958, p. 19)

The symbolic rose on Her breast and the winged globe of Her forehead indicate, the first, Her connection with the Retreat of Illumination of God Meru at Lake Titicaca in the Andes, and the second, Her affiliation with the Temple of Ascension at Luxor. Nada maintains a Retreat of Her Own in France but our knowledge of it is meager.

9. "---When an individual is born from God's Heart, he; at that moment is shown his Divine Plan and his service to mankind for all succeeding generations. He kneels before the Father of All Life and takes a vow to fulfill that Plan to the best of his or her ability. He is given limitless Energy and all the Powers of Creation and sent forth time and time again into embodiment to fulfill that vow through a flesh body\_--." (*The Maha Chohan; "Bulletin", Vol. 11, #10*)

### CONTINUE TO CHAPTER 31

## THE GNOSIS AND THE LAW

### CHAPTER 31

#### PURE LOVE THE COHESIVE POWER OF THE COSMOS<sup>1</sup>

Love is the cohesive power of the Universe and the most powerful activity in the Cosmos. It is the Power that holds together every electron in every atom that comprises form and it is the one that has furnished for in man the Electronic form of his Presence. Through its power, the universe was created and held together and, should it ever decide: to withdraw- it, collapse will be inevitable. Similarly, the Earth came into existence, and we owe to Love's radiant presence that the beings of the Elemental Kingdom were drawn here and are serving us. It was Love that brought Sanat Kumara to Earth, kept the Angelic Host on the Earth's atmosphere and prompted Archangel Michael to stay twenty out of every twenty-four in the psychic and astral realms, redeeming human miscreations. Love created every blessing we enjoy, and we owe to its beneficent power all that we are or ever expect to be.

Love is a Divine Activity and its Cosmic Fount is the Heart of God. It is released to the Universe in mighty streams of joyful, supernal energy; feeds, in its passing, every created form, and manifests itself as the crowning radiant presence of the Father-Mother God to Their creation. As a Divine manifestation, it is the apex toward which all roads lead; the motivating and sustaining power under which God's other Divine Principles, to be externalized by man, must seek strength and competence. With Pure Love as a guiding beacon, man's path to God's estate is cleared and sure of attainment. Love, for man, is the Ultimate!

As a Divine Principle, to be externalized by man, it must be built on the cohesive power of other God's cognate virtues, and like an edifice which needs a concrete base upon which to rest securely, Pure Love must have, as its binding element, Harmlessness, which, when properly manifested and truly carried out, is the destroyer of all limitations.

Limitations find their source in man's selfishness, and selfishness is the ever potent power that leads man to left' hand involutory activity and prevents him from attaining Pure Love. The individual that' aspires to become the carrier of Pure Love, must no longer mirror himself as a separate entity, selfishly egocentric, but as a cooperative unit working for the good of the greater whole. Being after his Father's business, he consciously lives as a soul - God-loving and all inclusive - with his life, having been so

directed and oriented as to see all forms as God's creations and tire externalization of the One Infinite Power. Through clarity of vision, the inner cause that produces the conditions noted in the outer world is clearly apparent to him and prompted by the Inner Self, hastens to give succor where such is needed. Thus he becomes his "brothers keeper", and since motive springs from the Heart of God, sentiment and expediency find no place in his sphere of action. Like the bee that is attracted to the nectar of the flower, so is he to God's other virtues and defects that formerly held him in thralldom, are now, in successive order, consciously remedied and eliminated. Reticence of speech; impulsive and precipitous action is checked and restrained and a non-critical attitude to tire shortcomings of his fellow men is developed. Thus he becomes polarized with the will of God and prepares himself to be a true-carrier of Pure Love and its dispenser to his fellow men.

Where to the above, knowledge - authentic - pertaining to the gnosis of the Cosmos and its Laws; to the evolution of man and the Universe he abides, as well as loving service to the One Supreme God is added, then one truly can say that the individual is on his way to attaining Pure Love. In such a case, the heart and the head are working in unison, while the Centre of the throat, already being activated, becomes creative. So evolved a man stands apart from his fellow men and, in reality, is "God living His Universe into perfection."

Pure Love, having its source in God, finds anchor in the heart of man and thus becomes a human attribute, depending, however, upon the individual's evolvment for its expansion or stagnation. As a fundamental Principle, its basic virtues appeal at once to the intuition and calls out an immediate reaction of assent from the man's higher self. Its appeal to the undeveloped personality is minor and, often non-existent; but as a man advances in the ladder of evolution and comes closer to his own "I AM" Presence, he responds to the ideas and the pull emanating from the Principle and this justly marks for him a point in his evolution.

From the man in whose being Love has been developed, there is always a conscious radiation of peace and good will that steadily goes forth from his aura. It is felt, practically by any one that comes in contact with him, but most particularly by sensitive individuals. In that man the Flame of Love has been so expanded as to become not only a radiance of good, but, also, a pulsation of repellent power to anything that is not of God. In that man, God has truly Individualized Himself so that through him the Love Principle may flow and an added God focus may be established on Earth.

Pure Love, like any other God's virtue, to be acquired, in addition to fundamental harmlessness, similar cognate qualities should be magnetized from the Eternal Source, through invocation, and the starting point should be the inside of man's heart, clad in humility and gratitude for the privilege and opportunity to externalize it and dispense it to others. When, as time goes on, and man's service has been proven, and all requirements fulfilled then, the same man should he aspire to become a total dispenser of Love, in the world of form, through invocation again ask the Father-Mother God to allow him to unite his being with "the Infinite and melting Consciousness of One into nothingness" and become a Lord of Love. Needless to say, when such a stage is reached, and the privilege is granted, man is no longer an ordinary being but is treading the path of the Higher Initiates.

Reversing the coin, and looking at it from the other side, there are individuals among us, and in life generally, who have been so long "absent from the Lord", that they do not have the means within themselves to understand that which they have missed. "If any find that he cannot summon Love for his brethren, or compassion for the world and its problems', says Saint Germain, "let hire reckon then, that this indexes a state of dryness within himself, which needs to be infused with Eternal Love, by a mighty invocation."

Continuing, but with a more tender heart, indigenous and innate in the nature of the Goddess of Love, Beloved Nada says: "Some individuals seem to find it hard to love impersonally. If that is your feeling then invite One of Us Who are the full-gathered Cosmic Momentum of that love, to direct into the Flame in your heart and let Us Love through you and Love that Life free."

Love, being the Third Aspect of Divinity, after Wisdom and Power, is the Great magnet that draws for the Power of God's Heart, charged with His Holy Wisdom. In the Three-fold Flame of God, Power comes first; but its evocation, even from those belonging to the First Ray, Power to be drawn must be invoked

through the magnet and Power of Love. Thus Love precedes even "Power", and as a Divine Principle stands pre-eminent and is the uppermost jewel in God's Holy Diadem.

Love then, being the essence of the very inner Being of God, it is the Holy Spirit in action, that flows forth God thoughts in winged flashes of Light to all those who impersonally give freely of their being, for the uplifting of their fellow- men. These are the' ones "born of the Spirit", to whom Love, as a Divine Principle to be dispensed, is a sacred trust granted to there by God to be given to all who can accept it, freely and in God's I Holy Name. At this point, let it be remembered that the Love of man for man is not as much as the Love of God for man! The Love of the Father-Mother God is the constant radiating power that has given us spirit, mind and form and cannot be compared even remotely with man's Love, developed though it may be.

Though man cannot reach the awesome power of Pure Divine Love and the "creativity of the Eternal that floods into manifestation in myriad forms of wondrous designs", in both man and nature, nevertheless, he can reach heights in the Spirit of Love as to be truly "born of the Spirit". Individuals like Saint Francis of Assisi can and have entered the realms of Pure Love in Nature, and by radiating Their Love, to feel the beat of the heart of the four-footed Kingdom and the birds of the air, and to feel their struggles and their pains. Similarly, we see beings like Dr. Carver, Booker Washington and Luther Burbank become one with Nature. The Master Jesus and Lord Gautama Buddha, by radiating Their Love, became one with man. This understanding of all of life through Love, however, as the Maha Chohan so aptly remarks, "is not identification with misery, but it is the capacity to feel that within any part of Life which causes certain action, and understanding the cause; then they can heal".

In present day society, though chaos and disorder are rampant, nevertheless, there are among us some very highly evolved individuals whose hearts have been impregnated by pure Divine Love and who pour forth pure white radiance in steady streams for the benefit of the world. In numbers, they are not legion, and their names furnish no material for newspaper headlines. Like hidden jewels, in a dark place, are shining unnoticed to the passer-by and, often, even if seen, they are not recognized. But in their silent, quiet way, through the purity of their heart, the love they have for their fellow men and the desire they have to brighten every aspect of Planetary Life, have vastly contributed to the uplifting of men and the ushering in of the New Age into the Earth. Their silent unobtrusive way, and the steady flowing, from their hearts pure, unselfish Love, has helped to awaken many who, either from ignorance or indifference have failed to cognize the higher values of life and the necessity of knowing that Divine Love is the cohesive Power that moves the Cosmos and our Earth, and it is to that Power that roan must turn his eyes, if he is ever to find peace and happiness in life.

## FOOTNOTES-CHAPTER 31

### 1. ABOU BEN ADHEM

Abou Ben Adhere (may his tribe increase)  
 Awoke one night from a deep dream of peace,  
 And saw within the moonlight in his room,  
 Making it rich like a lily in bloom,  
 An Angel writing in a book of gold:  
 Exceeding peace made Ben Adhem bold,  
 And to the Presence in the room, he said,  
 "What writest, thou?" The Vision raised its head,  
 And with a look made of all sweet accord  
 Answered. "The names of those who love the Lord."  
 "And is mine one?" said Abou. "Nay, not so,"  
 Replied the Angel. Abou spoke more low,  
 But cheerily still; and said, "I pray thee, then,  
 Write me as one that loves his fellow-man."  
 The Angel wrote and vanished. The next night  
 It came again with a great awakening Light  
 And showed the names whom love God had blest  
 And, lo! Ben Adhems's name led all the rest!  
 (By Leigh Hunt)

**The End**











